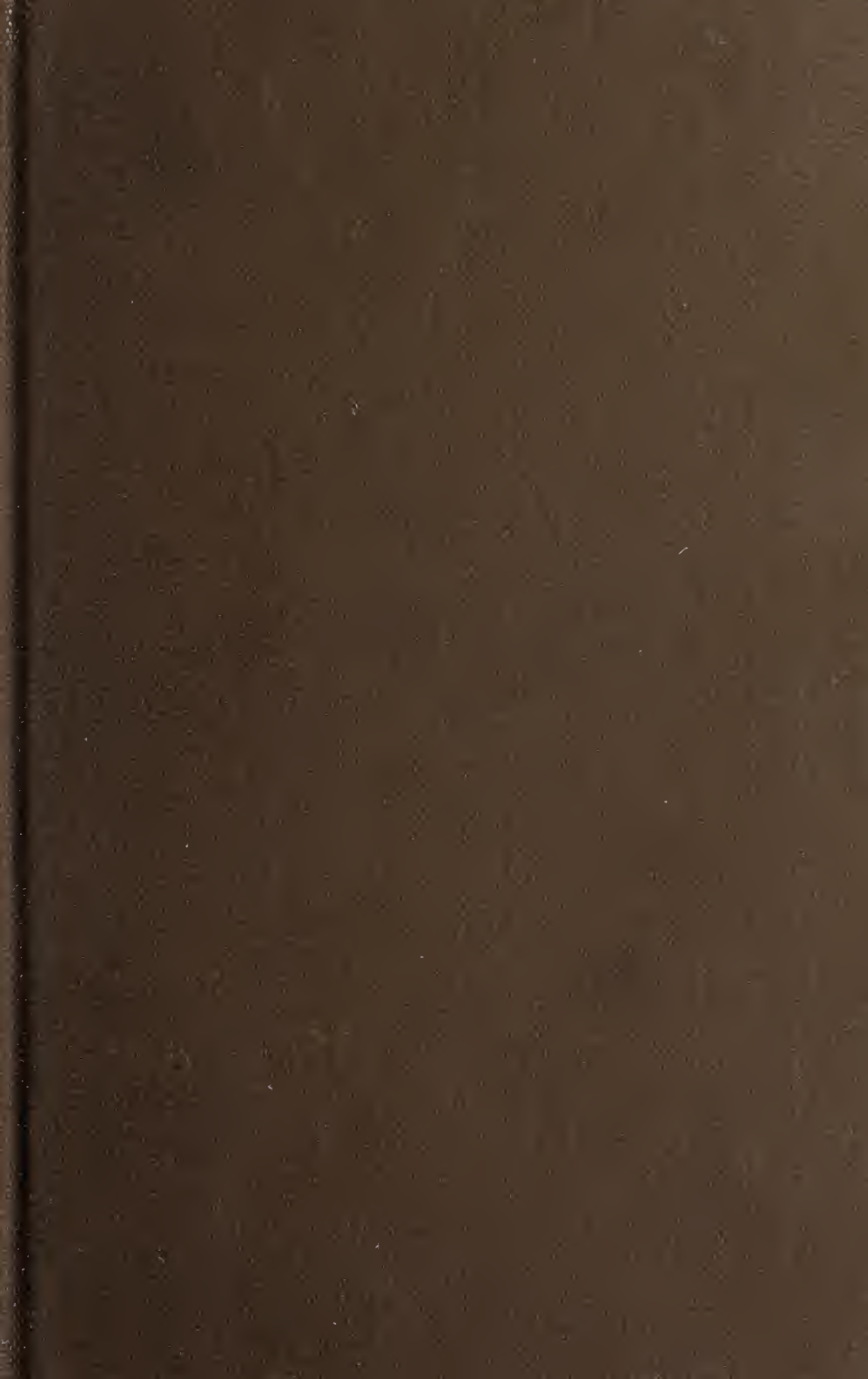
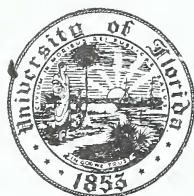




UNIVERSITY
OF FLORIDA
LIBRARIES





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
University of Florida, George A. Smathers Libraries

Proceedings

OF THE

Huguenot Society of London

Proceedings

OF THE

Huguenot Society of London

VOL. XVI

1937-1941

Privately printed for the Society by
SPOTTISWOODE, BALLANTYNE & CO. LTD.

1941

CONTENTS

Minutes.

SESSION OF 1937-38.

	PAGE
FIRST ORDINARY MEETING, 1937, November 10	3
SECOND „ „ „ 1938, January 12	3
THIRD „ „ „ „ March 9	3
FIFTY-FOURTH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING, 1938, May 11	4

SESSION OF 1938-39.

FIRST ORDINARY MEETING, 1938, November 9	181
SECOND „ „ „ 1939, January 11	181
THIRD „ „ „ „ March 8	181
FIFTY-FIFTH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING, 1939, May 10	182

SESSION OF 1939-40.

ORDINARY MEETING, 1940, April 3	283
FIFTY-SIXTH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING, 1940, May 8	283

SESSION OF 1940-41.

ORDINARY MEETING, 1940, June 12	401
FIFTY-SEVENTH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING, 1941, May 14	401

Papers, &c.

HUGENOT SOCIETIES AND CHARITIES, PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE.	
By ERNEST CARRINGTON OUVRY, M.B.E., F.S.A.	11
OBITUARY, 1937-1938	25
ALIEN IMMIGRATION INTO AND ALIEN COMMUNITIES IN LONDON, 1558-1640. By IRENE SCOULUDI, M.SC. (ECON.)	27
SOME LETTERS FROM FRANCE, 1585 AND 1685. By C. E. LART	50
THE FOUBERTS AND THEIR ROYAL ACADEMY. By W. H. MANCHÉE	77
REGISTERS OF THE PROTESTANT CHURCHES OF LILLE 1708-1713, BÉTHUNE 1711-1712, AND MONS 1713-1715. By DOCTOR JOHANNES DE HULLU	98
THE FIRST AND LAST CHAPTERS OF THE CHURCH OF 'LES GRECS,' CHARING CROSS ROAD. By W. H. MANCHÉE	140
PROTESTANT FRIENDS OF THE ABBÉ PRÉVOST. By CLAIRE ELIANE ENGEL	159
SOCIÉTÉ DE L'HISTOIRE DU PROTESTANTISME FRANÇAIS	175
NOTES ON THE SIEGE OF LA ROCHELLE, 1627-1628. By ERNEST CARRINGTON OUVRY, M.B.E., F.S.A.	190
OBITUARY, 1937-1939	203
SHAKESPEARE AND THE HUGENOT CAUSE IN FRANCE.	208
THE SIXTEENTH-CENTURY ENGLISH-SPEAKING REFUGEE CHURCHES OF GENEVA AND FRANKFORT. By HENRY J. COWELL, F.R.S.A.	209

THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON.

President.

MISS SUSAN MINET.

Vice-Presidents.

RICHARD ARTHUR AUSTEN-LEIGH.
GEORGE BEAUMONT BEEMAN, F.S.A.
ARTHUR HERVÉ BROWNING.
SIR WILLIAM JOB COLLINS, K.C.V.O., M.D., M.S., F.R.C.S.
SAMUEL AUGUSTINE COURTAULD, LL.D.
ERNEST CARRINGTON OUVRY, M.B.E., F.S.A.

Council.

MAJOR THOMAS AUBERTIN.
CHARLES TRAVIS CLAY, F.S.A.
SIR WILLIAM RICHARD CODLING, C.B., C.V.O., C.B.E.
MAJOR CHARLES E. F. DUMAS, M.C.
CHARLES HENRY JEUNE.
CHARLES EDMUND LART, T.D.
W. H. MANCHÉE.
NORMAN DELAMAIN OUVRY.
OWEN FORTRIE PARKER, F.S.A.
MISS WINIFRED TURNER.
ANTHONY RICHARD WAGNER, F.S.A., Portcullis Pursuivant of Arms.
ORLANDO HENRY WAGNER.

Treasurer.

CAPTAIN FRANK LESLIE PAVIÈRE, A.C.A.
8 College Road, Epsom, Surrey.

Hon. Secretary.

SAMUEL ROMILLY ROGET, M.A.
Care of Barclays Bank, Ltd., 1 Pall Mall East, S.W. 1.

Assistant Secretary.

M. S. GIUSEPPI, I.S.O., F.S.A.
72 Burlington Avenue, Kew Gardens, Surrey.

Trustees.

THE TREASURER.
SAMUEL ROMILLY ROGET, M.A.
ALBERT EDWARD TOWLE JOURDAIN.

Bankers.

BARCLAYS BANK, LTD.
Pall Mall East, S.W. 1.

Oct 10, 1938

Proceedings of the Huguenot Society of London

VOL. XVI, No. 1.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
ORDINARY MEETINGS	3
ANNUAL MEETING	4
HUGUENOT SOCIETIES AND CHARITIES, PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE (PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS)	11
OBITUARY, 1937-1938	25
ALIEN IMMIGRATION INTO AND ALIEN COMMUNITIES IN LONDON, 1558-1640	27
SOME LETTERS FROM FRANCE, 1585 AND 1685	50
THE FOUBERTS AND THEIR ROYAL ACADEMY	77
REGISTERS OF THE PROTESTANT CHURCHES OF LILLE, 1708-1713, BÉTHUNE, 1711-1712, AND MONS, 1713- 1715	98
THE FIRST AND LAST CHAPTERS OF THE CHURCH OF ' LES GRECS,' CHARING CROSS ROAD	140
PROTESTANT FRIENDS OF THE ABBÉ PRÉVOST	159
REVIEWS OF BOOKS AND ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY	170
SOCIÉTÉ DE L'HISTOIRE DU PROTESTANTISME FRANÇAIS	175
MISCELLANEA : I—David Bosanquet. II—The Family of Pilot. III—Huguenots honoured in Switzerland	176

LONDON:

Four Hundred and Fifty Copies privately printed by
SPOTTISWOODE, BALLANTYNE & CO. LTD.

1938

THE
HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON.

President.

ERNEST CARRINGTON OUVRY, M.B.E., F.S.A.

Vice-Presidents.

RICHARD ARTHUR AUSTEN-LEIGH.

GEORGE BEAUMONT BEEMAN, F.S.A.

ARTHUR HERVÉ BROWNING.

SIR WILLIAM JOB COLLINS, K.C.V.O., M.D., M.S., F.R.C.S.

SAMUEL AUGUSTINE COURTAULD, LL.D.

MISS SUSAN MINET.

Council.

THOMAS AUBERTIN.

LIEUT.-COL. CLIFFORD THOMASON BECKETT, M.C., R.A.

SIR WILLIAM RICHARD CODLING, C.B., C.V.O., C.B.E.

HIS HONOUR JUDGE DUMAS.

THE REV. STEPHEN PEACHEY DUVAL, D.D., O.B.E.

EDWARD CHARLES FÂCHE.

CAPTAIN STEPHEN WALTER GODIN.

BERNARD GRELLIER, M.C.

WILLIAM RICHARD LE FANU.

OWEN FORTRIE PARKER, F.S.A.

ANTHONY RICHARD WAGNER, F.S.A., Portcullis Pursuivant of Arms.

ORLANDO HENRY WAGNER.

Treasurer.

CAPTAIN FRANK LESLIE PAVIÈRE, A.C.A.,

60 St. Paul's Churchyard, E.C. 4.

Hon. Secretary.

SAMUEL ROMILLY ROGET, M.A.,

13 Phillimore Gardens, Kensington, W. 8.

Assistant Secretary.

M. S. GIUSEPPI, I.S.O., F.S.A.,

72 Burlington Avenue, Kew Gardens, Surrey.

Trustees.

THE TREASURER.

SAMUEL ROMILLY ROGET, M.A.

ALBERT EDWARD TOWLE JOURDAIN.

Bankers.

BARCLAYS BANK LTD.

1 Pall Mall East, S.W. 1.

PROCEEDINGS
OF
THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON

VOL. XVI. No. 1.

THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON

MEETINGS OF THE SESSION 1937-8.

FIRST ORDINARY MEETING, *Wednesday, November 10, 1937*, held at the Hotel Russell. E. C. OUVRY, Esq., F.S.A., President, in the Chair.

THE Minutes of the 53rd Annual Meeting, held May 26, 1937, were read and confirmed.

The following were elected Fellows of the Society: Mr. Percy Descarrières Ballance, Mr. Alfred Bonnin, Mrs. I. Ogilvy Gregory, Mr. Theodore Gilbert Hatherill-Mynott, Miss Violet Latrielle, Mrs. Gladys Lucy Lee, Mr. Ashley Powell, Lt.-Col. George Cecil Minette Sorell-Cameron and Mr. Cecil William La Roche Ward.

Miss Irene Scouloudi read a paper on 'The Economic Activities of the Alien Settlers in London, 1558-1640.'

SECOND ORDINARY MEETING, *Wednesday, January 12, 1938*, held at the Hotel Russell. E. C. OUVRY, Esq., F.S.A., President, in the Chair.

THE Minutes of the Meeting held November 10, 1937, were read and confirmed.

Major Gordon Lancaster Mountford Fâche was elected a Fellow of the Society.

A paper was read by Mr. C. E. Lart, entitled 'Account of the flight of Marguerite de Valois from Agen, 1585, and Correspondence of the Dubourdieu family with Pierre Dubourdieu in France after 1685.'

THIRD ORDINARY MEETING, *March 9, 1938*, held at the Hotel Russell. E. C. OUVRY, Esq., F.S.A., President, in the Chair.

THE Minutes of the Meeting held January 12, 1938, were read and confirmed.

The following were elected Fellows of the Society: The Very Rev. Paul de Labillière, Dean of Westminster, Madame Henriette Mallevaud, and Mr. Duncan Whitehouse.

Messrs. R. W. D. de Guyon and C. F. Deffee were elected Honorary Auditors.

A paper was read by Mr. W. H. Manchée on 'Huguenot London: Soho, St. James's, Piccadilly and St. George's, Hanover Square.'¹

FIFTY-FOURTH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING, *Wednesday, May 11, 1938*, held at the Hotel Russell. E. C. OUVRY, Esq., F.S.A., President, in the Chair.

THE Minutes of the Meeting held March 9 were confirmed.

Dr. J. A. F. Maynard, Rector of the St. Esprit French Church, New York, was elected an Honorary Fellow of the Society.

The following Amendments to the By-laws proposed by the Council were agreed to:

In By-law III to omit the words 'Entrance Fee and'.

In By-law IV, last paragraph, after the words 'Every Fellow upon election shall pay' to omit the words 'an Entrance Donation of One Guinea and'.

A Ballot was taken for the Officers and Council for the next Session with the following result:

President.—Ernest Carrington Ouvry, Esq., M.B.E., F.S.A.

Vice-Presidents.—Richard Arthur Austen-Leigh, Esq.; George Beaumont Beeman, Esq., F.S.A.; Arthur Hervé Browning, Esq.; Sir William Job Collins, K.C.V.O., M.D., M.S., F.R.C.S.; Samuel Augustine Courtauld, Esq., LL.D.; Miss Susan Minet.

Treasurer.—Captain Frank Leslie Pavière, A.C.A.

Hon. Secretary.—Samuel Romilly Roget, Esq.

Council.—Thomas Aubertin, Esq.; Lt.-Col. Clifford Thomason Beckett, M.C., R.A.; Sir William Richard Codling, C.B., C.V.O., C.B.E.; His Honour Judge Dumas; The Rev.

¹ It has only been found possible to print under the title of 'The Fouberts and their Royal Academy' a portion of Mr. Manchée's complete paper in this issue of the *Proceedings*. The remainder it is hoped will be included in the next number.

Stephen Peachey Duval, D.D., O.B.E. ; Edward Charles Fâche, Esq. ; Captain Stephen Walter Godin ; Bernard Grellier, Esq., M.C. ; William Richard Le Fanu, Esq. ; Owen Fortrie Parker, Esq., F.S.A. ; Anthony Richard Wagner, Esq., F.S.A., Portcullis Pursuivant of Arms ; Orlando Henry Wagner, Esq.

The Annual Report, given below, together with the Treasurer's Accounts for 1937, as duly audited by the Honorary Auditors, was adopted.

*Report of the Council to the Fifty-fourth Annual General Meeting
of the Huguenot Society of London, May 11, 1938.*

The Council regrets to have to report that the increase in the Fellowship, which was a marked feature of the last two or three years, has not been maintained during the last year. Although 13 new Fellows were elected during the year under review, the number of losses by death and resignation has been abnormally large, being 13 in each case, so that there has been a net reduction in the Fellowship since the last Annual Report of 13. The numbers now stand as follows : 287 Ordinary Fellows, 63 Subscribing Libraries and 15 Honorary Fellows, making a total of 365. The numbers of Honorary Fellows and Subscribing Libraries show no change. One new Honorary Fellow is recommended for election at the meeting to which this report will be presented.

It is hoped that the election of further Fellows next Session will be facilitated if the proposed abolition of the Entrance Fee is agreed upon at the Annual Meeting, and the Council asks Fellows to make a special effort to bring the work of the Society before friends likely to be interested. At the last Annual Meeting a revised scale of Life Compositions, graduated according to age, was adopted, and the By-Laws were altered accordingly. So far six Fellows have availed themselves of this scheme and the Council hopes that more Fellows will seriously consider taking advantage of its provisions. It is also particularly urged that Annual Subscribers will arrange, as far as possible, for their subscriptions to be paid by Bankers Orders,

as this would considerably relieve the work of the honorary staff.

The Meetings and Dinners of Fellows and their guests have continued to be held at the Hotel Russell, and have been, on the whole, well attended. The papers read were 'The Economic Activities of Alien Settlers in London, 1558-1640,' by Miss Irene Scouloudi, 'Account of the Flight of Marguerite de Valois from Agen, and Correspondence of the Dubourdieu Family with Pierre Dubourdieu in France after 1685,' by Mr. C. E. Lart, and 'Huguenot London: St. James's, Piccadilly and St. George's, Hanover Square,' by Mr. W. H. Manchée. These papers, together with other original articles, reviews, etc., will be printed in the forthcoming number of the *Proceedings* (No. 1 of Vol. XVI).

The last issue of the *Proceedings* concluded Vol. XV, and included a full index to that volume. Since the last Annual Report was written, this and Vols. XXXVIII and XXXIX of the Society's Quarto Series of Publications have been placed in the hands of Fellows. The former of these volumes contained a portion of the *Actes* of the Church of Threadneedle Street, edited by Miss E. Johnston (Fellow), and the latter the Register of the Church of St. Jean, Spitalfields, edited by Miss Minet (Vice-President), and the Council desires to express the deep indebtedness of the Society to these two ladies for the painstaking and skilled work involved in the editing of these two volumes. Volumes in preparation include a further portion of the *Actes* of Threadneedle Street and the Register of the Church of the Artillerie. The publication is also contemplated, by kind permission of the French Hospital, of the Aufrère letters and papers in the Library of that Institution; and, as mentioned in the last Report, Dr. de Hullu (Honorary Fellow) has placed at the disposal of the Society some Registers of French Protestant Churches in the district of Lille which supplement those of Cadzand already printed in Vol. XXXVI. Miss Minet has kindly prepared these for printing and it is hoped to find it possible to print these in the next number of the *Proceedings*.

The Huguenot Society of London was represented at the Annual Meeting of the Société de l'Histoire du Protestantisme

Français at Lille on April 2, by Professor D. L. Savory (Fellow), and messages of greeting from the Society were sent to the Société d'Histoire et d'Archéologie de Genève on the occasion of the celebration of the centenary of the Foundation of that Society, on March 5 and 6, and to the French Church of the St. Esprit in New York in connexion with the celebration on April 24 of the 250th Anniversary of its Foundation. This is the only Huguenot Church in the United States where services are still held in the French language. It should also be reported that Mr. M. S. Giuseppi, Assistant Secretary, represented the Society on the sad occasion of the Memorial Service last September to the late Rev. R. Hoffmann de Visme at the Swiss Church in Endell Street, of which our late Fellow had been Pastor for many years.

The Honorary Secretary has received during the year a considerable number of enquiries relating to matters connected with Huguenot genealogy and history, and in a fair number of cases it has been found possible to direct the enquirers to suitable sources of information.

The Honorary Treasurer's Accounts for the year ended December 31, 1937, as duly audited by the Society's Honorary Auditors, Messrs. R. W. de Guyon and C. F. Deffee, are appended to this report. The Income of the Society has continued to expand as a result of the increased Fellowship. The following comparative figures indicate the steady improvement during the past five years :

		£	s.	d.
Year ended December 31, 1933	. .	372	0	3
Year ended December 31, 1934	. .	421	9	4
Year ended December 31, 1935	. .	478	7	1
Year ended December 31, 1936	. .	515	8	11
Year ended December 31, 1937	. .	588	19	10

The increase in ordinary income since 1933 is over £210 per annum.

The expenses of the Society for the year 1937 amounted to £657 5s. 0d., which resulted in a deficit on the year of £68 5s. 2d. The adverse result for the year 1937 is due to the expense of Publications falling into this period being heavier than usual,

INCOME AND EXPENDITURE ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1937.

GENERAL FUND.

<i>Expenditure.</i>		<i>Income.</i>	
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
To Publications	.	By Subscriptions	.
" Salaries and Honoraria	.	" Entrance Fees	.
" Printing, Stationery and Diplomas	.	" Interest on Investments (<i>less</i> Tax)	.
" Miscellaneous Expenses	.	" Sale of Publications	.
" Advertising	.		.
	10 19 0		588 19 10
		" Balance being Excess of Expenditure over Income, carried to Capital Account	.
			68 5 2
	<u>£657 5 0</u>		<u>£657 5 0</u>

BROWNING FUND.

<i>Expenditure.</i>		<i>Income.</i>	
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
To Fee paid to Lecturer	.	By Interest on Investment (<i>less</i> Tax)	.
	10 10 0	" Balance being Excess of Expenditure over Income, carried to Balance Sheet	.
			7 13 1
	<u>£10 10 0</u>		<u>£10 10 0</u>

Auditors' Certificate.—We have examined the above Accounts with the Books and Vouchers of the Society and certify the same to be correct.

April 21, 1938.

(Signed) R. W. D. DE GUYON } Hon. Auditors.
C. F. DEFFÉE }
F. LESLIE PAVIÈRE, Capt. Treasurer.

owing partly to the heavy expenses of the index to the Volume of the *Proceedings* containing the issues of the last four years. It should be remembered that a surplus of £96 5s. 5d. was shown on the accounts for the previous year ; so that, taking the years 1936 and 1937 together, a net surplus of £28 0s. 3d. was realised and added to the General Fund Capital Account. The book value of the investments at December 31, 1937, was £2967 8s. 5d. The market value at the same date was £2899 18s. 2d. In addition to the holdings of Government Funds, a sum of £300 2s. 1d. was on deposit in the Post Office Savings Bank.

It now only remains for the Council to express its thanks on behalf of the Society for the work of the Honorary Treasurer, Secretary and Auditors, which, particularly in the case of the Honorary Treasurer, has become considerably more arduous as the number of Fellows has increased, and also to express their appreciation of the work of the Assistant Secretary, whose work has included a considerable amount of skilled supervision of preparation of publications.

Messages of greeting from the Mayflower and Cromwell Societies were transmitted by Mr. T. D. Hawkin, and the President proceeded to read his Address, given below.

Huguenot Societies and Charities, Past, Present and Future.

PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS DELIVERED AT THE
ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY ON MAY 11, 1938.

BY ERNEST CARRINGTON OUVRY, M.B.E., F.S.A

It has been customary for your President to choose for his annual address some subject generally bearing on a particular period of history or details of some interesting Huguenot family or individual. It is my purpose to-night to refer to our several English Huguenot institutions and charities, and consider their present position and what the future holds, or can be made to hold, for their perpetuation. The latter portion of this address may, I hope, stimulate the need to be ready for action; it will certainly afford food for much thought and probable criticism, the combined effect of which will perhaps help a little towards the continued welfare and usefulness of all Huguenot institutions.

FIRST : THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON.

The origin and history of our Society are so well known to you all that it is needless to dwell upon its past history. Suffice it to say it was founded in 1885, chiefly by the devoted efforts of Mr. Arthur Giraud Browning, father of our Vice-President, Mr. A. H. Browning, and has since grown in numbers and importance under the guidance of its council and by a long line of distinguished Presidents to a position in which it is known and recognised far outside its English home.

SECONDLY : THE FRENCH PROTESTANT HOSPITAL.

The past history of this has been fully dealt with in papers read before this Society in 1898 and in 1902 by our Founder

and by our Vice-President, Mr. Browning, in his Presidential Address of 1934, and it is therefore unnecessary to repeat what has been told far better than I can give it; but I should like to quote here the following from his address. He says, 'Under the Slum Clearance Scheme the London County Council have set envious eyes on our little Naboth's Vineyard and, in spite of our representations and repudiation of any desire to sell, have threatened to exercise their powers of compulsory purchase, The matter is at the moment undecided, but in the event of our being compelled to go, it will readily be appreciated that the problem of providing, not only for a new Home for our old people, but also for our invaluable collection of Huguenot relics, pictures, books, memorial windows, etc., is one that will not, and indeed cannot, easily be solved. It is a matter which closely affects this Society, as our not inconsiderable collections of books and prints have been amalgamated with those belonging to the Library of the French Hospital and are there housed.'

The affairs of this Hospital are now managed under their charter by thirty-seven Directors, many of whom are Fellows of this Society, in addition to the Governor, the Earl of Radnor, the Deputy Governor, the Rev. Dr. Duval, the Treasurer, Mr. Walter Duval, and the Hon Secretary, Major Aubertin, assisted by Mr. Marshall, whose intimate knowledge of all that appertains to its well-being has been of infinite value for upwards of thirty years and who to the great regret of all is finding it necessary to lighten his labours.

A considerable portion of the Hospital garden has now been taken away and large housing flats built, which dominate the Hospital and the grounds that have, so far, survived. Housing sites in the Hackney neighbourhood are scarce. The Hospital site is indeed a 'Naboth's Vineyard.' It is not only a hospital, it is the Huguenot centre for learning. It is the Huguenot Museum. I shall have occasion to refer to this later.

THIRDLY: THE FRENCH CHURCH OF LONDON, SOHO.

It would appear that by a charter, dated July 24, 1550, a body corporate was formed under the name of 'The Superintendent and Ministers of the Church of the Germans and other

Foreigners of the Foundation of King Edward VI in the City of London,' and by the same instrument a church in Austin Friars, in the City of London, was granted to the said incorporated body. This church was at first occupied by German or Dutch or French Protestants jointly, but, shortly after the date of the charter, the French congregation removed to a church in Threadneedle Street, of which a lease was obtained. This church was occupied by them until 1841, when the building was taken down to make way for the Royal Exchange, and thereupon the congregation removed to a new church erected on a site in St. Martin's-le-Grand. Subsequently the congregation removed to the present church in Soho.

The church and its property were under the administration of a body composed of the pastor and the elders and deacons, and known as the 'consistory.'

Provision for the education of the children of the members was made from an early date in the history of the institution, but the effective establishment of schools dates from 1718, when a charity school for poor members of the church was established, on part of the site of a church known as L'Hôpital, which was held by the deacons under a lease, and used as a chapel of ease to the principal church, then situated in Threadneedle Street.

The earliest gift for the permanent endowment of the schools appears to have been made in 1730, when, in view of the approaching expiration of the lease of L'Hôpital premises, David Bosanquet gave £500 to the elders and deacons of the church, for the purchase (in the words of his letter which accompanied the gift) 'de rentes de terres maisons ou reversions à perpétuité pour aider à l'entretien de l'École de cette Église.'

This capital sum having increased by accumulations to £700, the elders and deacons in 1739 purchased freehold property in Spitalfields.

On the ground acquired, a church, known as L'Église Neuve, and a school were erected.

The school was supported partly by gifts received for the purpose and partly out of the general funds of the deacons. The children were both taught and clothed without expense to their parents. The practice of confining the school exclusively

to children of members of the church gradually slipped out of observance, and the extension to other children was recognised in 1773 by a resolution of the consistory to the effect that neither master nor mistress should be allowed to take more than 12 'écoliers étrangers.'

The school continued to be carried on until 1803, when, in consequence of unfavourable reports as to its condition, it was closed.

After passing through many vicissitudes, too long to be dealt with here, a scheme was settled on December 22, 1892, under which the charities and the properties and stock were to be under the management of trustees, except the church buildings, parsonage, and premises in Soho Square, which were to be under the management of the consistory, the pastor of the church being a trustee *ex-officio*. The other trustees were to be twelve in number and resident within 20 miles of Soho Square.

Under the scheme above referred to provision was made for the erection of a church, with a house for the pastor and a room for the library, on this site. The balance of the purchase money of the former church of the charity in St. Martin's-le-Grand was to be invested in the name of the Official Trustees of Charitable Funds.

The general expenses of the trust were to be borne equally by the church fund and the school fund.

By a later scheme in 1895 the school was to be for day scholars only. The trustees were to apply for the regular inspection of the school, and it was to be conducted, as far as might be, in accordance with the conditions required to be fulfilled by an elementary school, in order to obtain an annual parliamentary grant. It was not to be conducted for private profit or farmed out to a teacher.

The trustees, acting subject to the approval of the Charity Commissioners, were to provide proper buildings in the county of London, suitable for not less than 225 day scholars, and might provide the cost, if necessary, out of capital, and the school was to meet not less than 400 times a year.

The trustees were to provide (*inter alia*) for the instruction of the girls in plain needlework and cutting-out, and of the

boys in drawing. Books, stationery and apparatus were to be provided gratuitously.

The curriculum of religious instruction was to be framed by the consistory, and the same body might have the use of the school buildings for a Sunday school or other purposes connected with the church.

Children were to be admitted in the following order of precedence :

- (1) Children of members of the French Protestant Church of London.
- (2) Children of parents who were both, or one of whom was, French or speaking French as the mother-tongue.
- (3) Children of members of any Protestant Church, the service of which was conducted in French.
- (4) Other children might be admitted, but only by special order of the trustees.

Subject to a conscience clause religious instruction was to be given in accordance with the principles of the Christian religion, as taught by the French Protestant Church of London.

A substantial portion of the general instruction was to be given in French.

The consistory, which has the control of the church buildings and premises in Soho Square, is a body consisting of the pastor and ten other members elected by the consistory.

The premises consist of the church, which is registered and used for purposes of religious worship, the library, a mission-room and vestry rooms, and the pastor's residence.

The books and manuscripts of the library, some of which are of considerable value, are in the custody of the pastor. Thanks chiefly to the late Mr. Wm. Minet the contents of the library have been rearranged and effectively catalogued by Miss Turner.

The schools, which are in Noel Street, are conducted as elementary day schools for boys, girls and infants. Fees at the rate of 3*d.* per week are charged, but they are remitted in the case of parents who plead poverty.

As to the Poor Fund—the income of Fournier's Charity, amounting to £55 10*s.* 6*d.* is applied in paying (on June 22

annually) £6 18s. 10*d.* to each of eight poor persons nominated by the consistory. The income of Basse's Charity and of Coqueau's Charity, each amounting to £55 a year, is applied in payments of 9s. per month to each of ten poor persons also nominated by the consistory.

Notice of a vacancy among the beneficiaries is given out in church, and an intimation is posted at the church doors. They have to be poor persons of French extraction, residing usually in Soho or in the East End of London.

FOURTHLY : THE FRENCH PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF THE SAVOY.

I think I should say here that portions of what follows concerning this church are quoted from a memorial by Mr. J. J. Majendie, one of the preachers, and presented to His Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury on February 15, 1747-8.

'The French Church of ye Savoy' was established by virtue of letters patent, given by King Charles II, at Whitehall, bearing date March 11, 1661, in the 13th year of his reign.

The foundation of the said church came about owing to the fact that several French families were settled in and about Covent Garden, who used to assemble and meet together with one of their ministers, to worship God in their mother-tongue. Objection to a separate foundation appears to have been taken by the Vestry of the Walloon Church in the City of London, who deputed some of their members : 'to ye King, giving His Majesty to understand yt the French, tho' dispersed in different parts of his capital, ought to have but one place of worship, and entreating him to forbid their meeting any more in Covent-garden : Whereupon ye parties being heard on both sides, and ye French in and about Covent-garden having informed ye said King, yt it was their inclination and desire to submit to ye Church of England as by law established and to receive her Liturgy, his Majesty was graciously pleased to consent, yt the said congregation should, from that time forward, be under ye immediate jurisdiction of ye Bishop of London ; and ye Church in ye Savoy, they now possess, was granted them for a place of worship, by consent of ye then Master of ye adjoining Hospital ; with this clause, yt they were allowed to assemble

there, or in any other convenient place, and might have as many Ministers as they thought proper, provided their names were first of all given in to his said Majesty, for his approbation ; and they received in consequence thereof, their institution and induction from ye Bishop of London. Dr. Durel was hereupon appointed their first Minister, and the King was pleased to take upon himself to provide for him, as appears by his Letters Patent. Dr. Durel immediately set about translating ye Book of Common prayer, whereby the Liturgy of ye Church of England came to be better known, and of course more universally and more justly admired by Foreigners.'

Later when, on account of persecutions in France, the Protestants of that kingdom were obliged to fly their country, and seek a refuge elsewhere, the number of them greatly increased within the Liberties of Westminster, and the ministers and churchwardens of ' ye Savoy ' thought proper to enlarge their church. For that purpose application was made to King Charles II for his licence, ' who was graciously pleased to grant them a warrant under his sign manual to that purpose ; by vertue whereof Sir Robert Sawyer, then Attorney-General, drew up a bill dated December 6th, 1684 ; which bill, because of his said Majesty's dying soon after, became useless : but yt the said Ministers and Church-Wardens having petitioned King James II to ye same effect, he was pleased for himself, his heirs and successors, by his Letters Patent bearing date February 24th in ye second year of his Reign, with ye consent of ye Master of ye Savoy, and ye approbation of his Surveyor-General, to give licence and authority to enlarge ye said chapel, as being a charitable and pious Foundation.'

Soon after this, the Jesuits, wanting to turn the French Protestant congregation out of the Savoy, in order to settle themselves therein, offered to the ministers and churchwardens (provided they would quit their church and deliver it over to them) to build in lieu thereof, and at their own charge, a much larger church in some other place for the use of the Protestants, and to procure them besides from King James II an addition of £40 per annum to the £60 annuity granted to them by King Charles II. This offer was refused and the enlargement of the church was carried out at their own expense.

Many French families having fixed their habitation in or

near Soho, the ministers and churchwardens 'pitch'd upon a Chapel (that goes commonly by ye name of ye Greek Church) in Hog Lane, as lying most convenient for them, and annexed it to ye Savoy; they likewise built some years after, by ye approbation and advice of ye then Bishop of London, a Chapel in Spring Gardens, that ye French who live near ye Park might resort to it; and yt the same Chapel, having been unfortunately consumed by fire when it was quite finished, but before Divine Service had been performed in it, they built it again, as it now stands, at their own expense.'

'The Vestry of St. Martin's Orgars in Cannon Street (which was built by an Act of Parliament in ye beginning of this century, under ye protection of ye Archbishop of Canterbury and ye Bishop of London, and is ye only French Church within ye precincts of ye City of London where Divine Service is performed accordingly to ye Rites of ye Church of England) having entreated ye Vestry of ye Savoy to consent, yt ye Ministers of ye Savoy should serve their Church likewise, and preach in it alternately; the said proposal having been previously examined, was agreed to, and thereupon articles of union were drawn up and signed by the deputies of ye two respective Vestries.' This union continued for many years.

The Chapel in the Savoy was occupied by the congregation until the year 1737 or thereabouts when, the building having become ruinous, was abandoned and the church removed several times and lastly to Bloomsbury. By Deed dated November 15, 1844, the Bloomsbury church site, and also that of the adjoining school, were acquired from the Commissioners of her late Majesty's Woods and Forests, and the church was consecrated on December 22, 1845, by the then Bishop of London.

By 1907, the congregation having become almost non-existent, Commissioners were appointed by the Bishop of London to report if it was desirable to retain the church, and if not how best the funds and charities could be dealt with, having regard to the original intention of the trusts.

The outcome of this enquiry was, that the poor funds were transferred for administration by the Governors of the French Hospital, Victoria Park, and the church was carried on by

successive chaplains, until the late Dr. Louis Verdier was appointed to take charge of, and carry on the services. Dr. Verdier, who subsequently took Orders, threw the whole weight of his energy and capacity into the work, with the result that he drew around him many friends and helpers and succeeded in restoring much of the ancient activity.

On the much-regretted death of Dr. Verdier the services were carried on with the kindly aid of Mr. Hopkins as lay reader until it was decided by the Trustees, owing to the difficulty of finding a suitable permanent successor, to the absence of Huguenot families wishing to attend services in the French language, to the wasted value of the sites on which the church and adjoining school stood, and to the closing of the school, to apply to Parliament for leave to sell the church and vest the funds and proceeds in Trustees.

Accordingly the French Protestant Episcopal Church of the Savoy Act, 15 & 16 Geo. V, Session 1925, was passed, the church was sold and the income of the trust funds (subject to certain payments provided by the Act) was ordered to be applied for the benefit of a School Foundation Scheme.

FIFTHLY : THE WESTMINSTER FRENCH PROTESTANT SCHOOL which was so closely bound up with this church.

It was formerly a school for boys as well as girls ; not until early in the nineteenth century were the pupils girls only.

When I first became connected with it in 1894 the late Mr. Beaufort was Hon. Secretary and Treasurer. After many years of devoted service he retired in 1904 and I was appointed Hon. Secretary in his place.

Until 1924 the school continued to carry on its work most efficiently under the care of Mrs. Flecknoe, who had been appointed Matron in 1894, and with the general supervision of the Governors, especially of our Vice-President, Miss Susan Minet, who was elected to the Board and Hon. Treasurer in 1912, the first and only lady Governor in the history of the school.

After thirty years of invaluable service the time came when Mrs. Flecknoe found herself needing relief from the care

of her little flock, and, having regard to the impossibility of finding a successor to take her place, it was decided to close the school and submit a scheme to the Board of Education for the administration of its funds.

The details of this scheme, which was completed on April 29, 1927, have been fully described by Miss Minet in the *Proceedings* of the Society, Vol. XIII., pp. 374 *seqq.*—under it the Governors have a wide discretion in dealing with the income of the funds of the foundation for the education and training of boys and girls provided Huguenot descent is proved to their satisfaction.

SIXTHLY : THE FRENCH HUGUENOT CHURCH OF THE CRYPT OF CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL.

This is controlled by a Consistory and has for many years been keenly administered by our Fellow the Rev. J. R. Barnabas, the services being held, by permission of the Dean and Chapter, in the crypt of the Cathedral. The services have been held in this way since the end of the sixteenth century, but having regard to modern conditions and a declining congregation, as in the case of the French Protestant Church of the Savoy, it may become a question whether the Church can be carried on effectively in the future, and if not how the funds by which it is supported shall be administered.

SEVENTHLY : THE SOCIETY OF ST. ONGE AND ANGOUMOIS.

Details of this I must omit here, as, at present, the Secretary, Mr. Grellier, is in communication with the Charity Commissioners, with a view to the settlement of a scheme to extend its usefulness, and I am therefore not in a position to comment upon it.

LASTLY : THE CHURCH OF ST. JULIAN, OR GOD'S HOUSE, SOUTHAMPTON.

As regards this I cannot do better than quote from an address given by the late Sir William Portal at the Hartley University College in 1904. After giving a very interesting historical summary from its original foundation in the reign

of Richard I, when the earliest known charter was granted, he continues :

‘ The buildings of the Hospital of St. Julian are arranged as a quadrangle, of which the Chapel and the Gate-tower form the Southern side, the residence of the Brethren and of the Sisters the Eastern and Northern sides, while the residence of the Chaplain completes the quadrangle on the West.

‘ Until the year 1861 the Chapel and the domestic buildings retained their ancient character. In that year, however, under the unhappy plea of “restoration,” their antiquarian interest disappeared. The old residences were ruthlessly demolished and the Chapel so modernised that the Chancel arch remains as the only trace of original work. The ancient Gate-tower was entirely remodelled.’

Having briefly considered the origin and history of the Hospital during the years preceding the Reformation, Sir William proceeds to note its association with those foreign Refugees, or ‘ Strangers ’ as they were termed, who made England their home in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

Among the earliest settlements of Protestant Refugees from Flanders and from France were those in London, Norwich, Canterbury and Southampton. Other congregations were formed at Sandwich, Rye, Winchelsea, Maidstone, Yarmouth, Colchester, Stamford and Thetford, in the east of England ; at Dartmouth, Plymouth and Stonehouse in the south, and at Exeter, Barnstable and Bristol in the west.

The records and registers of each of these settlements still remain, but the most ancient of them all are those of Southampton. Beginning in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, in 1567, they continue until 1797, thus embracing a period of 230 years.

In the year 1567 a petition was presented to the Corporation of Southampton by a body of Refugees, who state that Queen Elizabeth had favourably entertained their suit, and that they have no other wish than to be permitted to remain. They add ‘ Shee appointed us unto this your towne where we should freely, and peaceably make our abode and quietly exercise merchandizing.’ The petition contains six specific requests, the first of which is that they should have a church assigned to

them, where they might hold their services. The other five requests are connected with security for the exercise of their various trades and occupations.

The result was fortunate for the Refugees. A royal licence enabled them to practise a form of worship other than that of the Book of Common Prayer, and Queen's College, Oxford, the freeholders, granted them the use of the Chapel.

The Southampton registers are of remarkable interest, and are divided into five separate headings.

The first gives the names of the communicants, the second the baptisms, the third the marriages, the fourth the deaths, and the last the fasts and thanksgivings occasioned by notable events of the times. They are inscribed in somewhat archaic and quaint French, which it is not always easy to read.

So far I have sketched, at some length, the origin and history of our Huguenot institutions ; in conclusion I will now refer shortly to their outlook for the future.

Let us take first our own Society and consider if we can make our sessions even more attractive.

The subscription of 31s. 6d. per annum without an entrance fee is surely not too large, considering the valuable publications made from time to time and supplied without extra payment ? Our dinners, prior to each meeting, are always pleasant gatherings and the prices charged by the Russell Hotel, where, at present, they are held, are reasonable. Two of the drawbacks to the present position, and they are now under consideration by the Council, are :

- (1) The custom of collecting dinner and wine payments during the dinner.
- (2) The dinners and the meetings having to be held in the same room, the latter often to the accompaniment of music, making hearing difficult. The closeness also of a dining-room so recently occupied may develop a soporific tendency, which, though it may be potent, is of course never allowed to divide attention between the lecture and the dream world.

Had we, like a City company, a Huguenot Hall, these difficulties would not arise—but that is not yet.

Regarding the French Church of London in Soho Square. The church funds are perhaps sufficient, but not excessive, for the maintenance of the church, but there is an element of doubt if the school fund could not be better applied for the benefit of Huguenot children than in maintaining a school which seldom contains a Huguenot student, well though the school is managed for the benefit of those admitted.

The income of the Westminster French Protestant School Foundation is fully occupied at present assisting the education and business training of some fifty boys and girls and young persons, all of Huguenot descent. Larger funds could well be applied to this work, were they forthcoming.

The Church of St. Julian or God's House, Southampton, is an ancient and interesting foundation, which carries on its traditions with benefit to, perhaps, a not very large following in that town.

The same may be said of the French Huguenot Church, Canterbury, and should the time come when the crypt would be no longer available, the question might arise as to the continuance of that Church as a separate body.

Then finally there is the French Hospital, the chief centre of all our Huguenot institutions, the Library and Museum of our records and relics. What is to happen if the re-housing claims of the East End masses become too strong to allow an ideal site, already partly acquired and built over, to escape the compulsory powers of a Socialist Council ?

If the time comes when the Hospital is compelled to close down on its present site, what is to be done ? Should this enforced movement have to be made, or even in anticipation of it, what I should like our descendants to possess is this :

A central institution containing accommodation for our old people, either as at present, or in separate apartments round a court adjoining the Hospital building (somewhat on the lines of the Ewelme or Abingdon almshouses), or partly in the central building for the less able-bodied, the surrounding apartment buildings being allotted to the more active inmates.

The main building I visualise as containing accommodation similar to that provided by the present Hospital, but so arranged and managed that it should be the recognised centre of all

- 、 Huguenot institutions, Library, Museum and meeting-place for all our charities and societies, and in a position safer and more accessible than Victoria Park. That there are difficulties, financial, locational and administrative, in turning this ideal into a practicable scheme, I am only too well aware, but difficulties are sent us to be met and overcome, and if, and when, they arise, we should be ready to meet and overcome them. Never must we, or our successors, allow our sacred trusts to be jeopardised through lack of initiative, or by force of difficult circumstances ; if we do, we are acting contrary to the character handed down to us by our ancestors.

With this, I must leave it to my brother and sister Fellows, and all others who value aright their Huguenot connexion, to join in thinking out such a course of action as may best ensure the future well-being of our Societies and Charities.

Obituary, 1937-1938.

As announced in the Annual Report, the deaths of no fewer than thirteen Fellows have to be recorded during the past session.

Mr. HERMAN WILLIAM TINNE died on July 1 last, aged 84 years. He had been a Fellow since 1923 and was connected with a number of Huguenot families, including, in addition to that of *Tinné*, those of *Berthon*, *De la Rivière*, *de Grégoire*, and others.

Mr. FREDERICK WILLIAM DE SEVIN, who died from drowning on July 20, joined the Society in 1934 and was connected with the families of *de Sevin* and *Martin*.

Mr. RAYMOND LOUIS ROUMIEU was the brother of Mr. Reginald St. Aubyn Roumieu, the first Treasurer and a former President of this Society, but did not himself take an active part in its affairs. He was a Director of the French Hospital and had been a Fellow of the Society since 1912. He was a descendant of a well-known Huguenot family and connected with a number of others. He died on August 4 at the age of 81.

The Rev. RENÉ HOFFMANN DE VISME, who died on September 6, in Paris, at the age of 54, was the Pastor of the French-Swiss Church in London and was connected with the Huguenot families of *de Visme*, *de Félice* and *Davaine*. He had been a Fellow of the Society only since the year 1935, but had been Pastor at the Swiss Church since 1909. His death was a severe loss to the Swiss colony in London, and the memorial service to him at the church, at which this Society was represented, was very largely attended.

The Rev. THÉODORE LELIÈVRE, who died last summer, was an even more recent recruit to the Society's ranks, having been elected so lately as November 1936. He does not appear to have himself claimed a Huguenot descent, but was connected through his wife with the families of *Baulme* and *Aché*.

Sir A. ALEXANDER BROOKE-PECHELL, Bt., was a Lieutenant-Colonel in the Royal Army Medical Corps and was connected with the Huguenot families of *de Péchels* and *Caillaud*. He

had been a Fellow of the Society since 1905 and had served on the Council. He was at one time a fairly regular attendant at the meetings, but for some years had resided at some distance from London. He died suddenly at Boston Spa on October 6 last in his eighty-fifth year. The Society was represented at the service for the reception of his ashes at All Hallows, Barking, on November 6.

Miss SUSAN MARGARETTE D'ALBIAC died on November 12, having been a Fellow of the Society since 1906.

Mr. WILLIAM STEPHEN CAZALET, who died on November 14, was a son of our former Fellow and well-known member of Council, the Rev. Dr. W. G. Cazalet. He himself joined the Society in 1926.

Sir L. STANLEY JOHNSON, who died suddenly on November 30, at the age of 68, was a Director of the French Hospital, but had been a Fellow of the Society only since 1835.

Dr. DANIEL FREDERICK RAMBAUT died at the age of 72 at St. Andrew's Hospital, Northampton, of which he was the Medical Superintendent, on November 30. He had been a Fellow of the Society since 1933 and was connected with a number of Huguenot families, in addition to the distinguished ones of *Hauteville* and *Rambaud*. He was described in the long obituary notice of him which appeared in *The Times* of December 1 last as a pioneer in the modern treatment of mental disease.

Mr. HENRY CART DE LAFONTAINE was a Director of the French Hospital, but had only joined this Society so recently as November 1935. He died on November 22 last.

Mr. FREDERICK PRING ROBJENT was High Sheriff of Monmouthshire and one of the most prominent men in Newport. He died suddenly whilst attending a civic function on January 12 last. He claimed connexion with a Huguenot family of *Robjent* or *Robiant* and joined the Society in January 1935.

Mr. RICHARD MENTZ-TOLLEY was one of the few remaining original Fellows of the Society, having been elected so long ago as April 1885. He died on January 25 at the age of 82. Living for the most part out of London, he does not appear to have frequently attended the meetings or to have taken any active part in the Society's affairs.

Alien Immigration into and Alien Communities in London, 1558-1640.

BY IRENE SCOULOU DI, M.Sc.(ECON.).

THE subject of this paper, a résumé of several years' work, has been studied mainly from the economic aspect. The distinction between an alien and a foreigner was noted, an alien being technically one who was of another nation and allegiance. Thus, until the ascension of James I to the English throne, and the Calvin Case had clinched the point, our neighbours north of the Tweed were deemed aliens. An alien differed from a foreigner, in so far as at that time the latter might be an Englishman, but one who did not enjoy the freedom of the city or who hailed from a different city or county. This paper is mainly concerned with those aliens who were born on the Continent, largely in those areas designated to-day Belgium, Holland, France and the districts bordering on the lower Rhine Provinces; although Italy and other regions of Europe are included. None the less, those strangers have not been omitted who are mentioned, by the compilers of the returns, as having been born in England.¹

The area dealt with is confined to the parts of the Metropolis which are included in the contemporary returns of aliens. In other words, it comprises the City, including Bridge Ward Without and its Liberties, the City of Westminster and its Liberties, and other areas technically within the counties of Middlesex and Surrey, but bordering on the City or Southwark, such as Spitalfields north of the Thames and Rotherhithe (Redriff), and Newington south of the river.²

The period of which the essay treats covers the reigns of

¹ See my unpublished thesis in the Library of the University of London, presented for the M.Sc. Examination, December 1936, on *Alien Immigration into and Communities in London, 1558-1640*, pp. 63-8 and Appendices IV and V.

² For a detailed list of the areas described in the 'Returns of Aliens,' see my thesis, *ibid.*, Appendix I.

Queen Elizabeth, James I and Charles I, up to the outbreak of the Civil War. It therefore includes the stormy times of the Religious Wars in France and the Netherlands. It also comprises those years of apparent settlement secured by the publication of the Edict of Nantes and the separation of the United Provinces from the Spanish Empire, and the earlier part of the Thirty Years War.

My conclusions have been based on those numerous returns of aliens printed in the invaluable work published by this Society. The printed returns, however, stop at the year 1625, so that subsequent facts had to be sought in the original manuscripts.

Elsewhere ¹ I have considered each return separately and in detail ; here, however, for the sake of clarity and convenience, I was compelled to telescope the material represented in the various tables printed at the close of this article.

Briefly the principles upon which the tables were founded were as follows : I chose for representation those returns which included the largest part of the area under consideration, and where there were several returns for one year, giving detailed information for each district, I took the average of the figures. For the sake of convenience, I grouped in the first table the districts of the Wards of the City, Bridge Ward Without (but not the Southwark Liberties), and the City and Liberty of Westminster with the Duchy of Lancaster, the figures being so arranged that I was unable to separate the latter from Westminster. The Liberties within the Wards and bordering on Bridge Ward Without and also the Liberties of the Rolls and of Norton Folgate and of Charterhouse I included within the same table in a separate group. The entries for other places in Middlesex and Surrey, although the latter are very scant, have been combined under a third heading. Finally, the figures obtained were secured by adding together each separate entry. Although the results differed a little from the totals given in the original manuscripts, they were checked by comparison with the addition of the other entries concerning trade, nationality, and Church membership.

¹ *Alien Immigration into and Communities in London, 1558-1640, Appendix I.*

At this point the question naturally arises as to the accuracy of these returns, and how far the given information was deliberately altered.

The reply is not easy, for various points have to be remembered. First, it is possible that some of the pages of the manuscripts have been lost or the material distorted. Judging, however, from the context, this seems to have occurred rarely. Neither does it seem likely, for reasons space does not permit me to discuss, that the responsible officials would have misrepresented the information they amassed.¹

Thus it appears probable that the statements, as far as they go, are correct. Yet it must be remembered that they are not absolutely complete; for example, many of the returns do not include all the Liberties. For instance, the Liberty of St. Martin-le-Grand is mentioned in the return of November 1571, but not in that of May of the same year. Again, the entries for the county of Surrey are very scanty. As shown by Table I, Surrey appears for the first time in the return of 1626. On the other hand, all of the City Wards are usually represented. Furthermore, the question had to be answered whether the figures included women and children as well as men. Some of these returns, especially those purporting to give the membership of the various stranger communities, appear only to include men. Other returns, however, which afford a more thorough statement, seem more complete in their scope.² However, all things considered, it seems reasonable to assume that the information afforded is fairly comprehensive.

Before discussing the facts given in these returns, it must first be mentioned that, following the principle used by contemporary officials, the few English women married to alien husbands have been included in my figures. Secondly, the method was adopted of assuming (except when otherwise stated) that all information which followed the name of a man and his family was applicable to him and his family, but not

¹ For consideration of this point, see my thesis, *ibid.*, pp. 37-45.

² For a complete list of the 'Returns of Aliens' and 'Communicants of the Foreign Churches' grouped, as far as possible, according to whether they comprised men, women and children, or men alone, see my thesis, *ibid.*, p. 48, note 23, and Appendix I, and pp. 187-8.

to his servants. For instance, in November 1571, there is reference to :

‘ Henrye de la Haie, sackclothweaver, Florence his wife, Peter, Isarell and Agnes, his children, Peter his cousen, Deonice Prye and Margaret Fyld, his made servantes, have been here IIII yeares, and came for religion.

‘ Dutch VIII. Denizen I. French Church VIII. ’ ¹

The difficulty here was to determine whether these eight persons had all been in England for four years and had come over for the sake of religion or whether the information applied only to Henry de la Haie. Guided by the argument that a servant's activities would not necessarily be governed by the same conditions as that of the family, it was decided that it was more likely that Henry de la Haie and his family alone had been over in England four years and had come to this country because of religious difficulties.

Bearing these conclusions in mind, various facts became evident from a detailed study of these returns.

Turning first to the table showing the total number of aliens, several points are evident. Looking at the general trend of the table it is obvious that the total number of strangers within the area fluctuated at different periods. But considering the entries for each year, certain interesting points and comparisons become evident.

The first return for this period is that for the year 1567. There were then approximately 4700 aliens in the whole district, and probably there is a connexion between this high figure and the troubles on the Continent. The year 1566 was famed for the Field Preaching and anti-iconoclastic movement in the Netherlands. It is striking that by far the greater number of strangers mentioned in the returns were born in that country. Further we are told that out of the total number mentioned (3760) one-third (1252) had come to this country during the last year, that is since 1566.

By 1571 the total number of strangers had increased to approximately 4850, but still the greater part were persons of ‘ Dutch ’ origin, whatever that term implied. It is note-

¹ R. E. G. and E. F. Kirk, *Returns of Aliens*, Hug. Soc. Publ. X, ii, 132.

worthy that another return, for 1573, made a year after the Massacre of St. Bartholomew, and purporting to be a list of the members of the various foreign religious communities in the City and adjoining parts, showed that there were 5315 strangers in the district. That is a slight increase of 435 persons only. If we are to conclude that these figures represent the whole of the area it would seem that very few of the persons who fled to London were driven here by the horrors of the Massacre. One gathers that out of 5315 persons only 2561, a little less than one-half, migrated for the purpose of getting work rather than for religious reasons. Turning to the census of 1593 it is remarkable that it shows the largest total, approximately 5450 strangers for the specified districts. It is not surprising, therefore, that during the nineties there was an outcry in London against the strangers. For example, during 1593 an abortive attempt was made to pass a bill through Parliament to prevent the strangers from engaging in retail trade.¹ During the succeeding years this anti-alien feeling became so strong that the Privy Council took measures, following the publication of seditious libels concerning the strangers.² Later, probably as a result of the comparative peace on the Continent the number of strangers fell during the reign of James I, only to rise again in that of Charles I. By then the troubles of the Thirty Years War had started, and the French crown, despite the publication of the Edict of Nantes, was enforcing its authority at the expense of the Huguenots. The rulers of the United Provinces, in their turn, were becoming as autocratic over religious matters as their Roman Catholic predecessors. It is also noteworthy that the return of 1635 was compiled in the same year that Charles I initiated inquiries about the establishment of a new governmental experiment, by creating a special body for the control of aliens. The return of 1639 is deceptive, for the drop of nearly one-half in the total number of aliens is most probably due to the fact that the districts of Westminster and

¹ Hist. MSS. Comm.: D'Ewes, *Parliaments of Queen Elizabeth*, pp. 479, 508, 509, 511, 463; *MSS. of the Marquis of Salisbury at Hatfield House*, iv, 257; Strype, *Survey of London*, by John Stow, ed. by Strype [1720], vol. ii, Book v, pp. 301-2.

² Strype, *Annals of the Reformation*, IV, Nos. 167, 168, pp. 234-5 (published by the Clarendon Press); Cal. of A.P.C., Eliz., xxiv, pp. 187, 200, 222.

Bridge Ward Without are alone represented. One is left in ignorance of the state of affairs in other districts.

Considering the problem of the distribution of strangers within the various localities, three points become evident. The outstanding fact is that the largest number of aliens lived in the Wards of the City and Westminster combined. Even so, comparatively few seem to have settled in Westminster itself, although it is true that the numbers increased here towards the close of the reign of Charles I. It is apparent that more of these aliens chose to live in the Liberties than in the counties of Middlesex and Surrey, districts subject to the control only of local and county officials. Many hold that aliens congregated in the Liberties in order to avoid the control of the City authorities, but the figures as illustrated by Table I seem somewhat to discredit this view. Although nothing conclusive can be deduced until the density of the population in the different areas is known, yet this table warns us not to assume, *ipso facto*, that the strangers sought to crowd within those areas ostensibly lying without the jurisdiction of the City authorities.

Further, it must be remembered that information about the total number of aliens scattered throughout the Metropolis is of little value unless some comparison can be made with the English population of the same district. Although impossible for the whole, we can do this for part of the area under discussion. In 1631 the Lord Mayor made an estimate of the inhabitants within the Wards of the City, plus the district of Great and Little St. Bartholomew, in order to calculate the amount of corn required for feeding the people.¹ Although possibly including aliens in his estimate, he arrived at a total of 130,268 persons. The return of aliens, however, for 1635, for this area, excluding Great and Little St. Bartholomew and the Wards of Castle Baynard and Candlewick Street, showed there were only 3040 strangers in this district, thus making the English nearly forty-three times as large as the alien population.

In summing up the results of this inquiry we infer, firstly, that the total number of strangers within the Metropolis fluctuated considerably throughout the period ; secondly, that,

¹ *Remembrancia*, vii, 70 ; also *The Economic Writings of Sir William Petty*, ii, 405, ed. C. H. Hull (1899).

excluding some troublous times during the reign of James I, those years showing the highest figures were accompanied by more active attempts to control the aliens; thirdly, that in relation to the number of strangers in the Wards of the City, fewer settled in the Liberties and Westminster than is usually supposed; fourthly, that the alien population was small when expressed as part of the whole body of inhabitants.

So far, these figures have given little information about the more intimate life of the alien settlers. This is afforded by Table II, which renders a composite picture of how Monsieur de la Haie and his *confrères* were dragooned in social propriety, for it shows the membership of the religious communities. Unfortunately to-day's meticulous accuracy was not enforced when making a census at this time. Owing to incomplete information, frequently afforded by contemporary compilers, figures giving the Church membership do not always correspond with the total numbers of aliens in the same district. This is a great pity, and it warns us not to imitate those who assume that figures showing the membership of an alien religious body indicate the total number of strangers in that area.

Several facts emerge from a study of Table II. First, the Dutch, French and Italian were the only alien communities recognised in England at this time; second, that by far the greater number of strangers belonged to the Dutch Church. This, if it dare be admitted in this periodical, gives a different complexion, though perhaps no moral right, to the claim of the Dutch congregation to be the sole users of the 'Temple of Jesus.' Again it becomes evident that a considerable number of these strangers attended the English Church, so indicating that, even at this early date, the aliens were identifying themselves with the English population. Finally, it was asserted that a large number of these strangers belonged to no particular religious body. Yet it is difficult to discover what contemporary officials implied by the term 'No church,' although in some cases such aliens were ordered to leave the realm.¹ This makes it seem probable that the term may have meant that the

¹ This occurred in 1573 and 1568 (Guildhall Records, *Repertories*, 18, ff. 116, 178 ver.-179 rec.; Letter Book, x, f. 262; Cal. of A.P.C., Eliz., viii, p. 135; xiv, 25).

persons belonged to some unrecognised religious body, such as the Roman Catholics or Arminians. At least, it suggests that some strangers had not been urged to seek refuge in this country by religious scruples. This is further borne out by other information discovered in certain returns. For example, the census of 1573 shows that a little more than one-half of the strangers crossed the Channel for economic reasons. This is certainly rather an extreme case,¹ but it warns us not to infer automatically that all the strangers sought this land as a haven of religious freedom.

None the less England gained many economic advantages from the presence of the aliens in her midst. But many writers, biased by religious sympathy, tend to accept contemporary and traditional statements without first putting them to the acid test of reason.

It may be true that these alien settlers contributed largely to the economic development of England at the close of the seventeenth century. This point, or even that of their influence in centres other than London during the late years of the sixteenth and the first half of the seventeenth centuries, I am not prepared to discuss. Neither does an estimate of the total numbers of strangers engaged in particular trades help to elucidate the difficulty, unless we can compare these figures with the number of English persons engaged in similar occupations. Nor can any general estimate of the trades of the strangers be accepted as absolutely complete, for sometimes names occur in the returns with no corresponding mention of employment.

None the less the returns, as well as other sources, yield some information concerning the economic activities of these aliens. Table III aims at giving a fairly complete résumé of the trades in which the strangers were engaged. It is based on a summary of each separate entry in the returns, every twentieth of an inch representing ten persons. The only returns used were those which covered as nearly as possible the whole of the area under consideration. An attempt was made to group the trades on the basis of the raw material used in the

¹ Appendix I in my thesis shows those returns which mention the number of aliens who came to this country for the sake of religion.

process of production, and the same principle of interpreting the information as used previously was adopted here. Unless otherwise stated, all persons, this time including the servants, were counted as practising a trade if the name of the occupation was mentioned in connexion with but after that of the individual. The only exception was in the case of women and children, who were not counted as being employed in any occupation unless some statement was made to that effect.

But ignoring the above limitations, much can be gathered from the returns about the economic activities of the aliens settled in the Metropolis. The most outstanding fact indicated in the third table is that most of the strangers were absorbed by the textile and clothing trades. This is corroborated by the conclusion at which Miss Consitt arrived in her researches on the Weavers' Company.¹ She believes that the strangers turned the activities of the company from the manufacture of linen and woollen to silk goods during the early years of the seventeenth century. This view is further supported by the large increase of aliens engaged in the textile trades as evidenced by the return of 1635.² Previous to this, in 1571, there were already 230 silk workers in the Wards of the City, Bridge Ward Without and its Liberties,³ and by 1635 there were 267 textile workers in Middlesex, 170 of whom lodged in Spitalfields.⁴ Thus this district was evidently attracting alien textile workers to its precincts long before the great influx of silk workers, in 1685, after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes. Apart from textiles most of the strangers were engaged in trade and transport, and of these a large proportion were entered as merchants, whatever may be the connotation of that term. No outstanding number of aliens were busied in any other kind of occupation. The only other noteworthy point is the persistent decline in the numbers of aliens engaged in other kinds of industries.

However, this table does not show everything about the industrial activities of the aliens as afforded by the returns. From them we gather that the economic unit was probably

¹ F. Consitt, *London Weavers' Company*, pp. 127-8.

² See Table III.

³ S.P. Dom., Eliz., lxxxii, quoted Kirk, *ibid.*, vol. ii.

⁴ *Remembrancia*, vii, 165.

small and based on the family. Few of these strangers employed more than two or three servants. Possibly this is a sequel to the statutes preventing aliens from having more than two journeymen and four apprentices.¹ Occasionally, however, certain aliens exceeded the allotted number of workers, as witnessed by the exceptional case of the glass business organised by John Carré and his partners; or the brewery of Henry Loberry and Derrick James, beer brewers, who lived in East Smithfields in 1568, and employed four draymen, two millers and four other brewers.² This latter is a noteworthy example, for it is the only mention of a vertical combine which was discovered in the returns. It is true that occasionally references were found in the Lay Subsidies of some individuals and their 'companies' being taxed at a certain amount. It is, however, impossible to say what is implied by the word 'company,' except that it stood for some kind of partnership. For example, in June 1567, Awdryan de Rormestrande and his 'company' of Tower Ward were assessed on £50, and Jacob de la Follia and his 'company' of Langbourn Ward were taxed on £200,³ but no further information is given.

It is also interesting to observe that these returns sometimes quote examples of women carrying on some occupation. Usually such cases turn out to be the wives or widows of workers. A case in point is that of a certain widow Levans, a denizen of Langbourn Ward, who is mentioned, in 1568, as having the occupation of a butcher and employing Browne Harris as her servant.⁴

We also gather from these returns that the aliens congregated to practise their trades not only in the Liberties in and about the City, but also in the Wards of the City itself and in other parts of the Metropolis. This is significant, for it indicates that the majority of strangers did not invariably establish themselves within the Liberties so as to exercise their trades unhampered by the jurisdiction of the City authorities.

Thus there is no doubt that a large number of aliens in the Metropolis were engaged in industrial and mercantile activities

¹ Statutes 14 and 15 Henry VIII, c. 2; 21 Henry VIII, c. 16; 32 Henry VIII, c. 16.

² Kirk, *ibid.*, iii, 419.

³ *Ibid.*, i, 366-7.

⁴ *Ibid.*, iii, 346.

throughout the period under consideration ; but the exact effect of their work in the economic field is not so easily discernible. Unfortunately too little is known of the industrial technique and changes of the period to be able to estimate accurately the influence of the strangers, and any information which may exist is usually the opinion of some prejudiced observer such as the inventor of a process or a projector interested in a patent.

None the less it is possible to maintain that, at least in two spheres of economic life, these strangers took an important if not predominant share. First and foremost, as touching the textile industries, contemporary opinion seems unanimous that the aliens introduced new types of cloth. This idea is backed by the fact that, by the nineties of the sixteenth century, Customs officials became anxious about the decline in the revenue resulting from the freedom of these ' New Draperies ' from tax. Further, recent researches on the Weavers' Company have shown that the company changed its activities from manufacturing linen and woollen to silk goods mainly through the influence of these refugees. Further, two other able authorities (one the President of the Newcomen Society) have argued that, although these strangers did not introduce a technological revolution, they at least brought over the manufacture of new cloths and designs. These changes, meeting the demands of the times, and catering for overseas markets, already served by the immigrants in their previous careers, infused new energy into the textile industry.¹

Leake, in his treatise on the Cloth Industry of 1577, supports this statement. He writes :

' Sithence which tyme, by'reason of the trobles growen in other Contries, the making of Baies, friesadowes, Tuftmoccadowe, and many other thinges made of wull, is mightelie increased in England, which by Statute lawes is not yet ordered and sett downe. But for this Cause wee ought to fauour the Straungers from whome wee learned so greate benifites, as before is declared, because wee are not so good devisers as followers of others.' ²

¹ W. R. Rudd, ' Strangers in Norwich,' *Transactions of the Newcomen Society*, vi, 194.

² E. Power and R. H. Tawney, *Tudor Economic Documents*, iii, 212.

This holds equally for drainage, land reclamation schemes and the construction of harbours during this period, for in this connexion the names of strangers frequently appear. Within this sphere the influence of the foreigner seems once again to have been far reaching. Everyone will recall such names as those of Sir Cornelius Vermuyden,¹ who is associated with the drainage of the Fens; Croppenbergh with Canvey Island²; Frederick Genebelly with the construction of a conduit from Paddington to Tyburn, and with the plan of bringing the Thames water into Dowgate Ward³; Henrick Cranalls with Hastings harbour,⁴ and yet another Dutchman with the construction of part of Dover harbour and the quay at Flushing, near Falmouth.⁵ But in this context the name which stands out as of particular interest is that of the Dutchman, Peter Morris, who built his famous waterworks at the north end of London Bridge, hard by St. Magnus Church, in the seventies of the sixteenth century. The story of the origin of these works, their subsequent enlargement, and the part played by the civic authorities in the matter, has been so ably related elsewhere that it would be presumptuous to recover the ground. There can be little doubt that these waterworks proved to be of great value. They are supposed to have been the first in this country to use a force rather than a chain pump, and they developed and survived for several centuries. They remained in the hands of the Morris family until 1701, when they were sold for several thousands. They then continued to serve the City until the nineteenth century, by which time no less than five of the arches of London Bridge were utilised by the works. Finally, in 1822, they were sold to the New River Company, who abolished them to make way for new schemes.⁶

¹ J. Korthals Altes, *Sir Cornelius Vermuyden*.

² *Victoria County History, Essex*, ii, 315.

³ Guildhall Records: *Repertories*, 22, ff. 232, ver.; 257; 276, ver.; 270; 320, ver.; 376, ver.; 23, f. 440.

⁴ *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 13, Appendix IV, p. 361; *MSS. of the Corporation of Hastings*.

⁵ G. H. Overend, 'Strangers at Dover,' *Huguenot Society Proceedings*, iii, 126-7; G. N. Clark, *The Seventeenth Century*, p. 17.

⁶ Guildhall Records: *Repertories*, 18, f. 375; 20, ff. 337; 345, ver.; 346, rec.; 365; 367; 369; 375, ver.; 382, ver.; 406, ver.; 409, ver.; 21, ff. 45; 151. Holinshed, *Chronicles*, iv, 496 (published 1807). Maitland, *History of London*, i, 51.

The following authorities have recently told the story of Morris's works

Thus, within the sphere of textile manufacture and water-works, the alien settlers seem to have had a powerful and far-reaching influence. Yet not only here but also elsewhere in the economic field they made their presence felt. I do not intend to consider their financial enterprises, but rather the temporary if not permanent mark they made on certain other industrial activities.

The art of glass making immediately leaps to the mind. It is a commonplace of history how John Carré, the Antwerp merchant, was directly or partially responsible for bringing over French glass workers, among whom were numbered such famous families as the de Hennezels, de Thiéry, de Thisac, and de Houx. He is further credited with having some connexion with the glass works at Crutched Friars, where Verzelini laboured and, if recent research is correct, produced those famous glass drinking vessels which to-day are classed as works of art.¹ Subsequently to this, Mansell, the great English glass magnate of the seventeenth century, sought to further the manufacture of fine glass by importing Murranese workers, and among them the name of such craftsmen as Miotti stands out.² Yet it is difficult to estimate the exact influence of the strangers on glass making. One authority contended that the English manufacture, with the exception of the making of window glass, was by the middle of the sixteenth century in a poor condition. Even in this branch of glass manufacture England had somewhat to learn from the foreigner. Indeed, some aliens, whose names are still remembered, were actually brought over to teach Englishmen the technique of glass making. None the less it was not so much the knowledge left by the strangers as the effects of Mansell's monopoly and Thomas Purcivall's invention which prepared the way for the renaissance of the English glass industry at the close of the seventeenth century.

most ably: W. Wyndham Hulme, 'Notes on the London Bridge Water Works,' *Antiquary* (1895), No. 31, pp. 243-6, 261-5; Rhys Jenkins, 'Notes on the London Bridge Water Works,' *Collected Papers of Rhys Jenkins*, published by the Newcomen Society (1936).

¹ A. Hartshorne, *Old English Glasses*, pp. 153-5, 170, 195-8.

The following works give photographs of some of the drinking glasses attributed to Verzelini: A. Hartshorne, *ibid.*; W. Buckley, *Diamond Engraved Glass of the 16th Century*, pp. 9-13; W. A. Thorpe, 'An Historic Verzelini Glass,' *Burlington Magazine* (October 1935).

² A. Hartshorne, *ibid.*, p. 189.

Purcivall's discovery of using closed pots and a moderate proportion of oxide of lead in the frit to encourage fusibility prepared the way for the creation of English crystal glass.¹

On the other hand, on mining and metal crafts the work of the strangers had an immediate if not lasting effect. It is an old story of how German miners and metal workers were brought over to labour in the Elizabethan concern of the Mines Royal, Mineral and Battery Works, works fostered by the Government on account of its interest in the production of cannon, and wire combs used in the cloth industry. Sir William Sydney, the father of Sir Philip, also arranged for some Dutchmen to mine and work in the Wealden and South Wales areas with the aim of producing, and teaching Englishmen the art of making steel. Yet the permanent effect of their efforts is very doubtful, although the works near Cardiff were productive: for example, before September 1566, seventy-four firkins of steel had been shipped to London and Wales.² In jewellery and the finer metal working trades we also frequently meet with the names of alien craftsmen. Many of these strangers, such as the famous John Spillman, acted as jewellers to the Crown. One of them stands out as a maker of armour: Jacob Topf, of Innsbruck, is renowned as one of the best armourers of the late sixteenth century. He not only made suits of mail for the most wealthy gentry of the time but is also reputed to have taught the Englishman, William Pickering.³

In other industries, linked with the everyday life of the people, the alien also took an active if not predominant part. As the sixteenth century developed the art of brewing beer with hops became more common, and beer drinking more popular. The couplet:

‘ Hops, Reformation, bays and beer
Came into England all in one year ’

is well known. None the less the method of brewing beer with hops was known to this country as early as 1483, and the

¹ A. Hartshorne, *ibid.*, pp. 170-1, 182.

² Rhys Jenkins, ‘ Notes on the Early History of Steel Making in England,’ *Trans. of the Newcomen Society*, vol. iii.

³ C. J. Foulkes, *London Armouries. The Armourer and his Craft*, pp. 18-19, 60, 76.

sixteenth century alien immigrant can only be credited with having popularised rather than introduced this art.¹ Many of the alien brewers, living within the Metropolis, were wealthy and important persons. In 1607 they were sufficiently strong for the English brewers to complain that they held the best wharves on the riverside.² There was, possibly, some truth in this complaint, for the stranger families of Webling and Leake were well known in the sixteenth-century brewing world. When Vassel Webling died he left, together with other property, two wharves on the Thames side.³ Both these families bequeathed large endowments for public purposes, one of which led to the foundation of St. Olave's School, Southwark.⁴ Finally, Loberry and James might be again mentioned in this context as examples of aliens practising this trade on a large scale.

Before closing, some mention might be made of three other industries on which the aliens left their mark, even though in two cases the influence was but short lived. The craft of dyeing was no inconsiderable part of the textile trade. That importance was attached to it is clear from contemporary complaints of the decline in the revenue due to the excessive exportation of undyed cloth ; also from Alderman Cockayne's abortive attempt to reform the cloth trade. In view of this, the fact that Kepler is credited, in 1634, with having brought over the secret of making scarlet dyes and of having set up his dye works at Bow, is really vital.⁵ The alien settlers also played a part in the short-lived tapestry factory founded at Mortlake during the second decade of James I's reign. These works, although financially unsuccessful, must have fashioned highly artistic products. The cartoons of such known artists as Van Dyck and Rubens were employed ; some of the best-known tapestry weaving families of the Netherlands supplied craftsmen for the works, and among the patrons of

¹ J. P. Arnold, *Origin and History of Beer and Brewing*, p. 375.

² S.P. Dom., Jac. I, xxviii, No. 136.

³ G. R. Corner, 'On the History of Horselydown,' *Surrey Archeological Society*, i, 161.

⁴ *Ibid.*, i, 161 ; xvi, 88, note 1.

⁵ J. Huebner, 'Early History of Dyeing,' *Society of Dyers and Colourists*, Jubilee Issue (1884-1934), pp. 1-6.

the factory were such eminent persons as James I, Charles I and Mazarin.¹

In the line of paper making the influence of the aliens was also felt. John Spillman, stranger, jeweller to Queen Elizabeth, is reputed with being the first to manufacture white paper in England. He secured a patent in 1589 giving him the right to set up a white paper making factory on the royal manor of Bickmores, at Dartford. But judging from the fairly feeble condition of paper making in England at the close of the seventeenth century, this earlier effort seems to have had little permanent influence on the industry as a whole. Nevertheless Spillman can be credited with making some attempt to revive a practically moribund art.²

From the foregoing examples it would appear that the strangers played a big part and in some cases left a lasting impress on industrial enterprise in this country. None the less an accurate and detailed evaluation of their work is obviously impossible. But of two things we can be sure: their numbers were large and their economic activities were of sufficient magnitude and variety to justify the Councillor Assonville's assertion that the Queen of England:

‘proufficté plus de Brabant, de Hollande et de la moitié de Flandres que le Roy propre, comme je suis tousjours prest de monstrier par vives et ardentés raisons, sans l'inconvénient que Espagne en reçoit.’³

¹ Philip de Maecht, the brother of Jean de Maecht, the weaver of the tapestries at Middelburg celebrating the victories of the United Provinces over Spain, was the chief director of the works at Mortlake. The names of other families, such as Potter, Vanden Gotten, Vanden Hecke, are to be found among the workers at this factory [W. G. Thomson, *Tapestry Weaving in England*, pp. 69-71; E. Müntz, *Short History of Tapestry*, pp. 298-9 (translated Louisa J. Davis, 1884)].

² Rhys Jenkins, ‘Paper Making in England, 1495-1788,’ *Collected Papers of Rhys Jenkins*, published by the Newcomen Society.

³ Councillor Assonville writing to the Cardinal Granvelle, dated Bruxelles, June 30, 1566 [M. E. Pouillet, *Correspondance du Cardinal de Granvelle, 1565-86*, i, 343 (Bruxelles, 1877)].

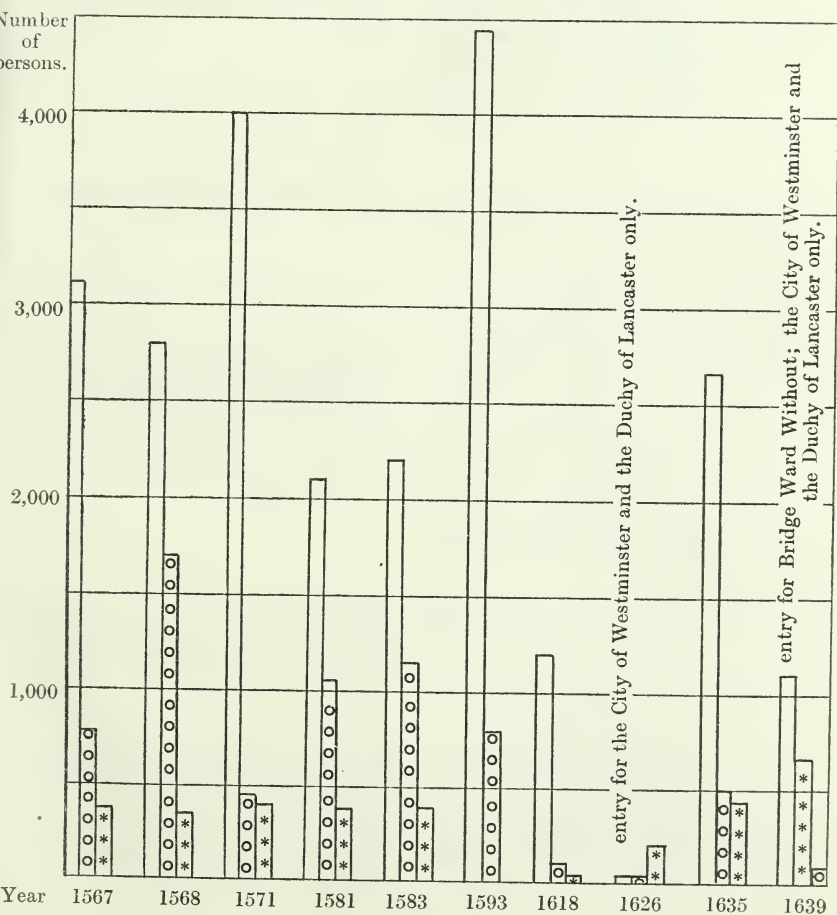
APPENDICES

I. TOTAL NUMBER OF ALIENS IN AND ABOUT LONDON,
1558-1640. $\frac{1}{20}$ of an inch represents 50 persons.

□ represents the number of aliens in the Wards of the City ; Bridge Ward Without ; the City of Westminster and the Duchy of Lancaster.

○ represents the number of aliens in the Liberties within the Wards of the City bordering on Bridge Ward Without, etc. (see p. 28).

* represents the number of aliens in other places in Middlesex and Surrey adjoining the Cities of London and Westminster.



This table only aims at being approximately correct. The very nature of the material afforded precluded all attempts at scientific accuracy. The columns representing the Liberties, Middlesex and Surrey, are not entirely complete since every district does not appear in each return.

The table has been based on the figures in Appendix I of my thesis on *Alien Immigration into and Communities in London, 1558-1640*.

In making this table I only used those returns giving entries for the separate districts, and whenever there were several returns for one year I took their average.

The abbreviations used in the following list are as follows :

Kirk stands for R. E. G. and E. F. Kirk, *Returns of Aliens* (Huguenot Society Publications X).

Lans. stands for the Lansdowne Manuscripts.

S.P.D. stands for the State Papers, Domestic Series.

The sources from which these figures have been taken are as follows :

YEAR.	SOURCE.	REMARKS.
	<i>The average of the figures given in the :</i>	
1567	Lans. MS. 10, ff. 16-60, No. 5, quoted Kirk, vol. i, p. 317 ; <i>and in</i> Haynes <i>State Papers</i> , p. 455, quoted Kirk, vol. i, p. 377.	The figure for Westminster was obtained by taking the difference between the two entries, 3324 and 2730, which is 594 (<i>cf.</i> Kirk, vol. i, Introduction, p. xii).
1568	Lans. MS. 202, quoted Kirk, vol. iii, p. 330 ; <i>and in</i> S.P.D. Eliz., vol. xlvii, No. 28, quoted Kirk, vol. iii, p. 440.	
1571	S.P.D. Eliz., vol. lxxxiv, ff. 1-270, quoted Kirk, vol. i, p. 402 ; <i>and in</i> S.P.D. Eliz., vol. lxxxii, quoted Kirk, vol. ii, p. 1 ; <i>and in</i> S.P.D. Eliz., vol. lxxxiv, ff. 394-432, quoted Kirk, vol. ii, p. 140.	The 216 persons domiciled in an unspecified area have for convenience been grouped in the county of Middlesex, rather than in the Liberties.
1581	Lans. MS. 32, No. 11, ff. 23-25, quoted Kirk, vol. ii, p. 215.	The 63 persons belonging to an unspecified area have, for convenience, been grouped in the county of Middlesex.

YEAR.	SOURCE.	REMARKS.
	<i>The average of the figures given in the :</i>	
1583	Cecil MS. 210/11, quoted Kirk, vol. ii, p. 258; <i>and in</i> Cecil MS. 210/14; vol. 144, ff. 107-110; 208/8; 208/14; quoted Kirk, vol. ii, pp. 314, 342, 347, 353; <i>and in</i> S.P.D. Eliz., vol. clx, No. 27, quoted Kirk, vol. ii, p. 376.	This return has been accepted as being for the year 1583. The separate entry of 38 for the whole of Bridge Ward Without and the list of the names quoted at the close of this return, together with their subsequent figures, have been omitted in this total. This return has been accepted as for the year 1583. Only those figures giving detailed information for the separate districts have been used.
1593	Lans. MS. 74, No. 31, f. 63, quoted Kirk, vol. ii, p. 443.	This return appears to be the same as that given by Strype, Stow's <i>Survey of London</i> , vol. ii, Book v, p. 300. Therefore any gaps in the Lansdowne MS. have been supplemented from Strype's figures.
1618	S.P.D. Jac. I, vol. cii; vol. xcix, Nos. 22, 23, 24, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47; quoted Kirk, vol. iii, pp. 180 and 217.	The total of 6 given for Bridge Ward Without as a whole has been omitted.
1626	S.P.D. Car. I, vol. lvi, No. 71; vol. xlv, No. 47.	The entries of 22 for Westminster, of 28 for the Duchy of Lancaster as a whole, and of 2 for an unspecified district have not been included.
1635	S.P.D. Car. I, cxcxiii, No. 116; cxcxiv, No. 11; cxcviii, No. 27; cccv, No. 11, xiii; cccii, Nos. 19, 20, 35-42 inclusive and 95; cccv, No. 11, i-xxii, excluding xiii; ccc, No. 75; cccxi, No. 43; <i>and in</i> <i>Remembrancia</i> , vii, 165.	The figures of 192 for Bridge Ward Without and of 67 for Westminster as a whole and the entry for the district of Stratford le Bow have not been included.
1639	S.P.D. Car. I, ccccxiv, No. 96, i-xii, No. 97, No. 139.	The entry of 47 for the Duchy of Lancaster as a whole has been omitted. The average of the two entries for St. Clement's was employed.

II. RELIGIOUS COMMUNITIES TO WHICH THE ALIENS BELONGED, 1558-1640.

This table only aims at being approximately correct. The very nature of the material afforded precluded all attempts at scientific accuracy.

Only those returns representing the greatest number of the alien communities and as far as possible known to have included men, women and children, have been represented in this graph.

A complete list of all the returns giving the number of strangers belonging to the various religious bodies is given in Appendix VIII

$\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch represents 50 persons.



represents membership of the Dutch Church.



represents membership of the French Church.



represents membership of the Italian Church.

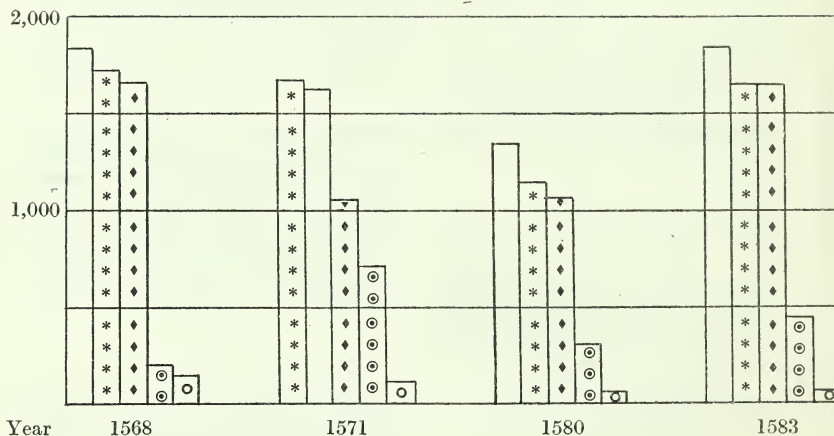


represents membership of the English Church.



represents persons entered as belonging to "No Church."

Number
of
persons.



of my thesis on *Alien Immigration into and Communities in London, 1558-1640*.

The sources upon which the table has been based are as follows :

- 1568 Lansdowne MS. 202, quoted Kirk, *Returns of Aliens* (Huguenot Society Publications X), vol. iii, p. 330.

Fifty-three persons who were said to attend both the French and the Dutch churches, two who frequented the English and the French churches, and one who went to the house of the Spanish Ambassador to hear Mass, have not been included in this entry.

- 1571 State Papers, Domestic Series, Elizabeth, lxxxii and lxxxiv, ff. 395-432. Quoted Kirk, *ibid.*, vol. ii, p. 1 and p. 140.

Six persons who were entered as attending the Dutch and the Italian churches, four the Dutch and the French churches, and one the French and the English churches, have been omitted in this table.

- 1580 Lansdowne MS. 32, ff. 23-25, and Strype, Stow's *Survey*, vol. ii, Book v, p. 300. Quoted Kirk, *ibid.*, vol. ii, p. 215.

One hundred and thirty-eight persons have not been entered in this table since it was uncertain to which community they belonged.

- 1583 State Papers, Domestic Series, Elizabeth, clx, No. 27. Quoted Kirk, *ibid.*, vol. ii, p. 376.

This entry in the State Papers was chosen in preference to the one found in the Cecil MSS. 210/11 (quoted Kirk, *ibid.*, vol. ii, p. 258), since the former seemed to contain fuller information.

III. OCCUPATIONS OF THE ALIEN IMMIGRANTS, 1558-1640.

Occupations of the alien immigrants in the Wards of the City of London, Westminster, Bridge Ward Without, in the Liberties within and bordering on the City and in the county of Middlesex, 1558-1640.

This table only aims at being approximately correct. The very nature of the material afforded precluded all attempts at scientific accuracy.

<i>Under the head of</i>		<i>have been included the following occupations :</i>
Trade and transport	Merchants, brokers, factors, notaries, scriv- eners, clerks, posts, mariners, watermen, draymen, coachmen, etc.	
Textile and allied trades.	Silk spinners, twist-ers, throst-ers, wind-ers, weavers, dyers and miscellaneous silk trades ; wool spinners, weavers and finish- ing trades ; flax workers ; hemp workers ; shearers, combers, carders ; spinners, thread twist-ers, wind-ers ; miscellaneous weavers ; dyers ; tapestry workers ; dealers in textiles ; miscellaneous textile and allied trades ; lace makers.	
Clothing and allied trades.	Cap, hat, caul makers and allied trades ; tailors ; other makers, menders of and dealers in wearing apparel ; and allied trades.	
Leather trades.	Cordwainers, cobblers ; curriers ; glovers ; skinners ; furriers ; miscellaneous trades.	

$\frac{1}{20}$ of an inch represents 10 persons.

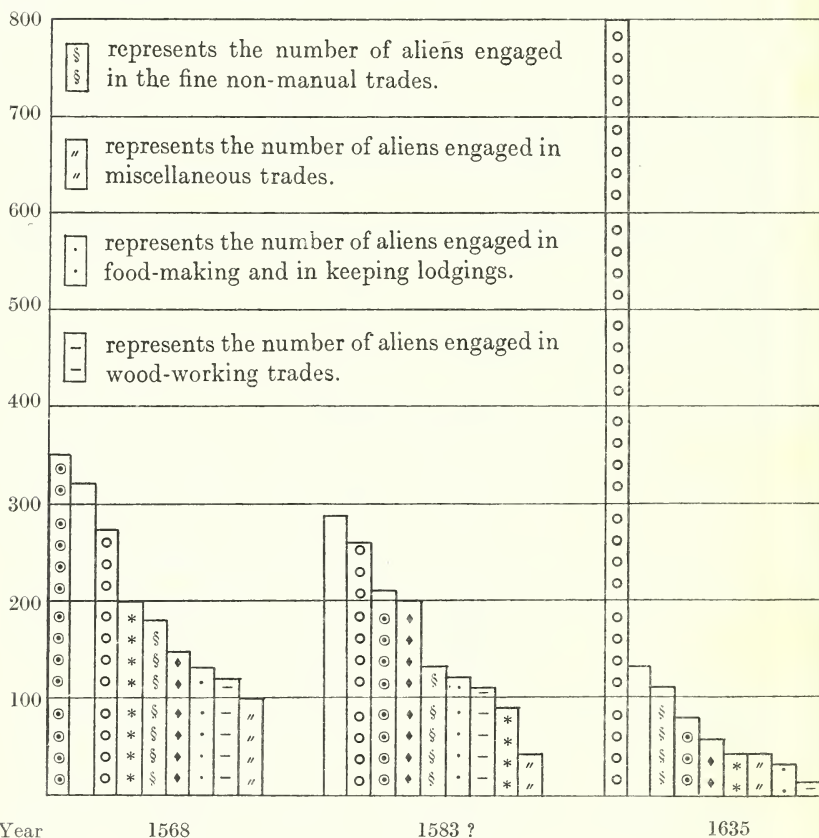
⊙ represents the number of aliens engaged in clothing and allied trades.

□ represents the number of aliens engaged in trade and transport.

○ represents the number of aliens engaged in textile and allied trades.

* represents the number of aliens engaged in the leather trades.

◆ represents the number of aliens engaged in metallurgic and jewellery trades.



<i>Under the head of</i> have been included the following occupations :	
Metallurgical and jewellry and allied trades.	Cutlers and dealers in cutlery ; iron workers ; coppersmiths ; locksmiths ; clock and watch makers ; makers of arms and military requisites ; workers of and dealers in silver ; workers of and dealers in gold ; engravers ; miscellaneous metallurgic trades ; workers of precious stones ; miscellaneous jewellery and allied trades.
Wood workers.	Carpenters and sawyers ; coopers ; joiners ; turners, wheelwrights ; millwrights ; wood carvers ; musical instrument and appliance makers ; miscellaneous wood trades.
Food and lodging.	Brewing trades ; dealers in and makers of strong drinks ; butchers ; fishmongers ; poulterers ; fruiterers ; sugar workers ; millers ; cooks, bakers ; lodging house keepers, victuallers, hostlers, etc.
Fine and non-manual trades.	Artists, painters ; sculptors, carvers, stone workers ; musicians ; dancers ; performers ; alchemists ; teachers, students, interpreters ; ecclesiastical occupations ; legal occupations ; medical, surgical and allied occupations ; book producing trades and dealers in books.
Miscellaneous trades.	Candlemakers, chandlers ; glassmakers and dealers in glass ; unclassified trades.

A more detailed list of the various occupations grouped under these sub-headings as well as the distribution of these occupations within the area under consideration is treated in Appendix III of my thesis on *Alien Immigration into and Communities in London, 1558-1640*.

The sources upon which this graph has been constructed are as follows :

- 1568 Lansdowne MSS., vol. 202. Quoted Kirk, *Returns of Aliens* (Huguenot Society Publications X), vol. iii, p. 330.
- ? 1583 Cecil MSS. 210/14, 208/8, 208/14. Quoted Kirk, *ibid.*, vol. ii, pp. 314, 342, 347, 353.
- 1635 State Papers, Domestic Series, Car. I, ccxciii, No. 116 ; ccxciv, No. 11 ; ccxcviii, Nos. 27, 305 ; cccli, Nos. 19, 20, 35-42 inclusive ; ccclv, No. 11, i-xxii inclusive ; ccc, No. 75 ; ccclxi, No. 43.

Some Letters from France, 1585 and 1685.

By C. E. LART.

I. THE FLIGHT OF QUEEN MARGUERITE OF NAVARRE FROM AGEN, 1585.

THERE is a certain amount of resemblance, though not in character, between the lives of Marguerite of Valois, wife of Henry the Fourth, of Navarre, and of Mary Queen of Scots, her sister-in-law. That is to say, there are certain episodes which have their counterpart in the lives of each.

The strife between Queen Mary and her husband Darnley, and later on with Elizabeth; the episode of Chastelard and Rizzio (the first of a long procession whose road led to the scaffold); and of d'Aubiac, La Mole, Bussy d'Amboise and many others; and most of all the flight of Mary of Scots from Edinburgh to James Bothwell, at Dunbar, in 1567, and that of Marguerite of Navarre, in 1585, from Agen to Carlat.

The letter of Henri de Noailles to his mother Jeanne de Gontaut, gives fuller details of this comparatively unknown event and those which led up to it.

Henri de Noailles was brother to Marie de Noailles, daughter of Antoine de Noailles and of Jeanne de Gontaut-Biron, who had married Joseph de Lart de Birac, brother of Jean de Lart d'Aubiac, known to history as d'Aubiac, the Esquire of Marguerite of Navarre.

The letter of Henri de Noailles is first hand, and therefore may be taken to give the correct account, differing from that of M. Bazin, who stated that she remained there for eighteen months ('Études d'histoire et de biographie,' *La reine Marguerite*, p. 104).

The letter of Henri de Noailles, however, makes it clear that her stay there was short and that she had to take the road

again very soon : the road which led her to captivity at Usson, and d'Aubiac to the scaffold at Aigueperse, where he was hanged in company with La Mole and Bussy d'Amboise.

The circumstances which led to her flight are these : a brief reconciliation with her husband brought her to Nérac, where Henry of Navarre had his court, and which was the headquarters of the Huguenot party, which comprised not only so-called Protestants (a term which belongs to the seventeenth century) but Catholics, who happened to be on the side of Navarre. After she had lived at Nérac for about eight months, she became tired of her life there, which had led to many scandals, and made the excuse that she could better carry out her religious duties at Agen, a Catholic town some twenty miles away, and her own appanage. Everywhere the League was arming and working to exclude Henry of Navarre from the throne of France, and, as is evident from what follows, Marguerite was working against her husband.

Soon after, when the struggle broke out, she essayed to fortify herself there against the troops of her husband ; and in order to do so she pulled down some houses. This high-handed proceeding caused a rising against her troops, 'à son de tocqsain,' and the citizens rose, captured one of the forts and got possession of the town, excepting the Citadel of the Jacobins and the Porte St. Antoine, where she had taken refuge. The only course open to her, when she had news that her husband was sending troops from Nérac to arrest her, was to slip away by night from the Porte St. Antoine, and seek safety in flight. Together with Madeleine d'Aubiac and a few attendants, she mounted 'en croupe' behind d'Aubiac and succeeded in reaching Cahors, and finally Carlat in the Auvergne, closely pursued by the M. de Matignon.

Her stay there did not last long, for the governor of the castle died, and his brother, de Lygnerac, either from fear of Henry's wrath, or for other reasons, forced her to leave Carlat and seek an asylum elsewhere, at the same time requiring her to repay a large sum of money lent to her and insisting on heavy guarantees, in the shape of rings and jewellery.

The letter of Henry de Noailles makes it clear what happened.

D'HORLAC, 29 Oct., 1585.

Madame, Nous sommes encores en ses cartiers attendant le retour de Monsieur le Marquis de Canillac qui n'est encores venu de la Lymaigne, où il alla après la royne de Navarre, ayant sceu du chemin, come nous venions de dessa, qu'elle estoit partie soubdainement de Carlat, pour prendre ceste routte avecq peu de gens. Je ne vous mandois rien, par ma précédente despeche, faite à Margoullès, du comancement de ceste tragedie, parceque je ne pensois que La Font, que j'attendois plustot qu'il ne vient, deut estre à vous un jour ou deux après, et me remettant encores à ce que vous en pourres apprendre de luy, je vous diray seulement cependant en sommaire que la farsse est telle que celuy qui l'avoit conduite à Carlat, ayant heu opinion qu'on le vouloit chasser, de là prenant ce prétexte, il se randit metre de la place, et dit à Marion (Marguerite de Navarre) qu'il failloit que l'oncle d'Ysabeau (Jean d'Aubiac) sautât le rochier, nouvelle qui lui fut si rude qu'elle se tresva bien en peine, et après avoir garanty par prières et aultrement ce personnaige, elle ayma mieux vuyder et changer de place que demeurer sans luy. Et ayant prins son chemin en croupe derrière luy, et accompagnée encore de Cambon, de Lignerac, et de quelques aultres de sa maison, de ses filles et Mademoiselle d'Aubiac, elle se retira à un chasteau près Lancher, qui est à la royne mère du roy, appelé Yvoy, où, pour estre suyvie de fort près par ledit sieur Marquis, avec quarante ou cinquante gentilshommes, qui avoit commandement du roy de s'en saisir. Elle se trouva tant surprinse qu'elle fut contrainte d'ousvrir la porte après avoir faict un peu semblant de se deffandre. Et Aubiac, qui s'estoit desguysé pour se sauver, fut reconnu et mené à une maison du dict sieur marquis, appelée Saint-Cirque, et la dite Marion à une petite ville auprès en attendant la volonté du roi, vers qui ledict sieur marquis avoit despeché, et croys que cela le retient, mais on n'attend l'heure qu'il arrive.

On dit que ceste paouvre princesse est si éplorée qu'elle s'arrache tous les cheveux. Lygnerac l'a traictée fort cruellement et contraincte de payer jusques au dernier denier de tout ce qu'il lui a mis en avant qu'elle lui devoit et contraincte de luy laisser des gaiges. Jugez le bien qu'elle en doibt dire. A la verité cela est estrange. Je croy qu'on la gardera bien asteurre de cours.

Madeleine de Lart de Birac, after these events, had retired to St. Vitour, as appears from another letter of Henri de Noailles, brother-in-law of Joseph de Lart¹ and d'Aubiac.

¹ Joseph de Lart married Marie de Noailles February 21, 1572. He was Chevalier de l'Ordre du Roi, coseigneur de Galard, seigneur de Birac and

H. DE NOAILLES, À MADAME SA MÈRE.

D'ORLAC, 11 *Novembre*, 1585.

P.S.—J'ay depuis veu Mons^r de Bournaget qui m'a dit que Mlle de Birac d'estoit retirée à Saint Vitour avec cent escus qu'oir luy donna. Il m'a confirmé que Marion est fort éplorée de se von prinse : Aubiac est entre les mains du prevost, ne sachant encore ce qu'il doit devenir. On attendoit des nouvelles du roy ; cependant ladite Marion est à une petite village appelée Saint Amand, avec cent harquebuziers de garde. On m'a fait voir une belle lettre qu'elle avoit escritz durant son siège, dont je n'ay heu le loisir de tirer copie.

A previous letter from Joseph de Lart, Seigneur de Birac, to his brother-in-law Henri de Noailles, gives an account of what had happened at Agen.

d'Aubiac, and son of Antoine de Lart, seigneur de Birac, d'Aubiac and de Beaulens, who married Renée Costin de Bourzolles, June 14, 1534. The fief of Aubiac was brought into the family by the marriage of Anne de Galard to Gabriel de Lart, father of Antoine, together with the Barony of Beaulens.

Antoine de Lart and his wife Renée de Bourzolles were certainly Protestants, since he appears in *Serie T.T.*, *Biens de Religionnaires*. In 1538 he paid his homage to the King of Navarre for various seigneuries, and for a house situated in Nérac in the Rue du Pont de Lart. This house, a large château surrounded by high walls, is now a convent and was the town house of the family when the Court of Navarre was at Nérac ; it was probably from it, and not from Birac, thirty miles distant, that Joseph de Lart wrote his letter to Henri de Noailles. Joseph and Jean de Lart were Catholics, though belonging to the Huguenot political party.

This, the elder branch, became extinct with Joseph de Lart. The seigneurie of Birac passed by the marriage of his eldest daughter, Henrie Renée de Lart de Galard, to the family of Narbonne-Fimarçon, who married, June 5, 1590, Agésilas de Narbonne, and that of Aubiac to the family of du Bouzet, by the marriage of Marthe, his second daughter, to Jean du Bouzet, governor of the town of Ham in Picardy, December 11, 1600.

The branches in England and Holland descend from a collateral branch of the family of de Lart de Rigoulières, which became the main branch, still existing, on the extinction of that of Birac.

The château of Aubiac, ten miles from Nérac, still exists, inhabited : the church, a very ancient Romanesque building, is fortified and forms part of the defences of the château. The walls are 8 feet thick and the two towers are used as guardrooms for a garrison.

By a curious coincidence, Mary Queen of Scots was co-proprietress with Jean de Secondat, seigneur de Roques, husband of Eleanore de Brénieu, of a house in Agen, which Blaise de Monluc bought from him and from Marie Queen of Scots, and which he mentions in his will, July 22, 1576, leaving it to the Bishop of Condom, ' que j'ai acquize sy devant de Jehan Secondat sieur de Rocques et de la Reine d'Écosse.' Eleanore de Brénieu was the daughter of Cybaud de Brénieu and Margaret de la Pole, and descended from George, Duke of Clarence and Elizabeth Neville, while Mary Queen of Scots descended from Edward IV of England, brother of George Duke of Clarence (*Notes Historiques de Lot et Garonne*, by Bourrousse de Laffore, p. 31).

DE BIRAC, 29 Sept. 1585.

Monsieur mon père, comme je pensois de jour à l'autre envoyer en Limosin, pour entendre de vos nouvelles, j'ay tousjours esté prévenu tant de la mémoire du désastre qui nous est advenu en la parte de feu nostre père, que de l'angoisse que j'en portois et porte, et que je prévoyois que vous et tous ses appartenans en portiés ; si, que je ne sçavois quel chemin y prendre. Mais à la fin, un très grand désir que j'ay de sçavoir de vostre estre, m'a relevé et mis en chemin d'y envoyer, non pas pour en ressuciter quelque chose qui vous puisse ou doive fascher, bien plus tost pour en méditer le sujet au ciel, où il est si heureux et contant, que tous les grand biens qu'il promettoit de luy. Çà bas, ne sont rien au prix de celuy qu'il jouit, mesme en ce temps calamiteux, qui rend la mort plus désirable que la vye. Attendant donc une mesme félicité, jé vous requiers me départir de vos nouvelles et portement, et de vouloir faire tousjours estat à mon humble service, au quel vous me trouverés disposé pour toute ma vie.

Je vous advise que les habitans d'Agen se sont eslevés contre la reyne de Navarre, à son de tocsain : Et, après grande occision de ses gens et sur le conflit, elle, advertie que la victoire inclinoit pour les citoyens qui avoient forcé une de ses citadelles et maistrisé la ville, réservé la citadelle des Jacobins, où elle s'estoit retirée (quelques jours auparavant, mercredy dernier, que cela fut exécuté), et la porte de Saint-Antoine, n'eut remède que se sauver en trousse avec quarante ou cinquante chevaux, mon frère estant du nombre. Et le lendemain, suivie par monsr le mareschal de Matignon, avec trois ou quatre cornettes de cavalerie ; mais il fust court, car elle avoit gagné Cahors en Quercy d'une traitée. M^{me} de Noailles, avec vos pièces, se retira dans le couvent de la Nonciade, où elle se porte très-bien, grâces à Dieu ; lequel je supplie, après vous avoir bien humblement baisé les mains, vous donner, Monsieur mon frère, au bonne santé heureuse et longue vie.

De Birac, ce 29 Septembre 1585 :

Votre humble et obéissant frère,

‘ BIRAC.’

In these distressing circumstances, Marguerite wrote several letters to her brother, Henry III of France, to her mother, Catherine de Medici, and to de Sarlan, maître d'hotel of Queen Catherine. She had been arrested by the M. de Canillac and interned in his castle of Usson for some eighteen months before her marriage with Henry was dissolved by the Pope on the

grounds of spiritual consanguinity, in 1599. The following letter to de Sarlan, therefore, must have been written from Usson, where also she wrote her *Memoirs*.

A MONSIEUR DE SARLAN.

Monsieur de Sarlan, puisque la cruauté de mes malheurs et de ceux à qui je ne rendis que services est si grande, que, non contents des indignités que depuis tant d'années ils me font porter, (ils) veulent poursuivre ma vie jusques à la fin, je desire au moins, avant ma mort, avoir ce contentement que la Royne ma mère sache que j'ay eu assez de courage pour ne tomber vive entre les mains de mes ennemys, vous protestant que je n'en manquerai jamais. Assurez l'en, et la première nouvelle qu'elle aura de moi sera ma mort. Sous son asseurement et commandement je m'estoit sauvée chez elle, et au lieu de bon traictement que je m'y promettoit, je n'y ay trouvé que honteuse ruine. Patience, elle m'a mise au monde, elle m'en veut oster. Si sais-je bien que suis entre les mains de Dieu ; rien ne m'advientra contre sa vollonté ; j'ay ma fiance en luy et recevrai tout de sa main. Vostre plus fidele et meilleure amy.

MARGUERITE.

Marguerite, however, omits to make any mention of the above events in her *Memoirs*. There are things over which it is sometimes convenient to draw a veil.

d'Aubiac was hanged at Aigueperse, with La Mole and Bussy d'Amboise : he died kissing to the last a blue cut-velvet sleeve, 'all that remained to him of his Royal mistress's favours.'

The account which d'Aubigné gives of him is that he was an 'escuyer chétif rousseau, et plus travelé qu'une traite, dont le nez teint en escarlatie.' Cavriana, the Tuscan ambassador, on the other hand, says that he was 'noble, jeune, beau, très audacieux et indiscret.'

II. THE DUBOURDIEU LETTERS, 1685.

It is almost impossible for us of to-day to judge those of that execrable age by standards which we recognize and practise. It was another world, which was quickly passing away. It was not so much a falling away from Christianity

which produced such a state of society, as a survival of paganism. Saints there were who raised their voices in the night, but their voice was drowned in the pandemonium of warring interests in Church and State.

Splendid sinners walked with one arm on the Church's shoulder and the other round the devil's waist, and kings and princes of the Church, saints and mitred abbots looked down from the battlements of heaven with smug complacency on sinners in hell, who did not belong to the upper classes. It was, one remembers, the age of indulgences—at a fixed tariff.

Though not a letter, an extract from the Protestant Register of Mussidan is worth quoting, for it marks the period of transition between the end of the sixteenth and the end of the seventeenth century.

'Madame de Longua, aagée de soixante trois ans et huit moys, et treize jours. Ayant vesue tout le temps de sa vie très Chrestienne-ment, estans cognue et trouvée en effet La Lumière, et se soustient de l'Eglise de Mussidan, mourant heureusement en les bras de Madame Dubuy sa troisième fille au Chasteau de Longua à dix heures au soir le samedy xvii Janvier, 1620.'

That was in the happy days, when peace reigned in France, the sun shone, the Protestants had rest, and 'Every peasant had a fowl in his pot'—in the good days of the King Henry.

One can still look from the window of the room in which Madame de Longua died, and see the far blue hills across the valley where the river runs lazy to the sea. Forty years later the heavens grew black with darkness, an icy wind blew from the gates of Versailles and the sun went down blood red in the stormy west.

We now come to letters of a very different kind, written by persons of a very different type, refugees in England and Holland from the persecution of Louis XIV and Madame de Maintenon—'Sous La Croix'—of a type which has always benefited those countries to which they fled.

The Dubourdieu family was divided, far back, into two separate branches, both of which sent representatives to England, both having the same source at Bergerac.

The elder branch descended from Isaac Dubourdieu, born in

1604 or 1605, who was minister at Montpellier from 1650 to 1682. He married Marie de Costebadie before 1660 and left three sons, Jean and Armand ; the latter, a doctor, Armand died in 1685, married Isabella Delpuech (Reg. Pr. Montpellier) ; the third son, Isaac, married Isabeau Deytet September 5, 1660, and is described as son of the *late* Isaac Dubourdieu (Archives Dept. G.G. 369). He is not in evidence again, and he complicates the pedigree very much, because Isaac the elder, born in 1604, came to England *circ.* 1686, and was buried in the Chapel of the Savoy, London, 1699, aged 95, and so was not the Isaac who married Isabeau Deytet. Quicke says that Isaac Dubourdieu preached at the age of 95.

His son, the Rev. Jean Dubourdieu, born at Bergerac, chaplain to the Duke de Schonberg, minister of the Savoy, was ordained deacon and priest January 4, 1683, and died July 26, 1720. He married, in 1665, Marguerite Voisin, daughter of Jean Voison, Syndic of Geneva. From him descends the Irish family of Dubourdieu, still existing.

The second branch, with which we are concerned, descends from Pierre Dubourdieu, governor of the château of Bergerac under Henry IV. His wife is not known, but he left three sons : (a) Jean, consul at Algiers ; (b) Pierre, author of the branch at Vitré ; and (c) another Jean, a minister at Montpellier, who left a son Jean, minister in London : not the Jean above mentioned. The existence of these two ministers, both connected with the Savoy French Church, has caused some confusion, but it may be noted that the one married Marguerite Voisin, and the name of the wife of the other Jean Armand was Charlotte (Reg. Fr. Ch. Savoy).

It may be also noted that Pierre Dubourdieu, son of Jean and Marguerite Voisin, and rector of Kirby Overton (naturalised 7 Anne) was born at Nuzes in Languedoc, and that Jean Dubourdieu, husband of Marguerite Voisin, died July 28, 1723, and Jean Armand Dubourdieu, husband of Charlotte, died in 1727.

There were, therefore, two ministers of Savoy of that name, one belonging to the elder branch, and probably son of Isaac, and the other to the second branch, also connected with Montpellier.

Haag, as is often the case, is not to be entirely trusted.

Pierre Dubourdieu, ancestor of the Vitré family, son of Pierre above named, was Lieutenant du Roi, and governor of the château of L'Isle Bouchard in Touraine. He married Michelle Mauleverault. They lived at La Bonnette, parish of Foix-la-Vimeuse, and left (a) Pierre, who went to Holland long before 1685, where he engaged in commerce as a merchant (amongst the correspondence is a letter from him to his brother Olivier, from Amsterdam, dated June 26, 1637); (b) Olivier, Sieur des Rochers, father of the family to whom these letters belong; and (c) Charlotte, wife of Pierre Fleury, minister at Preuilly, Touraine, whose son, Louis Fleury, minister at Chauvigny and St. Lo, married his cousin, Ester Dubourdieu, at Terchant September 18, 1678, and was made denizen in London, April 9, 1687, with four of their children, Philip, Amaury, Ester and Marie (three others remained in France). He afterwards went to Holland with his wife and their four children.

Olivier Dubourdieu, Sieur des Rochers, served in the Mousquetaires-à-cheval de Picardie. He married twice: at Vitré, first, Marguerite de Gennes, daughter of Jean de Gennes and Jeanne Lemoyne, April 15, 1640; she died October 29, 1641, and he married second Marie de Gennes, daughter of Gilles, Sieur de Heulet, and Marguerite Conseil, May 3, 1648; she died December 9, 1669.

He was elder of the Protestant church at Vitré and left nine children: (a) Jean, born 1649; (b) Samuel, born 1650, who went later to Carolina, with his wife, Rachel Le Moyne, whom he married January 20, 1682, and by whom he had a son, Pierre, baptised September 10, 1682, at Terchant. He married second, in Carolina, Judith Dugué, and third, Louise Thoury. By his second marriage he left a son, Louis Philippe, born in Carolina, and by his third marriage, with Louise Thoury, a third son, Samuel.

The Thoury family came from Tours.

(c) Olivier. (d) Elizabeth, born June 14, 1653; she married February 24, 1669, Louis de Gaillard, son of Antoine de Gaillard, formerly of Figeac in Périgord, and of Charlotte de Moucheron. He went to London in 1685 with his mother,

who figures in the correspondence, a widow since 1649, and his wife and seven children.

(e) Isaac. (f) Ester, born December 28, 1656, married September 19, 1678, to Louis Fleury, her cousin. At her death he remarried with Marie le Clerc. Several letters of his and his wife are in the correspondence with Pierre Dubourdieu in France. He was author of a pamphlet against Madame de Maintenon.

(g) Renée. A letter of hers is quoted by Frain, dated August 16, 1684, to one of her brothers, asking him to make certain purchases of articles of toilet for her in Paris.

(h) Matthieu, born July 25, 1659, went to London and afterwards to Holland ; left posterity.

(i) Pierre, born October 26, 1662, abjured, remained in France and succeeded to the family properties. It is to him that the letters quoted were written.

My best thanks are due to Monsieur H. Tortelier, of Rennes, the present representative of the Dubourdieu family in France, who has so kindly placed his large collection of family letters at my disposal and allowed me to have these copied ; and also to Monsieur Bourde de La Rogerie, formerly Archiviste of Ille et Vilaine, who brought them to my knowledge, and through whose good offices I have been able to consult them.

The letters written by the refugees are pathetic in their references to the children left behind in France, and the anxious appeals to Pierre Dubourdieu to show love and pity for them out of brotherly kindness.

They reveal the character of those who had left everything they had for the sake of their religious liberty, and they show us the character of Pierre Dubourdieu, who now possessed the family estates, and appears to have been obsessed with the idea of acquiring *noblesse*, i.e. the rank of esquire, and to shine in society. One wonders how he received the outspoken letter from London :

‘ Were you descended from Hugh Capet you would never acquire the true noblesse nor virtue as long as you stay in the Country where you are : and the way to arrive at it is to come to this Blessed Country where they will help you to acquire it.’

Here and there one gets a glimpse of the life they led in England, America and Germany. In France they had lived on their estates as country gentlemen, intermarrying with the De Gennes and De Farceys and others, some of whose members had also fled to England. In London, one 'learns a good trade as a veilmaker,' and the Gaillardys do the same.

One wonders, after all these years, if the cloak which little Benjamin 'left on my bed' in their hurried departure, was ever given to Louison.

One passage in the letter of Charlotte de Moucheron to Pierre Dubourdieu, from Guernsey (No. 3), rouses a flame of wrath even now. 'I beg you to embrace this dear child for me; I know the grief he has felt in losing his mothers [his mother and grandmother]. Good God, how great mine has been, when I learned of the tears this dear child shed [six years old].' They never met again.

LETTER OF PIERRE DUBOURDIEU, SON OF PIERRE AND BROTHER
OF OLIVIER, ESTABLISHED IN BUSINESS AT AMSTERDAM.

AMSTERDAM, 26 *Juin*, 1637.

MONSIEUR MON FRÈRE,—

Celluy servira de réponse a vos deux dernières que j'ay quazy reçues en même tems; par les quelles j'apprends que vous êtes à peu près reconcilies avec les Oÿes et que vous les laissez maintenant vivre sous contribution, je ne veux attendre à vous louer de cette action, jusqu'à ce que vous m'en ayez communiqué les particularités suivant la promesse que vous m'en faites à condition d'une voye plus sure que les précédentes (ce seroit faire tort à l'affection dont M^r Grimaudet a toujours honnoré notre famille et a la bonne opinion que j'ay de vous). Vu donc que je say que ses conseils vous doivent être des oracles et ceux de mon Père des commendements, qu'ils ne sont que trop suffisants pour vous montrer au doigt le but de votre avancement, je me contenteray de vous prier de les suivre. J'ay pris plaisir au changement de votre ecriture et a l'observation de l'ortographe, a la perfection de la quelle je ne puis m'empêcher de vous dire en passant qu'il vous sera difficile de parvenir que par la lecture laquelle vous rapportera double profit si vous choisissez bien les auteurs. Je n'insisteray pas davantage sur cette clause de peur que l'affection fraternelle que je vous porte ne soit mal interpretée, et qu'on ne croye que je veux faire du docteur. J'ecris si amplement

a mon père et a ma mère, que je ne vous saurois rien dire de mes affaires particulieres que vous ne puissiez apprendre d'eux. J'employeray donc l'autre coté du feuillet a vous dire que le mariage de ma sœur avec Mr Fleury m'a extrêmement rejouy, et que je tiens a honneur de l'avoir pour beau frère, s'il en eut fait de même en mon endroit, je m'en fusse apperçu par quelque mot de sa main ; car bien que je l'honnore en effet tant pour ses merites qu'a cause de sa charge, sy est que je ne suis devenu flamand jusques la que d'ignorer a qui c'est de nous deux a commencer en telle occasion, et qu'en toute autre je luy serois très volontiers inferieur. Pour conclusion je vous supplie de me tant obliger de m'écrire amplement et l'état de nos parents et Amis et de leur présenter (chacun en son rang) mes tres humbles baise mains, ma femme et moy vous en disons autant et demeure, Monsieur mon frère, votre très humble et très affectionné frère et serviteur Dubourdieu.

P.S.—Quand il vous plaira de m'écrire vous ne sauriez mieux faire que d'adresser vos lettres à M^{rs} Privet Gouverneur de Mon^{eur} le Prince Guillaume a la Haye.

[NOTE.—It appears by this letter that (1) Pierre was the elder brother of Olivier since he speaks to him in some way as a preceptor ; (2) Pierre was married in 1637 ; (3) in the same year Olivier had already left the service and was living at Vitré. He was then 23 years of age ; (4) Pierre Dubourdieu and Michelle were still living at this time ; (5) then and for some little time Charlotte Dubourdieu, sister of Olivier and of Pierre the writer of the letter, had been married to Mr. Sre. Fleury, minister of the reformed church of Preuilly in Touraine.]

LETTERS FROM CHARLOTTE DE MONCHERON, WIFE OF ANTOINE DE GAILLARDY.

[Charlotte de Moncheron, wife of Antoine de Gaillardy, father of the said Louis de Gaillardy, the husband of Elizabeth Dubourdieu, had taken great care of the infancy of Pierre Dubourdieu and of his brothers and sisters and recalls them to him to interest him in the fortune of the three children of the said Louis who had remained in France. These three children were Charles de Gaillardy, who died a religious of the Grand Carmelites at Paris, Elie Samuel de Gaillardy, a priest who died at Vitré, and Louis de Gaillardy, godson of Pierre Dubourdieu (he was called Olivier Louis de Gaillardy). He studied at the college of Pontlevoy.]

FIRST LETTER FROM GRENEZAY TO PIERRE DUBOURDIEU
AT VITRÉ.

A Grenezay le ¹

Depuis mon arrivée dans cette isle, j'ay remis à me donner l'honneur de vous écrire, Monsieur attendant de jour à autre quelques nouvelles de ma fille votre sœur, et de ses deux enfants qu'elle emmena à Londres 3 jours après notre arrivée en ce lieu cy. J'esperois recevoir quelques lettres de mon fils [NOTE: he had passed to Cassel] au quel j'écrivis il y a plus 5 semaines par la poste de Londres, je n'en ay eu des uns ni des autres; voila la raison, M^r qui a causé mon retardement, parce que je voulois vous faire part de ce que j'aurois appris. Je ne doute point que notre sortie de France ne vous ait surpris et que n'ayez été touché de compassion de voir une mère abandonner trois petits enfants, vous ne la croyez pas dans ces sentiments; mais M^r il estoit impossible à elle et à moy de rester plus longtems dans cet état, il falloit tout hazarder pour chercher le repos de nos esprits et de nos consciences, ce que nous avons trouvé par la grâce du Tout-Puissant qui nous y a amené comme par la main; nous esperons encore de sa grande misericorde qu'il aura soin des petites créatures que nous avons laissés après nous et qu'il leur suscitera des amis qui en prendrons soin, nous en voyons dès a present des preuves a l'égard de mon cher Louison [Olivier Louis, godson of the said P. Dubourdieu] que vous avez eu la bonté de mettre avec vous. Je suis persuadée que vous voudrez bien prendre le soin des autres. Ce n'est pas d'aujourd'huy, Monsieur, que vous avez donné des marques de votre bon naturel à tous vos proches. Je prendray ce temoignage partout; je vous supplie d'embrasser ce cher enfant pour moy. J'ai scu la douleur qu'il a resenty en perdant ses meres. Bon Dieu que la mienne a été grande lorsqu'on m'a appris les larmes qu'a repandu ce cher enfant. [NOTE: he was then 6 years of age, having been born August 31, 1680.] Mais comme les enfants oublient bientot ce qu'ils ont de plus cher, je vous prie encore une fois de conserver en sa memoire son bon naturel, et luy dites s'il vous plait de ma part que je prie le Seigneur de tout mon cœur qu'il le benisse et le conserve et que je l'aimeray toujours tendrement, je luy commande de vous obeïr et de vous regarder comme son père, vous me donnerez de la joye si vous m'apprenez qu'ils sont en bonne santé, quelqu'un m'a dit que Charles estoit bien malade; Dieu les veuille tous bénir et en disposer comme il le jugera a propos. Je le prie aussy qu'il vous rende tous

¹ This must be of September 1686, the period of the departure of this family.

vos biens faits qu'il vous donne toutes sortes de prosperités c'est ce que je souhaite avec passion et de vous persuader que je vous estime et honnore parfaitement, Monsieur, Votre très humble servante.

Signe : LA GAILLARDY LA MÈRE.

P.S.—J'ay une prière a vous faire, Monsieur, en faveur de ma cousine de Couësnon, vous avez bonne connaissance que lorsqu'elle revint de Blain chez nous au chateau elle apporta un lit tout garny avec d'autres meubles dont elle a disposé. . . . Vous pouvez rendre ce bon office en temoignant que la chose est veritable, cela seroit bien injuste si ou le luy faisoit perdre, elle vous aura obligation.

Je nesaysion n'a point procedé a la vente de nos pauvres meubles. Benjamin laissa sa casaque sur mon lit, ne souffrez pas qu'elle soit vendue, vous la pouvez demander, Pr. Louison.

SECOND LETTER TO THE SAME.

Du 28 8bre.

J'ay cru Monsieur que vous ne seriez pas fâché d'apprendre des nouvelles de votre sœur, elle est partie pour l'Allemagne, la passion qu'elle avoit de revoir son cher mary a surmonté toutes difficultés. [NOTE : he was at Cassel on the Rhine.] Vos neveux sont demeurés [doubtless in London]. Adieu, Monsieur, je vous quitte en vous embrassant, embrassez encore une fois mon cher enfant pour moy.

LETTER FROM MATHIEU DUBOURDIEU DE LA GAULAIRIE TO PIERRE DUBOURDIEU HIS BROTHER, REMAINING IN FRANCE, FROM LONDON, 1687.

JUNE 1, 1687.

Je ne doute point que vous n'ayez beaucoup d'impatience de recevoir de nos nouvelles. Je n'ay perdu aucune occasion pour communiquer v^e Let^e à M. M. Dubourdieu, mais comme on ne jouit pas de ces Mess^{rs}. comme l'on souhaiteroit je n'ay pas pu avoir reponse plutôt d'eux qu'a present ; ils m'ont dit, qu'étant refugiés dans ce pays, ils n'avoient pu apporter leurs papiers, ny leurs livres, et que vous leur feriez un très grand plaisir, si vous pouviez vous même leur découvrir ou ils sont, que pour eux ils n'en savent rien ; qu'au reste les papiers qu'avoit mon frère Dubourdieu qui faisoient voir les commissions qu'a eu mon grand père étoient fort bons, si vous les avez, vous serez fort heureux, pour moy je ne say ou ils sont. Mais avec tout cela vous ne ferez rien si vous n'avez des contrats de mariage et des partages qui prouvent et qui fassent voir que nous

sommes Nobles. De tout cela il faut conclure qu'il y a eu beaucoup de chimère sur ce sujet ; il est vrai que si la charge de gouverneur de l'isle Bouchard annoblit nous sommes nobles, notre grand père l'ayant été. Mais il faut le prouver et de plus il faudroit faire faire des dessentes de commissaires de la part du roy sur les lieux et c'est la mer a boire ; je ne crois pas que si vous êtes en affaire comme vous me le demandez vous puissiez vous en tirer par ce moyen la. Je vous plains extrêmement, et soyez persuadé de nous ne sommes pas si dénaturés comme vous vous l'imaginez, et que nous avons toujours les sentiments de freres ; vous vous plaignez encore qu'on ne vous écrit pas ; il est vrai que j'ay reçu une lettre de vous dattée du 27 Janvier, a quoy je n'ay pu faire réponse ; mais vous m'avouerez aussy que ne voyant en vous aucun bon dessein, un commerce entre nous ne peut pas être fort agreable. Vous paraissez fort attaché au bien de la terre, et vous ne remarquez pas que pendant que vous n'aurez pas d'autres sentiments, vous n'attirerez pas la Bénédiction de Dieu sur vous et qu'au lieu de cela les affaires et les malheurs vous accableront de tous cotés, et vous ne le voyez deja que trop par votre propre experience.

M. M. Dubourdieu ont fort bien dit a votre sujet que quand vous seriez dessendu de Hughes Capet, vous n'acqueriez jamais la veritable noblesse ny la vertu pendant que vous demeureriez dans le pays ou vous êtes et que le moyen d'y parvenir est de venir dans ce pays de Benediction ou ils vous aideront avec joie a l'acquerir ; Pensez a cela serieusement, M. T. cher frère ; nous aurons plus de joye de vous revoir de cette manière que quand nous vous verrions avec des passeports du roy, quelle consolation n'aurions nous point quand nous saurions toute la famille a lieu de travailler a son salut, au lieu que nous avons le malheur de vous voir resté avec tous nos freres en J. C. qui soupirent après une heureuse delivrance ; Mr Fleury ne vous écrit point n'ayant point reçu votre lettre ; il est depuis peu parti avec ma sœur de Gaillardy pour la Hollande nous venons d'en apprendre des nouvelles par une lettre qu'il écrit a ma sœur sa femme, il est arrivé heureusement il vous sera fort obligé de recevoir pour luy l'argent de Mr de la Houllerie et de luy envoyer, mes sœurs vous font leurs compliments.

Je ne doute point que vous ne sachiez que mon frère Dubourdieu est en Caroline. J'en ay reçu une lettre il est arrivé heureusement, par la grâce de Dieu, et travaille incessamment a s'y établir.

Vous me reprochez dans vos lettres que j'ay des commerces en France, il y a plus d'un an que je n'y ay écrit, et ce qui cause mon silence à votre egard a tous c'est a dire a mes parents et amis, si j'en ay quelques uns, c'est que j'apprehende de leur faire des affaires,

parce qu'on ma dit que fort souvent les lettres estoient interceptées. Je leur fais a tous mes compliments et Mr et M^{lle} de Cohigny vous font les leurs.

Signé : M. DUBOURDIEU.

Si vous nous ecrivez par hazard je suis fort embarrassé ou vous adresserez vos lettres ; mon beau frère étant en dessein d'emmener sa famille en Hollande, il y est allé en dessein d'y chercher de l'employ, je demeure chez luy en Comtom street à l'enseigne du petit ferrant ; je ne say pas encore ou je demeureray quand ils s'en seront allés, ma sœur Dubourdiou [Renée Dubourdiou] y est aussy presentement.

LETTERS FROM LOUIS FLEURY, MINISTER OF THE REFORMED CHURCH OF ST. LO IN NORMANDY, REFUGEE IN ENGLAND, TO PIERRE DUBOURDIEU, HIS BROTHER-IN-LAW (HE HAD MARRIED ESTER DUBOURDIEU), AND TO MADAME DE GAILLARDY LA JEUNE AT THE CHÂTEAU OF VITRE.'

FIRST LETTER TO MME. DE GAILLARDY LA JEUNE, LONDON,
JULY 8, 1686.

Il n'y a que 10 à 12 jours que je vous ay ecrit par la poste Mad. M. T. C. sœur, ou je repondois aux principaux chefs de votre précédente lettre ; j'y paroissois aussy inquiet des billets que vous avez pris la peine d'envoyer à Morlaix mais depuis . . .

Depuis j'ay encore reçu une de vos lettres ou vous avez la bonté de m'informer de tous les soins que vous prenez de mes affaires, j'approuve extremement les diligences que vous avez faites au sujet de Mr de St Thomas. Il m'obligera beaucoup de me payer les 2000^{ll} aussy bien que les 950^{ll}. Pour la terre des Heules je n'ay rien a dire pour l'heure, je pourray dans quelque tems m'expliquer plus clairement la dessus.

Pour mes papiers je vous ay deja ecrit que vous pouviez en faire comme des votres ; si vous vous chargez des votres vous prendrez aussy les miens, sinon vous les laisserez dans les mêmes mains a qui vous confierez les votres. J'ay communiqué a mon frère l'histoire que vous me mandez de cet homme qui a paru dans votre canton avec un passeport pour une femme de trois enfants ; il n'en a point été surpris ; il croit qu'il y avait lieu de s'y fier ; s'il revient a Londres je tacheray d'en avoir connoissance et de menager les choses pour vous avec toute la précaution qui me sera possible. Adieu M^e ma très chère sœur. Le Seigneur vous mette au cœur ce que vous aurez a faire et vous donne de l'exécuter heureusement.

Signé : L. F.

Nos compléments a Mr V^e epoux quand vous lui ecrirez.

VOL. XVI.—NO. 1.

F

SECOND LETTER TO PR. DUBOURDIEU, CHATERIE A VITRÉ.

LEIDEN CE 1^{er} 8^{bre} 1687.

Il y a quelque tems que je vis une de vos lettres, Mon T. C. frère ou vous vous plaigniez du peu de confiance qu'on avoit en vous et de ce que ma femme et moy ne vous donnions pas la commission de gerer les affaires que nous avons dans votre canton. Je vous assure que je n'ay point merité ce reproche.

[He then recommends to him various matters, amongst others the recovery of divers sums due to him both by the farmers of Heulet and la Chaslerie and by the tenants of the house in the rue St. Louis.

He begs him to see Madame la Rive on his behalf to tell her] qu'elle m'etonne d'avoir oublie mon fils, le fils de sa fille, qu'elle aimoit si cherement et que j'esperois qu'elle auroit soin de faire payer les fermiers d'Anjou. Qu'après avoir pris ce qu'il luy faut pour sa pension viagère, elle feroit tenir quelque chose a son petit fils si elle ne l'a pas fait jusqu'icy, je la prie du moins de le faire a l'avenir.

Signé : L. FLEURY.

[At the foot of the letter is written in the hand of Ester Dubourdieu, wife of Fleury] Je ne say M. T. C. frère si vous avez reçu une très longue lettre que je vous escrivois de Lōndres par la voye de Grenesay que vous m'aviez indiquée, en tout cas je me sers encore de ce petit espace dans la lettre de mon époux pour vous reiterer la continuation de ma parfaite amitié, et vous supplier de vouloir, comme a mon frere de Gaillardy que nous avons vu depuis peu, nous rendre tous les services, qui seront en votre pouvoir a l'égard de nos miserables affaires, et particulièrement de tirer de l'argent des mains de M^r de la Houllerie. Je vous proteste que nous en avons extremement besoin. Je recommande aussy a vos soins charitables, notre pauvre Heulet, tachez qu'an ne le détruise pas, et que nous en puissions toucher quelqu'argent. Mandez moy si vous êtes hors de votre affaire, et ce que vous faites presentement car je m'y interesse en bonne sœur, toute a vous.

Signé : ESTER DUBOURDIEU.

Je finis en vous assurant que vous avez grande part dans mes prieres, je ne prie pas seulement pour votre prosperité temporelle.

LETTER OF ESTER DUBOURDIEU, WIFE OF LOUIS FLEURY, TO HER BROTHER DUBOURDIEU AT VITRÉ.

LONDRES, 6 *Juillet*, 1687.

Vous devez presentement avoir reçu une lettre de mon frère Gaulairie [Mathieu Dubourdieu] M. T. C. frère, pour reponse a celle que nous avons reçu de votre part, qui nous informoit de vos chagrin-

antes affaires, a quoy je ne vois pas de remede comme on vous l'a pu mander. Car M^{rs} Dubourdieu ne se targuent de rien, et ne sauroient vous soulager ; si mon epoux n'estoit pas en hollande depuis plus de deux mois, ne doutez pas qu'il vous auroit repondu mais soyez persuadé qu'a son deffaut mon frère et moy n'avons rien negligé pour tacher de vous faire avoir satisfaction ; je plains votre disgrace et voudrois de tout mon cœur que vous n'eussiez pas été a lieu de la recevoir. Je ne prevois pas comment vous la terminerez, si vous ne voulez déchoir de vos pretentions, ce qui sans doute doit vous faire grand mal au cœur. Nous devons chretienement faire notre profit de nos epreuves, et celle cy n'est pas des plus petites pour un garçon qui est dans le dessein de s'establi et qui est jeune et fort mondain, et sur le pied de maintenir la gloire de la famille, puisqu'il se veut faire heritier de tout le bien. Si vous vous souvenez de vos premiers principes souvenez vous que si la convoitise des richesses est la racine de tous maux, que la piété avec le contentement d'esprit est un grand bien ; elle a les promesses de la vie presente et de celle qui est a venir ; vous n'avez pas jusqu'icy eu l'esprit fort en repos et je crois que si vous esperez augmenter votre fortune que votre ambition s'accroitra de maniere que vous viendrez bien a bout de ce que vous aurez, on ne doit point attendre un plus heureux succes du changement a quoy vous ne vous etes déterminé que pour les avantages du monde ; il estoit impossible que vous eussiez etouffé toutes vos lumières en une nuit, sans doute savièz vous bien que vous quittiez la verité qui ne tenoit pas il est vray le principal lieu dans votre cœur, puisque sans être exposé a aucune souffrance vous avez préféré les avantages de la terre au repos de la conscience ; car je me flate qu'elle vous reproche encore quelque chose, et que dieu ne vous a pas assez abandonné pour que vous n'ayez pas des regrets et de secrets remords. Profitez mon T. C. frère de vos disgraces pour donner gloire a dieu, vous voyez par l'exemple de tant d'autres que dieu n'abandonne pas ceux qui s'abandonnent entre ses mains. Il arrive tous les jours un nombre innombrable de gens de toute sorte de conditions qui ne manquent de rien et qui sont assistés comme par miracle. Seriez vous du nombre de ceux qui veulent bien suivre J. C. pendant qu'il distribue les biens et qui luy tournent le dos losqu'il nous appelle a porter la croix. J'avoue qu'il n'y a guère de familles dans les terres étrangères qui n'ayent la douleur d'avoir de leurs proches dans leur miserable patrie ; mais que le mauvais exemple ne vous emporte point, suivons toujours le meilleur et songeons a la vie a venir ; cette vie n'est qu'un jour quelque longue qu'elle nous paroisse, en comparaison de l'éternité, quel repos d'esprit ne seroit ce pas pour nous, de ne plus savoir un frère, et un

frère que j'aime tendrement dans le chemin des mondains, et quelle satisfaction n'aurions nous point, de nous pouvoir tous rejouir dans la lumière de sa parole, qui nous est prêchée dans ces lieux avec tant de zèle et de pureté ; je souhaite que vous preniez en bonne part ce que les mouvements de ma conscience m'obligent de vous dire aujourd'hui, je ne me reproche que de ne l'avoir pas fait assez tôt, quelque peu d'effet que cela puisse produire, j'espère toujours que vous ne m'en voudrez point. Si vous ne nous aviez pas accusé d'indifférence a votre égard je ne me serois peut être pas hasardée de vous parler dans ces termes puisque je doutois des sentiments ou vous étiez a notre égard, mais comme vous nous assurez que nos interets nous sont fort chers je ne saurois y répondre plus fortement qu'en cette occasion ou je souhaite vous pouvoir toucher vivement. Je ne vous réponds rien aux offres obligeantes que vous me faites pour nos affaires. Mon époux a son retour de Hollande vous mandera lui même son intention. En attendant s'il vous est possible de toucher de l'argent de M^{rs} de la Houllerie [de Gennes] pour nous vous nous obligerez, en ce cas les quittances seront bien données. Pour le desordre ou vous nous mandez que le fermier a mis notre miserable lieu de Heulet, nous en avons l'obligation a notre frère aîné [Samuel] qui a mieux aimé que nos adversaires en eussent le bénéfice que de laisser les choses en notre disposition. Je n'insisteray pas davantage sur ce sujet ; je diray seulement que nous recevons de ses nouvelles de tems en tems il paroît assez satisfait de sa situation. Il est en société avec M^r Duson ministre. Ils esperent avec le tems devenir a leur aise.

Pour nous nous sommes incertains de ce que nous deviendrons. Le retour de M^r Fleury nous apprendra si nous nous établiront en Hollande. Soyez toujours persuadé qu'en quelque lieu que nous soyons nous conserverons toujours pour vous les sentiments d'amitié et de fraternité que nous nous devons les uns aux autres. Nous vous demandons la même grace, et je fais des vœux très ardents pour que toutes choses vous reussissent en bien et que nous puissions encore nous embrasser fraternellement. Mon frère et ma sœur Dubourdieu qui demeurent icy avec nous [Mathieu et Renée] vous font bien des amitiés. Ma sœur de Gaillardie [Elizabeth] partit avec mon époux pour aller en Hollande attendre son époux. Mandez nous des nouvelles de sa pauvre petite famille embrassez les pour moy. . . Bernard est icy qui a donné beaucoup d'édification pour son retour parmi nous aussy étoit il venu pour donner gloire à Dieu nos enfants vous présentent leurs respects ; Hamory apprend une bonne profession de voilier, les enfants de ma sœur [Gaillardie] ont pris le même party, l'air de ce pays ne nous est point contraire a tous.

Signé : FLEURY.

LETTERS FROM LOUIS DE GAILLARDY, HUSBAND OF ELIZABETH DUBOURDIEU, TO PIERRE DUBOURDIEU, HIS BROTHER-IN-LAW, REMAINING IN FRANCE, AND TO MR. DUPLESSIX GEFFRARD, DATED FROM CASSEL, FRANCFORT AND OTHER FOREIGN COUNTRIES.

CASSEL le 1^{er} 8^{bre} 1686.

Il faudroit bien du Tems Monsieur Mon Très Cher frère pr vous représenter l'inquiétude ou j'ay été depuis 15 jours au sujet du départ de ma famille, et vous comprenez bien que dans la conjoncture présente ou tout est beaucoup plus à craindre qu'à esperer, dans quelle frayeur j'ay passé ce tems, je n'en suis même pas encore tout à fait revenu, et jusqu'au que je sache ceux pour je m'interesse dans le lieu ou ils doivent être je craindray toujours quelque facheuse rencontre. Dieu veuille que leurs Vœux et les Miens ayent été exaucés et me donner la joye et la consolation de revoir cette partie de Ma chère famille.

J'apprends Mr Mon Très cher frère par la lettre que Mr Duplessix Geffrard me fait l'honneur de m'écrire le 8^{bre} d^{er} que vous avez eu la Bonté et la Charité de prendre v^e pauvre petit filleuil auprès de vous, j'ay cru que je ne pouvois trop tôt vous en faire mes remerciements, je vous conjure par toute l'amitié que vous m'avez toujours faite la grâce de me marquer de vouloir bien continuer vos soins a cet enfant, de les étendre même jusqu'aux deux autres en ce que vous pourrez, et ne permettez pas je vous prie, mon cher frère qu'ils tombent jamais entre les mains des eclesiastiques pour qui j'ay tant d'aversion sachant le peu de soin qu'ils ont des enfants, j'espère que vous ferez tout ce qui sera nécessaire pour l'éducation de votre neveu autant que le peu de bien que l'on a laissé peut fournir à cela. J'envoye une procuration à Mons^r Duplessix pour gerer mon bien que je désire qui soit employé à la subsistance de mes enfants, vous savez en quoy il consiste, je vous supplie d'en instruire Mr Duplessix Geffrard et de recommander à nos metayers d'avoir soin de tout comme à l'ordinaire et de continuer leur affection à mes enfants en étant fidelles à ceux qui prennent soin d'eux. . . .

Mr Duplessix me parle dans sa d^{re} de la dette de Mr de la Hautais et me marque que vous faites monter vos prétentions à 12000 cela m'a fort étonné . . . car vous savez bien que cette affaire tant en principal qu'en intérêt et frais ne peut point passer 6000 je prie Mr Duplessix d'apprendre la vérité de MM. de la Foltierre et de la rue Neuve qui en sont pleinement instruits. Après quoy je leur mande que si vous voulez tirer tous les ans l'intérêt de la 6^e partie de v^e sœur de Gaillardy vous le pourrez

prendre sur les revenus de mes trois enfants, ne croyant pas que vous voulussiez vous faire payer du principal dans l'état où ils sont réduits ce qui ne se pourroit sans vendre les héritages que nous leurs avons laissé ; je m'assure mon Très cher frère qu'après avoir réfléchi sur ce que je vous mande, vous ne voudrez point faire de peine à vos neveux et que vous accepterez ce party que je vous offre, si ce bien peut suffire à votre intérêt et à leur subsistance . . .
Votre très humble

Signé : GAILLARDY.

P.S.—Je vous supplie d'assurer M^r de la Foltierre et tous nos amis de mes services, n'oubliez point M^r et M^{me} de la Greslerie et ma nièce la Garenne.

Depuis cette lettre écrite j'ay reçu un billet de ma femme qui m'annonce son heureuse arrivée à Londres.

HERFORT EN WESPHALIE, 1^e 9^{bre} 1686.

[He begins by excusing himself for the delay in replying to him. He thanks him for the care he is taking of his godson and prays him to try to get his other children sent to his cousin de Couesnon if she comes to Vitré, having, says he, more]

besoin des soins d'une femme que d'un maître d'école, n'étant pas d'ailleurs suspecte du côté que vous savez (c'est à dire de la religion) ayant toujours été assez régulière, en sorte qu'en promettant d'envoyer Louison à l'école et prenant les deux petits avec elle, qu'elle eleveroit jusqu'à ce qu'ils fussent en âge d'y être aussy envoyé, je ne pense pas qu'on put les luy refuser, j'entends qu'on lui payeroit leur pension sur le bien qu'ils ont laissé.

Je suis aussy surpris que vous du silence de nos proches qui ne sont plus en France et je n'approuve point cet oubly. Car Religion à part, je vous regarde toujours avec la même affection et la même estime qu'au passé. Ma pauvre femme et nos deux enfants sont encore à Londres je luy ay mandé qu'elle tache de les placer, et pour elle qu'elle vienne me trouver à Cassel ou peut être Son Altesse S^{me} ¹ fera encore 7 à 8 mois de séjour en sorte que ce tems me couteroit trop si je le passois sans ma chère femme. P^r ma Mère elle est demeurée à Pernezé ou elle veut finir ses jours. Voila une dispersion bien terrible, M. C. fr^e Dieu nous veuille rassembler et

¹ This was Amélie de Hesse-Cassel, born 1625, died at Frankfort on the Maine, February 23, 1693. Daughter of Landgrave Guillaume V and of Anne Elizabeth de Nassau-Muntzenberg, she was the wife (1648) of Henri Charles de la Trémoille, Prince de Tarente, son of Henri de la Trémoille, Duc de la Trémoille, who died 1674, and of Marie de la Tour, sister of Turenne. The eldest son of the Duc de la Trémoille was styled Prince of Tarente.

nous faire la grâce de nous revoir tous encore une fois. Votre frère Dubourdieu [Samuel the eldest brother] est allé avec la famille de Mr [de St. Julien] de Malacare et plusieurs autres en Caroline ; Gaulairie [Mathieu] est placé, M^{elle} V^e sœur Dubourdieu aussy [Renée] et pour M. M. Fleury ils ont 400 de rente et pensions Ils prêchent souvent. . . . Tout cela n'est pas une situation si agreable qu'elle l'étoit en France mais il s'en faut consoler. M^{elle} de Rosemont et Mr Schmitz vous font leurs compliments, dites à V^e filleuil [Olivier Louis] que je l'embrasse et que c'est bien tendrement qu'il se souvienne bien de son père et de ses deux mères qui l'aiment.

Je vous demande encore mais en secret de vous souvenir M. T. C. frère de la prière que je vous fis chez Mr de la Gresserie au sujet de l'instruction de *Louison*. Je n'ose vous en demander d'avantage ne l'abandonnons pas entierement sur cet article Mes assurances de respects à M^{me} Farcy.

[no place] 1^{er} Avril, 1687.

Je ne vous ay point ecrit depuis quelque tems Mr M. T. C. frère parce que je me contentois de parler de mes affaires à Mr Duplessix Geffrard, entre les mains de qui elles sont presentement, ayant eu la bonté de prendre soin de ma pet^e famille à la prière et recommandation de son altesse, mais comme j'ay toujours de l'estime et de l'amitié pour vous et que je serois fâché d'interrompre absolument tout commerce avec vous, je vous fais ce billet pour vous en assurer et vous demander en même tems de vos nouvelles et vos desseins s'il est permy de vous en parler ; Mr Duplessix me mandoit il y a quelque tems que vous deviez aller vous établir à Paris afin de vous occuper, ce qui m'avoit donné de la joye sachant qu'il n'y a rien à faire à Vitré pour les jeunes gens informez moy je vous prie un peu de vos petites affaires et me mandez aussy de quelles manières celles qui regardent vos frères et sœurs vont presentement ; qui a soin de leur bien ? Qui en jouit ? Enfin tout ce qui concerne votre famille, car je ne pense pas que ce soit une chose necessaire que de demander du secret dans l'état ou vous êtes, dites moy quelques nouvelles de M^{me} de Farcy.

[He then recommends the 'procureurs fiscaux,' uncle and nephew, to Messieurs de la Foltierre frères, to all those of their company, to the family of Mr. de la Greslerie et Pillardiere ; then continues]

Au reste je ne say point encore quand je reverray ma pauvre femme, elle est toujours en Angleterre d'ou elle ne doit point partir que son At^e S^{me} Madame ne soit en état d'aller en Hollande ce

qui je pense ne sera que vers la fin de l'été ; je m'ennuye furieusement d'être si longtems séparé de ma famille.

[He recommends himself to MM. de Cohigné and Degennes, Guilmarais, and finally desires his furniture of the château and of Le Rocher to be sold promptly for fear of its deteriorating.]

FRANCFORT, 2 Mars, 1690.

[He acknowledges the receipt of a letter from Pierre Dubourdieu and protests that if he does not write more often he does not love him the less for it.]

Je suis fâché que vous croyez avoir sujet de vous plaindre du reste de la famille, je suis pourtant persuadé qu'ils vous aiment toujours, mais chacun a ses raisons pour garder le silence et le tems nous y engage plus que jamais.

Je vous suis très obligé des nouvelles que vous me donnez de nos enfants, je sais les bontés que Mr Duplessix continue d'avoir pour eux et celles que le père Prieur des Benedictins a fait paroître a V^e filleul. Nous en aurons votre sœur et moy un vif et profond Ressentiment toute notre vie. Je n'ay rien a dire sur leur éducation. Dieu y veuille presider et faire tout reussir a sa gloire et à leur salut.

Nous avons appris ma femme et moy il y a près de deux ans que Mr Defarcy vous avoit procuré un employ dans les fermes des devoirs des états, nous en avons eu de la joye, et puisque vous avez pris le party ou vous etes, nous prions Dieu de tout notre cœur qu'il vous donne ce qui vous est necessaire dans cet employ, comme pour tout ce qui vous regarde, et que nous puissions avoir la joye de vous revoir quelque jour de manière ou d'autre.

Pour ce qui regarde l'édit de sa Majesté qui adjuge les biens des fugitifs a leurs plus proches héritiers j'ay déjà supplié Mr Duplessix de faire la dessus conjointem^t avec vous qui y avez part comme eux, ce qu'il jugera à propos pour faire jouir nos enfants du bénéfice de l'Edit ; j'espère qu'à l'heure qu'il est Mr Duplessix et vous y aurez mis ordre ; rien ne nous est sensible en cela si ce n'est que nos enfants pourront par ce secours être un peu mieux élevés qu'ils n'eussent été.

Le mal de Mad. Farcy nous afflige et nous inquiète, nous prions Dieu de tout notre cœur qu'il luy redonne la santé parfaite, ou s'il la retire de ce monde qu'il luy donne assez de force et de courage pour donner gloire a son nom avant sa fin et reconnoître sa faute [apparently he speaks of the abjuration of Madame Farcy]. Nous faisons les mêmes vœux pour tous ceux qui sont engagés comme

elle dans ce triste état. Ayez la bonté de luy dire que nous goutons ma chère femme et moy la consolation et un repos de conscience qui n'est troublé que par la dispersion de notre chère famille et surtout par la douleur de l'état de nos trois petits. Du reste nous sommes très heureux et nous n'avons rien à souhaiter puisque son altesse a toujours pour nous bien de la bonté adieu mon T. C. frère, aimez nous toujours.

Signé : DE GAILLARDY.

LONDRES, *lundy* 10 8^{bre} 1695.

M^r M. T. C. frère le long silence que vous avez observé à n^e égard depuis plusieurs années nous avoit fait craindre, à ma mère à votre sœur et à moy que vous ne fussiez totalement détaché de nous et de notre famille, et dans cette pensée, vous ne devez pas être surpris si, de notre coté nous n'avons pas entretenu commerce avec vous, puisque votre changement de condition¹ et tant de choses qui se sont passées au sujet des absents vous devoient ce me semble naturellement engager à nous prévenir. La dessus et a nous donner quelque connoissance de la conduite que vous y avez tenue : vous ne l'avez pas fait, vous avez eu sans doute vos raisons pour en agir avec toute votre famille de cette manière, ainsi je ne vous en veux rien dire ; je dois seulement aujourd'huy M^r M. T. C. frère vous témoigner combien nous vous sommes obligés et à ma sœur votre epouse de vouloir bien vous charger l'un et l'autre de l'éducation des trois enfants que nous avons eu le malheur de laisser en France, ma femme et moy ; et vous prier de ne leur pas epargner vos soins pour les rendre honnêtes gens affin qu'ils puissent acquérir et la bénédiction de Dieu et l'approbation des personnes de mérite. Vous n'avez pas oublié, à ce que j'espère, tout ce qu'il faut faire pour bien reussir dans ce dessein, et vous vous souvenez bien encore, je m'assure, des maximes et des principes que nous vous avons donnés pour la conduite de la vie tant à l'égard de l'esprit, qu'à l'égard du cœur ainsy M^r M. T. C. frère quand vous ferez pour nos enfants ce que nous avons fait pour vous, nous aurons lieu d'être satisfaits, ma mère, ma femme et moy ; mais comme le malheur ou nous sommes tombés et vous et nous ne nous permet pas d'exiger de vous plusieurs choses essentielles à nos enfants, nous avons tous les trois cru que nous pouvions vous demander une marque de votre amitié fraternelle, et vous la demander au nom de Dieu et de J. Christ N^e Commun Sauveur, c'est M. C. frère de n'inspirer jamais

¹ He means his marriage and the release which he had obtained of their goods.

à nos pauvres enfants des sentiments contraires à leur propre inclination, comme cela se pratique dans le pays où vous êtes à l'égard des familles où le bien est médiocre. Laissez agir la providence divine, si mes enfants craignent Dieu, qu'ils aient de la probité, de la vertu et quelques bonnes qualités, qui les puissent faire valoir dans le monde et les rendre utiles dans la société, il nous sera beaucoup moins amer et affligeant de les y savoir que s'ils devenoient *filz de gêne au double*. Examinez la dessus votre propre cœur M. T. C. frère, et voyez s'il vous reste encore assez d'affection pour v^e pauvre sœur mourante et pour moy pour nous accorder ce que nous vous demandons ardemment sur cet important art^e ; occupez s'il vous plaît nos enfants à apprendre ce qu'il faut que d'honnêtes gens sachent ; un peu de latin, la géographie et la sphère, le blazon, l'histoire tant grèque que latine et française, la musique s'ils ont de la voix, et le dessin qui est une science fort en usage présentement ; enfin ne négligez rien pour donner à nos enfants l'éducation qu'ils doivent avoir selon leur naissance et selon nos souhaits. Si vous en usez de la sorte ce sera le moyen t'attirer sur vous ma sœur Dubourdieu v^e femme et sur votre famille la benediction de Dieu.

Signé : DE GAILLARDY.

P.S.—Je ne vous parleray point par cet ordinaire du peu de Bien de nos enfants je vous prieray seulement d'en avoir soin comme des vôtres propres et de veiller sur nos metayeries du Rocher et de la Chaslerie, et de continuer les fermiers dans la jouissance de leur beaux.

Voicy une lettre que j'écris à M^r Duplessix Geffrard pour le remercier de toutes les bontés qu'il a eu pour mes enfants depuis tant d'années il est bien juste qu'il soit débarassé des peines qu'il a eus si longtems la générosité de prendre de ces trois pauvres enfants, je me flatte que vous réparerez la perte qu'ils font en M^r Duplessix et qu'ils trouveront en vous non seulement un oncle bon et affectionné mais aussy un père tendre qui se sentant vivement touché de leur triste état, supportera leurs deffauts et les en corrigera avec douceur et avec amitié. Je vous conjure de les embrasser mille fois tendrement de n^e part de leur parler souvent de nous et de contribuer par toutes sortes de moyens à conserver dans leur cœur et dans leur esprit l'idée qu'ils doivent avoir de leur mère, de leur grand-mère et de moy, comme des enfants bien nés et bien élevés doivent toujours faire ; je vous supplie d'écrire sur la même sujet à mon fils qui est à Pontleroy . . . Nous faisons nos complimens à M^r de Courtchamp votre beau père et à tous nos amis et aliés.

LETTER FROM ELIZABETH DUBOURDIEU, WIFE OF LOUIS DE GAILLARDY, TO HER BROTHER, PIERRE DUBOURDIEU, REMAINING IN FRANCE. (Undated.)

Je vous suis très oblige Mr M. T. C. frère de votre souvenir. Je vous assure que ca été une vray joye pour moy que de recevoir votre lettre, continuez a m'ecrire et a servir de pere et de mere a mes pauvres enfants, que j'aime et que je plains extremement, Dieu les veuille regarder en ses grandes compassions et vous conduire en toutes vos voix ; je ne m'etends pas davantage, mon très cher frère, a cet egard ; je me flate que le peu que je vous dis vous fera faire de bonnes reflexions, je le souhaite, et qu'il vous conserve en bonne santé. Soyez persuadé que si j'avois reçu le moindre petit billet de vous je vous aurois repondu de tout mon cœur, j'ay trop d'amitie pour vous pour être restée muette quand je devois parler. Je vous suis encore fort obligé du soin que vous prenez de ne peu de bien c'est une vray generosité que d'agir comme vous faites et j'avoue que je ne vous dis pas le quart de ce que je devois.

Signé : GAILLARDY.

P.S.—Mandez moy toujours des nouvelles de ma tante de Farcy et la remerciez du soin qu'elle a pris de mes chers enfants, ainsy que mon cousin Degennes et a sa femme des bontés qu'ils out eu pour mon petit qui est chez eux et mandez moy des nouvelles de mon cousin Foltierre et de ma chère cousine des Hayes, je plains la famille de Mr Le Moyne d'avoir perdu leur père, il leur auroit encore amassé du bien ; mais Dieu veuille que sa mort leur soit une occasion et un exemple qui leur fasse faire reflexion, qu'il n'est de vray bien ni de vrais trésors que le royaume de Dieu, qu'il faut chercher en suivant les enseignements de sa parolle. Je prie Dieu pour tous ceux qui le craignent. Je vous prie de parler un peu de moy à Louison et de luy dire que je l'aime toujours bien tendrement, et qu'il se doit toujours souvenir de son père et de ses mères, pressez le un peu sur ce sujet, et me mandez ce qu'il vous repondra, demandez luy s'il m'aime et ce qu'il veut que l'on me mande de sa part ; qu'ils me tiennent tous au cœur. Dieu me veuille consoler et les garder par sa grace, que d'ennuie dans ce siecle, mais Dieu le veut et il est le maitre.

[Her husband Louis de Gaillardy has added in his own hand some words of remembrance to all his relations, and ends by embracing his poor children.]

LETTER FROM MADAME FLEURY TO HER BROTHER, PIERRE
DU BOURDIEU.LEYDEN, 20 *Mars*, 1689.

Vous ne sauriez croire mon très cher frère, le plaisir que nous a fait mon frère Gaillardy en nous envoyant votre lettres, nous ne savions a quoi attribuer votre oubli, car quand même vous auriez quelque sujet à vous plaindre des autres qui se sont cachés de vous pour leur sortie, nous n'en avons pas usé mon epoux et moi. Nous vous avons seulement, comme toute la famille assuré de notre tendresse en tous lieux, mais, aussi du plaisir que nous nous ferions de vous y pouvoir servir. Il n'a pas tenu à nous si vous n'avez pas eu satisfaction dans l'affaire que vous eutes à Vitré; mais je vous mandai, comme vous savez, que Messieurs du Bourdieu n'avaient aucun titre pour vous tirer d'affaire. Je remarque par la lettre dont vous gratifiez Mr de Gaillardy que vous avez assez de generosité pour ne pas profiter de l'avantage que le Roi vous donne comme au plus proche parent qui nous reste en France; dans cette persuasion, dis-je, nous nous adressons encore une fois à vous, pour vous prier de conserver ces bons sentiments, de faire de nos intérêts les vôtres et de nous procurer charitablement un peu de secours de ce qui peut nous appartenir. Vous en serez absolument le maître; nous n'en saurons gré qu'à votre bon naturel que je connais bien et à quoi nous n'avez pas renoncé.

Mon époux vous embrasse tous. Tous à vous.

ESTHER DU BOURDIEU.

The Fouberts and their Royal Academy.

By W. H. MANCHÉE.



FOUBERT. (NORMANDY.)

ARMS: Argent, on a fess azure a leopard passant or, armed and langued gules.

PREFACE.

It is now some ten years ago since Mr. Thomas Le Fanu so kindly sent me, in May 1925, his book of notes on Foubert, with the request that I should use them when opportunity arose. These notes consist of extracts from the diaries of De Bostaquet and Evelyn, the Society's *Proceedings*, *Notes and Queries*, and other sources, which gave a solid foundation upon which to work. Further research has, of course, been necessary, but as it is primarily due to Mr. Le Fanu that I am able to give this paper, to him my warm thanks for his very generous gift are now gratefully tendered.

W. H. M.

To the south of Liberty's building in Regent Street a paved footpath, originally called 'Major Foubert's Passage' and now 'Foubert's Place,' marks the site of the Riding Academy established by Solomon Foubert. It recalls the time of the Stuarts, when these riding schools, formerly to be found in Italy, were pre-eminently in the hands of the French, and the schools at Paris the ideal places for the sons of our gentry to learn to ride, fence and shoot, and equip themselves for their future careers.

Westminster, like its twin city London, with its Artillery Yard, also had its Military Yard on the north side of Leicester Square, founded, according to Bagford, by Prince Henry. This, with its Military Company, continued until after the Restoration of Charles II, but by then it seems to have dwindled in strength, and possibly for this reason Foubert's son was put in charge, an incident which may have been material in the foundation of the Riding Academy later. Neither the Artillery nor the Military Yard, however, can be classed as riding schools, but in all else they conformed to the pattern of the Academy introduced by Foubert into England.

Much information as to these schools can be gleaned from Dumont de Bostaquet's *Memoirs*, annotated by Charles Read and Francis Waddington, and according to their notes those in Paris originated with a Monsieur Pluvinel, 'écuyer de la grande écurie de Henri IV,' who taught Louis XIII to ride. He was granted by the King the space underneath the large gallery of the Louvre, facing the bridge of the Tuileries, and there he taught his pupils 'to vault, fence, handle the pike, dance, play the lute, draw, and in addition mathematics and many other things most suitable to people of standing.'

To give his school a higher status, he called it an Academy, and as a result other Academies sprang into existence, notably those of Benjamin, Potrincourt, and Nesmond. Malingre in his *Antiquities of the Town of Paris* (1640), mentions the last named as Mesmon, whose pupils included a Prince of Denmark, a Prince of the Palatine, and a number of foreign gentlemen. Abraham du Pradel, in his *Directory of 1691*, speaks of five, mentioning four by name: Coulon, de Long Pré, Bernardi and

Rocquefort. The first was certainly existing in 1679, when the Duke of Northumberland was placed there as a pupil.

Socially, these riding masters stood high. Solomon Foubert, on the death of his daughter at Paris in 1668, is described as 'écuyer du roi tenant academie Royale au Faubourg St Germaine.' It would seem that he succeeded to the business of Jean Osmond, Sieur de Vaubre, whose widow died in the year 1668. A MS. journal of François de Jancourt mentions his entry into Foubert's Academy, then Foubert and Rocquefort, Monsieur le Fort the principal partner having already died, the two others separating shortly after, and his remaining with Foubert. For Masters de Jancourt had : Arms, Lasarée and Morin ; Dancing, Mayeux ; Pike and Musket, Beaufort ; Shooting, Jolly ; and Mathematics, Charnel.

Baron Schickler, in his work on the Huguenot churches in England, mentions a report from the ambassador Brisbane (Historical MSS. IV, 242—the Marquess of Bath's collection)—referring, January 20, 1679, to the edict of the Council against the Protestant masters of the Academies, and the closing in one hour of the only one in Paris, that of Foubert, and proposing to have in England one of these establishments, which had rendered such great service to France.

The sequel appears in a Treasury Warrant to the Customs, dated July 15, 1679, for delivery free of duties of the goods of Solomon Foubert then in the Thames to Mr. Laine of Jermyn Street, which would mark the approximate date of arrival of his family. According to their Letters of Denization, dated April 4, 1685, the latter consisted of Magdalena his wife, Henry and Peter his two sons, and a daughter Judith, wife of Nicholas Durell, and a stepson Pierre Lorin. Madame Foubert had previously married a M. Lorin, by whom she had had two children, Pierre Lorin de Granmore and Margaret Lorin, and it is possible the 'Laine of St Germaine Street,' the consignee of the goods, was a mis-spelling of Lorin, a relative, and the reason for Solomon Foubert's adoption of this country, and more particularly his settlement in London.

His fame preceded him, for on his arrival he was appointed Supernumerary Equerry to the King. This, coupled with the relief from duties on his chattels, seems to point to some

influence in high quarters, and a suggestion has been made that Foubert may have been the one who was employed by Turenne on a mission to buy horses in this country, and interviewed Monk as to his loyalty to the Royalist cause.¹ If so, it would have been a natural sequence to his help to the King, but there is no corroboration of this, and it is more probable the authorities over here were only too glad to welcome such a well-known trainer to this country.

Austin Dobson, in his notes on Evelyn's Diary, states :

‘In July 1680 Major Foubert's Academy on the French model for riding, fencing, dancing, handling arms, and mathematics was in Sherwood (or Sherrard) Street, Piccadilly, near the Haymarket. It was there in 1681 and 1682. Then apparently it moved to the passage known by his name, connecting King Street with Swallow Street, and here it remained until in 1813–20 part of Swallow Street was pulled down for Regent Street improvements.’

Taking the evidence of the Rate Books, this note is palpably wrong, quite apart from confusing the father, Solomon Foubert, with his son Henry. Solomon Foubert took two houses in Sherwood (or Sherrard) Street, for which he is assessed in the 1680 Rate Book at 25s. This entry implies that he took possession during the previous half year, say July 1679. His name continues in the Rate Books for these two houses until 1683, when a Roger Brettaine, probably a partner, is joined for that year. In 1686 and 1687 the name of Solomon Foubert appears alone. His stables and riding house appear in 1690 as in Windmill Street, the Rate List placing these between Black Horse Yard and Feathers Court, and the same year the name Foubert appears on the south side of Brewer Street as a neighbour of Lord Hunsden, which defines the school as at the corner of Sherwood Street, and running along Brewer Street which intersects it. That assessment is continued in the 1695 Rate Book, so that the school was still in Sherwood and Brewer Street at that date.

The son's name does not appear in the Rate Book till some ten years later, and the entries in the Rate Books seem to prove

¹ By Mr. N. E. de Foubert.

the stables to be still in the neighbourhood of the father's houses in Brewer Street, and the father's property. The site is now covered by the north-east corner of the Regent Palace Hotel, which runs through to Brewer Street, including the two houses in Sherwood Street at the corner. Bridle Lane, from its name, seems to have some connexion, but this is on the east of Golden Square, and seems a *détour* from the stables to the open ground.

Some two years after the school had been opened here by Solomon Foubert the Military Company was finally disbanded, Lord Gerrard having obtained a lease of the land in 1681, and deciding to build on it. Gerrard Street, running through the centre of the Military Yard, first appears in the Rate Books in 1682, and doubtless the loss of the son's appointment would have urged forward the idea of establishing the Academy to take its place.

A specimen reference from London topographical works is that of Allen's *History of London* :

'Behind Leicester house in the year 1658 stood the military-yard occupied by Henry Prince of Wales. In the reign of Charles II this became Major Foubert's academy for riding. He afterwards removed it to a house between Carnaby-market and Swallow Street, where an avenue still bears the name of Major Foubert's Passage.'

which certainly overlooks the father entirely.

One thing is remarkable, the influence which Evelyn exerted on Foubert's behalf ; incidentally, was it through him the Foubert family furniture escaped duty ? It is possible that the two had met in Paris, and when Foubert decided to come to this country, Evelyn was appealed to for assistance in his re-establishment here of the Riding Academy.

That, however, did not happen on Foubert's arrival here, for it is not until over two years later, September 17, 1681, that Evelyn writes :

'I went with Monsieur Foubert about taking the Countess of Bristol's house for an Academy he being lately come from Paris for his religion and resolving to settle here.'

So far as the Rate Books show, the result was a failure, but the idea of the Academy was not abandoned, for nearly a year later, August 9, 1682, Evelyn writes :

‘ The Council of the Royal Society had it recommended to them to be the Trustee and Visitors or supervisors of the academy which Monsieur Foubert did hope to procure to be built by subscription of worthy gentlemen and noblemen for the education of youth and to lessen the vast expense the nation is at yearly by sending children into France to be taught military exercises. We thought it good to give him all the encouragement our recommendation could procure ’

This does not imply subscription to the cost of building, as it might be read, so much as support from the gentry in the provision of pupils for the Academy. It seems clear that the Academy belonged to the family, for throughout the assessments in the Rate Books are to the Fouberts, who, it would seem, were liable for the expenses, recouping themselves by the grant from the Crown, and any fees received from pupils.

Solomon Foubert's name appears as Equerry until December 1684, when a payment for the past four and a quarter years is made to him, which implies that until then he had received nothing at all for his services. The date is significant, for Charles II died early in the next year, and Foubert would certainly not have continued in the service of James II, a Roman Catholic. As a matter of fact no Treasury records of Foubert, or his Academy, appear until 1691, when from then until 1695 there is the payment to him of £500 per annum, paid quarterly.

Evidently the closing payment to Solomon Foubert as Equerry coincided with the opening of the Academy. James II, though appreciative of its value from the military point of view, is unlikely to have adopted Foubert as Director, and the payment, recorded in 1691, probably marks its recognition by William III, and its becoming ‘ Royal ’ in view of the grant made, as in the case of so many other institutions so supported.

Evelyn's note, December 18, 1684, when with Lord Cornwallis he went to watch the pupils exercise, ‘ Mr Foubert having newly railed in a ‘ manage ’ (manège) and fitted it up

for the Academy,' certainly seems to infer that the Academy was already opened, but there is no note of Solomon Foubert's appointment as Director, or of the grant of £500 per annum towards its maintenance made later.

Whether the Academy at the start was separate from Foubert's business is not clear, but it would seem not. The two houses taken by him would have been utilised for masters and pupils, the exercises being in the fields adjoining, and with the opening of the Academy it became necessary, possibly for dignity's sake, to rail round the portion used—hence Evelyn's remark, 'newly railed in.' Swallow Street was not built up till 1720, so for some thirty years the training ground would have been in open fields. This is confirmed by Morden and Lea's map (1682), which gives no houses in Swallow Street beyond Beak Street.

It is worth quoting the remainder of Evelyn's note, which gives particulars of the students' drill as compared with the French School, apart from the names given which show the Academy's status at that period.

'There were the Dukes of Norfolk and Northumberland, Lord Newburgh and a nephew of (Duras) Earl of Feversham. The exercises were :

1. Running at the Ring.
2. Flinging a javelin at a Moor's head.
3. Discharging a pistol at a mark.
4. Taking up a gauntlet with the front of the sword.

'All these were performed at full speed. The Duke of Northumberland hardly missed of succeeding in every one, a dozen times as I think. The Duke of Norfolk did exceedingly bravely, Lords Newburgh and Duras seemed nothing so dexterous. Here I saw the difference of what the French call "*bel homme à cheval*" and "*bon homme à cheval*"; the Duke of Norfolk being the first, that is rather a fine person on a horse, the Duke of Northumberland being both in perfection, namely, a graceful person and an excellent rider. But the Duke of Norfolk told me that he had not been at this exercise these twelve years before. There were in the field the Prince of Denmark and the Lord Lansdowne, son of the Earl of Bath, who had been made a Count of the Empire last summer for his services before Vienna.'

The reputation of the father, Solomon Foubert, was of course established by his Paris Academy, but Henry, the son, had his way to make. It is not surprising, therefore, despite Evelyn's note of December 17, 1684, as to 'Monsieur Foubert and his son, provost masters of the Academie esteemed of the best in Europe,' as judges of horses, that the son entered the army in 1685, becoming a cornet in Hevrington's Horse. Two years later he transferred to the Queen Dowager's Horse, becoming lieutenant on December 1, 1688. At the Battle of the Boyne he was acting as A.D.C. to the Duke of Schomberg and dismounted to help him when the latter was fatally wounded, receiving in turn an enemy shot in his arm. In 1691 he was in Ireland, Queen's County, for he officially reports the loss of four or five horses from there. As Captain of Beverley's Horse he fought at both Steinkirk (1692) and Landen (1693), being returned as killed in the latter battle. Quoting Dalton, 'he survived for many years and was made Director of the Academy at £500 p.a.' According to the Army Records he was promoted to the rank of Major on November 10, 1692, so this was probably following the Battle of Steinkirk, he being Major of his regiment at the Battle of Landen. Probably to confirm to Army Regulations, he took the Oath of Allegiance on January 1, 1698/99.

The father, Solomon Foubert, meanwhile had died early in 1696, letters of administration being granted to his widow in the March of that year, and it seems probable that it was about this time his son, the Major, was appointed Director to take his place. The first payment to him is dated April 21, 1697, when a warrant for an annuity of £500 for the care and maintenance of the Academy is issued by the Treasury. This may well cover the previous year, although the warrant does not specify this.

In December 1700 he retired from the army, retaining his rank, and as Major Henry Foubert he was married at St. Mary Aldermanbury on October 16, 1701, to Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Legard, Master in Chancery, the bride being described as of the parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn. May 25, 1702, he was naturalised, assuming the prefix 'de,' his description being :

‘ Henry de Foubert, son of Solomon de Foubert by Magdalene, his wife, born at Paris,’

the reason for the naturalisation no doubt being the purchase of his house in King Street. Unfortunately the Rate Books for this period are missing, and the first record of his assessment there is 1707, but it is probable his naturalisation five years previously coincided with the removal of the Academy to King Street.

It is evident from the entries to be found in the State Papers (Domestic and Treasury Series) that the year 1702 was a critical one for Major Foubert. At the death of King William III the annual grant had ceased, and his application to Queen Anne for its continuation was met by a payment of £250 for the year—a request for directions as to the future being ignored. In 1703 the grant was still £250, which had to include the training of one page in the Royal Household. Various proposals seem to have been put forward presumably to establish the Academy on a firm footing, one to establish it under the care of Oxford University, which was prepared to spend a minimum of £2,000 on a building, in which event the Secretary of State, writing to the Vice-Chancellor, states her Majesty was inclined to grant £200 p.a., as well as the advantage of the Equerry's place, and approving of the ‘ proposal for the said sum to be disposed of in this service and not to be paid directly to M. Foubert,’ the words ‘ though ’tis not yet time to press for an endowment ’ probably putting an end to that particular scheme. In another entry, Major Foubert mentions a house in Spring Gardens and is granted the rent of the house, he taking one page. This also seems to have fallen through, for in 1708 there is a petition by Major Foubert for the payment of £830 15s. 9d., arrears to the death of King William III, to assist him in the building of an Academy, which is commented on by stating the grant of £500 p.a. had become void at the King's death, and it was not unreasonable seeing that Foubert had kept two of his Majesty's pages.

In 1710 there is mention by Foubert of his building an Academy, and the following year that he was in debt to a Mr. Scroggs £500 for work done, so that the first ten years of

Queen Anne's reign must have been a long struggle to keep the Academy going. Later the grant was restored to the original amount of £500 p.a. and it is a question as to how far the influence of Robert Harley, a pupil of his father in 1681 and 1682, may not have been instrumental in this. Certainly at Major Foubert's death he was in receipt of the original amount of £500 p.a.

There are numerous references to him in the Vestry Minutes of St. James's. His election as a Vestryman is dated December 26, 1722, and early in the following year appears the item, which seems to mark the approaching development of the neighbourhood—the making up of Foubert's Place :

'1723, May 23—A proposal being laid before this Board for Accommodating a dispute about a Passage Adjoining to Major Foubert's Stables and part of Swallow Street and for paving the same.'

On April 10, 1724, there is the note :

'Appointed on Committee as to building of Workhouse,'

And by way of showing his status on the Vestry there is the entry :

'December 8, 1729,
the Board being informed by Mr. Churchwarden Kerr that Dr. Graham a phisician living in Jermyn Street made a Voluntary offer to visit the Sick at the Infirmary of this Parish and give them his advice as occasion may hereafter require Gratis. Resolved That this Board accepts of the said offer, and Desires Major Foubert to acquaint the said Dr. Graham therewith. And return him the Thanks of this Board for his kindness.'

As an Equerry of the Crown Stable, and one of the King's Household—he appears in a list that year with Peter Vazer Richaussée, Esquire, as such with a salary of £256—there is no doubt he was a Vestryman of prominence, and his selection to convey the acceptance of Dr. Graham's offer purposely made to show the appreciation of the Board at the Doctor's generosity.

His portrait was painted by Hudson, and was engraved by I. Faber. A copy of this engraving is in the possession of Mr. N. E. de Foubert.

The *Gentleman's Magazine*, in its notice of the Major's death, stated :

‘Died 13th February 1743 Major Foubert who signalised himself at the Battle of the Boyne and to the end of that war, when by the King's Command he took on him the management of the Royal Academy.’

As a fact, he died on February 12, the day previous, according to evidence filed in the Probate Court. His informal Will, with several erasures, really merely an expression of his wishes, was found in a bureau. No time was lost, for it was lodged in the Probate Court on the 14th by Solomon Durell, named as executor in these wishes. These began ‘my neveu John Durell being provided for as Lieutenant on half pay in H.M. Forces I desire to, etc. . . .’ A gift of his watch, chain and seals to Captain John Durell is partly erased, the stables and equipment are left to Solomon Durell, who was to act as Executor, the residue, consisting of his house, mortgaged to Colonel Peirson for £3000, shares in Chelsea Water Works, the amount due for maintenance of the Royal Academy, and his pension as Equerry, to be divided between Solomon Durell, and his two sisters, Jeanne and Judith. Affidavits by Solomon Durell as to his discovery of the Will, the handwriting, and plight, and jointly by the Rev. Richard Exton, of Chilbolton, Southampton, and John Wainwright of St. Martin's in the Fields, apothecary, as to handwriting, were also filed, on which Solomon Durell was granted administration of his uncle's estate.

That Solomon Durell carried on the Academy is evident from the Treasury Warrant of February 11, 1743, of the pension to Solomon Durell of £500 per annum. It may be that the expenses of the Academy were great, but it certainly appears that Solomon Durell actually obtained the appointment as Director while his uncle lay dying.

Later in the same year there is a Vestry Minute :

‘26 November 1743.

‘Mr. Seddon informed the Board that Captain Durell (who lived in the late Major Foubert's House in King Street) had complained that the Watch Box placed the Corner of the Passage called Major Foubert's Passage was a great inconvenience to him And much

Obstructed the said Passage And desired that it might be removed from that place and put somewhere else.'

followed by the result :

' 26 December 1743.

' That the said Watch box . . . be placed near Captain Durell's door in King Street.'

A ' Roland for an Oliver ' in truth.

Solomon Durell never served in H.M. Forces, so the title must be read as a courtesy one, as applied to the owner of the late Major's premises. His name in the Rate Lists at the same assessment of £100 continuēs from 1743 to 1768. In 1769 this assessment is divided between several persons, so it seems clear from this the Royal Academy had ceased to exist about 1768/69. The reason seems to have been the counter attraction of the Academy opened by Angelo at Carlisle House, Soho Square, a curious turning of the tables for an Italian to follow the Frenchman. Dominico Angelo Malevolte Tremament, or, as he was known later, Angelo, was attracted by Peg Woffington's charms and followed her from Paris in 1755. Born at Leghorn in 1716 he studied under the famous instructor of the *Manège Royal*, Teillagory, and also at the *Académie des Armes* in Paris. In 1758, at Wilton, he became *écuyer* (or Master of the Horse) to the tenth Earl of Pembroke, and on the latter's becoming Lieutenant-Colonel of Eliot's Horse—later the 15th Dragoons—Angelo was made instructor to the regiment, among the many he trained being Philip Astley of circus fame. His introduction by the single name of Angelo to George II led to his becoming known by that name alone. He stood high in royal favour, for His Majesty considered him ' the most elegant horseman of his day,' and George III requested him to pose to West, the artist, for the equestrian portrait of William III in the picture of the Battle of the Boyne. Owing to financial difficulties, due to extravagance, Angelo commenced taking pupils for fencing lessons in 1759, which proved very successful in restoring his finances, fashion flocking to his Academy at Carlisle House, and incidentally leading to the closing of Foubert's old Academy.

Angelo removed later to the Opera House Buildings in the

Haymarket, and thence to Old Bond Street, finally settling at Eton, where he continued giving lessons until his death, July 11, 1802.

The eldest son, Henry Angelo, studied under Motet in Paris, and acted as virtual head of the school from 1785.

He retired in favour of his son, Henry, who moved to St. James's Street, and in 1833 was appointed Superintendent of Sword Exercises to the Army. He died at Brighton October 14, 1852.

Carlisle House remains unaltered, except that the Riding School at the rear has been converted to modern requirements. Of Foubert's house and stables there is no trace. The formation of Regent Street in 1813 removed the larger part of the stables, and the only known picture of the old Academy, as viewed from Swallow Street in 1801, is a watercolour by Tomkins in the British Museum.

Passing down Regent Street, the formerly existing timber-built shop to be seen down the Passage seemed to be a relic, but this was actually on the opposite side of King Street, and facing the Major's house. The passage itself represents partly the site of the house, and the stables, running westward, would have approximated half the breadth of Regent Street to-day.

And thus closes the history of the old Riding Academy and its later rival.

Solomon Durell died July 1, 1771, and it is somewhat curious that about 1770 a Military Academy should have been opened by Lewis Lochée at Little Chelsea, Walham Green. At first sight this would seem to have been a continuation of Foubert's Academy, but Musgrave's *Obituary* makes no reference in Durell's record to any directorship of the Royal Academy, merely describing him as 'Equerry to the King,' whereas Major Foubert is entitled 'Major and Equerry, Master of the Royal Riding School,' so presumably at Durell's death the Royal Academy had ceased to exist.

As will be seen from the following advertisement, kindly furnished by Mr. Armitage Denton, the Chelsea Borough Librarian, and taken from a scrap-book in the Library, the founder, Lewis Lochée, followed much the same lines as Foubert :

LITTLE CHELSEA.

At Mr. Lochie's Military Academy, Little Chelsea, young Gentlemen are carefully and expeditiously taught the Modern Languages, and all the Military Sciences, not only Theoretically but Practically; likewise Drawing, Fencing, Dancing, and all the Military Manouvres. The whole on a Plan that highly deserves the Public Attention, and enables the Pupil on the Termination of his Studies to enter Life with Credit to himself, and Reputation to his Country. There are four Assistants, besides Mr. Lochie, in every Respect qualified for the Instruction of young Gentlemen in the various Branches of the Mathematics.

Mr. Lochie hopes Fifty Pounds per Ann. will not be deemed an unreasonable Demand for Board, Lodging, and Education. Entrance agreeable to the various Branches required.

 No Holidays nor Vacancies are allowed, the Distribution of the divers Employments, being so diversified as to serve, at the same Time as Instruction and Amusement.

Mr. T. C. Croker's *A Walk from London to Fulham* states it 'was a celebrated military academy at which many distinguished soldiers have been educated.'

Mr. Lewis Lochée, who from his naturalisation papers (May 8, 1780) seems to have been born in Brussels, was the author of the military work *An Essay on Castrametation*, published in 1778. Faulkner states 'the premises, which were laid out as a regular fortification, and were open to view, excited much attention at the time.' It seems therefore to have been meant for infantry training, rather than cavalry, so far as the military side went.

Lewis Lochée died April 5, 1787, and was, according to Mr. Croker, succeeded by his son Lewis. The latter, assisting in the revolutionary disturbances in Flanders of 1790, was captured by the Austrians and condemned to death. On condition of leaving his son as hostage for his return, he was given permission to come to England to settle up his affairs, and on his return he was duly hanged. The *Gentleman's Magazine* (June 1791) records :

'At Lisle, in Flanders, Lewis Lochee Esq. late lieutenant colonel of the Belgic Legion, and formerly keeper of the Royal Military Academy at Chelsea.'

Musgrave records it as the ' Military Academy ' only.

Faulkner, who seems to record only two Lochées, father and son, mentions :

' His son, a schoolfellow of mine, afterwards married a daughter of the late Mr. King, an eminent book auctioneer of King Street, Covent Garden, and lamentable to relate, fell by his own hands.'

Croker adds the date as December 8, 1815.

There seems to be no evidence of any connexion between Solomon Durell and Lewis Lochée, and it is probably a mere coincidence that the opening of Lochée's Academy should follow the closing of Foubert's.

Continuing the history of the Foubert family, the youngest son, Peter, was an Adjutant of Viscount Shannon's Marines, appointed July 1, 1707. The regiment was disbanded in 1713, and he then went on the half-pay list. The War Office records of his case are interesting, that of May 27, 1718, stating :

' he is to be recommended with the Commissarys of the Marines, having served as Judge Advocate on several expeditions,'

showing a certain status, at any rate in Army circles.

In 1724 there is a record of his petition to be restored to the pension list, from which he had been removed in 1718, and this petition states he had been :

' appointed 1707 Adjutant of Lord Shannon's Regiment of Marines, then on board the Fleet at sea, which rendered it impossible for him to join, ordered by his Colonel to remain on Shoar to attend to clothing requisites and other Regimental affairs ; when Regiment came back to England petitioner was ordered to Quarters to be at Breaking of Regiment pursuant to Act of 1713 and on examination of half pay list he was struck off as not having done duty.

' Recommended to be replaced.'

According to another record, however, Peter Foubert was restored by warrant of December 25, 1723, an ante-dating by some five months of this decision.

In the 1726 Return he signs as :

' Aged 50, 19 years service,'

which makes the year of his birth 1676, and therefore a boy of 3 years on his arrival here. He lived until 1766, a presumed

age of 90 years, and was buried in the old Churchyard, High Street, Marylebone, where a stone marks his grave.

Peter was thirty-one on joining the Marines, and as there is no record of his life, it would seem as if this appointment marks a break in the family circle. This is confirmed rather by the Will of his brother, who mentions the Durell family alone, descendants of his sister Judith, and makes no mention of his brother Peter, then alive, his wife Alice, or their daughter Catherine. It is possible, as in John Durell's case, Major Foubert considered Peter already provided for by his pension, but whereas he mentions the former, there is no reference to his younger brother, and it seems as if this circle had become entirely distinct.

Judith, the only daughter of Solomon Foubert, is mentioned in the Letters of Denization as the wife of Nicholas Durell. The Durell family is well known in Jersey, and Nicholas held the post of Judge Advocate General there for some time. It is probable that the marriage took place in Paris, and, although husband and wife arrived with her father and his family, Nicholas Durell, as a native of Jersey, would not have needed to join in any application for citizenship. In 1709 he became Cornet in Wither's Regiment, going on half-pay three years later, again in Ritchie's Dragoons 1715 to 1718, and, after two years on half-pay, was appointed to the 11th Dragoons in 1720, retiring in 1727—acting as A.D.C. to Lord Shannon some time prior to 1726. The family as mentioned by Major Foubert's Will consisted of John, Solomon, Judith, and Jeanne.

There was contemporary a Captain Philip Durell, R.N., in Little Queen Street, Westminster, and he speaks of 'his kinsman Solomon in Queen Street,' but whether this referred to Solomon of King Street is uncertain. The Durell pedigree is unfortunately unavailable, but the family connexions with those of de Saumaurez and de Carteret, quite apart from their services in the Army and Navy, should make it easy to connect up Nicholas, and Solomon, his son, with the branch to which they belonged.

The name of Durell certainly claims a place in the annals of Huguenot history, for a Dr. John Durell was the prime mover in the establishment of the Savoy Church, of which he was the

first Minister. He translated the English liturgy into French, and this was ordered to be used at the Savoy and in Guernsey and Jersey. He preached his first sermon at the Savoy January 14, 1661, when the liturgy was read in French for the first time. Although not of a Huguenot family, his connexions with the Huguenots in France created the position of intervener between the English and French refugees. Royalist as he was, on Charles I's garrisoning Oxford he left there for France, studying at Caen and Saumur. In 1647 he returned home to Jersey to act as Chaplain to the Lieut.-Governor Carteret, and assisted in the forces for the defence of the King. The Parliamentary forces having conquered, he joined the English exiles in Paris.

After ordination he lived at St. Malo, deputising for Bochart at Caen, and later for eight years acting as Chaplain to the Duc de la Force, father of the Princess de Turenne, returning to London with Charles II at the Restoration. His advance in the Church was rapid, for in fifteen years he had become Dean of Windsor, where he died January 8, 1683. He lies buried in the N. aisle of the Chapel Choir, his memory ensured by the King's definition of him as 'not only a good scholar but a perfect courtier, skilful in the arts of getting into the faith of men.'

Contemporary with Major Henry Foubert would have been the James Foubert who appears as one of the plaintiffs in some Chancery proceedings commenced in 1699 for an account of the 800 livres Tournois, the marriage portion of Susan Fürst under her marriage contract dated April 4, 1665, with Thomas Fürst, a wine merchant of Paris. The married couple abandoning a little estate and other possessions fled from France at the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, and came to this country via Holland. They brought with them an amount according to the plaintiffs of about £6,000, but according to Fürst's formal Reply about £2,400 only. Fürst, who took out Letters of Denization in 1696, had in 1691 purchased the post of 'Sergeant of Mace' for the sum of £540. In 1694 his wife died without issue, and the claim of the wife's relatives to her marriage portion arose under French law. The plaintiffs in the proceedings were James Foubert and Charlotte his wife, Hester du Platt, widow, Peter Loray and Mary his

wife, and the Executors of Mary Coffin deceased, Susan Give and Dennis Hellott. Peter Beaulieu and his daughter, Anne Elizabeth, refused to join in the proceedings. Fürst in his Reply mentions persons who were entitled to share equally with the others :

Peter Halzaphèle ; Mary Vallon, sister of Mrs. Fürst, and mother of Mary Loray, and a son Isaac Vallon, who had died in Paris, leaving several children ; Susan Turnery deceased, another sister of Mrs. Fürst, who had a daughter, Susan Turnery, living in Germany ; and that Mary Coffin had two daughters, one married to David le May, living in Ireland, the other to Thomas Hellott, living in London.

The sworn Reply by Thomas Fürst, dated January 14, 1701, being the only record available, it is impossible to identify James Foubert in any way ; but the details given may furnish some interest to the families named.

There was a family of Foubert in London at an earlier date, a Daniel Foubert born at Blois, who was naturalized May 27, 1607. He married Marie, daughter of Rogier Chauvin, of London, at Threadneedle Street, and there are entries in that Register of their five children, four sons and one daughter, Marie. As to whether this daughter is the same as the Marie whose second marriage in 1646, and a third in 1664, are also registered at Threadneedle Street, there is no evidence available.

It may be that in Daniel's family we have the ancestry of Thomas Foubert, who is rated in 1735 for a house in King Street, next door to Major Foubert. The same name appears as a goldsmith in Frith Street, at 'the Crown and Pearl,' from 1735 to 1738, and may refer to the Major's neighbour. It is also the name of the author of a rare book :

'The Litterary Cards : being a New Invention to Learn to Read, and speedily acquire the Greatest Knowledge in Calculation without Pains or Trouble, likewise Directions to Play all the most usual Games on the Cards and Dice without either Box or Dice . . . and peculiarly adapted for the Amusement and Instruction of the Youth of both Sexes. Wrote in English and French.

'Published in London 1758 price one guinea printed for the author and sold at his Lodgings at Mr. Slade's Grocer, in Castle Street near Oxford Market.'

With regard to Phillippe Foubert, of Dublin, there is the fact that Magdeline, the wife of Solomon Foubert, stood sponsor to his first child, an indication at that date of relationship. He married Marie Patenôtre at La Patente Church, Spitalfields, September 29, 1689. As on October 15, 1690, the married pair make their *témoignage* at Threadneedle Street from Groningen, it would seem Phillippe lived there and took his wife home, and later that they returned to England. Their child, Jacob, presumably the first, was baptized at Threadneedle Street on April 10, 1692, and later the family removed to Portarlinton, where their other children are baptized, Michael, February 4, 1696/97, and Anne, November 19, 1699. The father's death occurred September 14, 1711, and he was buried at Portarlinton the following day.

Family legends, passing from generation to generation, are apt to get distorted as they pass on. A correspondent, 'N.F.,' in the *Irish Times*, April 21, 1925, writing on Portarlinton, stated :

'William III rewarded his favourite General de Ruigny (Earl of Galway) by a grant of the lands, and the latter lost no time in planting thereon his trusty Huguenot followers, the first settler seeming to have been one de Foubert, an officer on King William's staff.'

Mr. Le Fanu's comment on this is :

'N.F. who wrote in the *Irish Times* in 1925, was no doubt Ninian Falkiner, a Doctor of literary and antiquarian tastes. His statement about the Foubert Family is evidently taken from an article on Portarlinton in the *Dublin University Magazine* of September 1854 written by the Rev. Mr. Brooke, father of Stopford Brooke, a well-known Irish preacher of the last generation. Mr. Brooke writes :

' " I sat in an humble cottage which stands in the street of Portarlinton, on that limb of it, which is next to the Queen's County. This poor tenement belonged to the brothers of the name of Foubert ; their ancestor had been equerry to King William, he and his brother having escaped from near Paris in 1685, and crossed the straits of Dover in a fishing boat. This man was the first settler at Portarlinton and obtained considerable property, and his descendant now occupies a cabin by the roadside."

‘The account is purely traditional and the question is whether the poor men whom Mr. Brooke visited were justified in claiming relationship with Henri Foubert, King William’s Equerry. Their ancestor was undoubtedly Phillippe Foubert, the only Portarlington settler of the name whom I can trace ; he was an early arrival, but not the first, as the Registers begin in 1694, and his name does not appear until 1697. He obtained from Ruvigny in 1699 a lease for lives renewable for ever of an acre of land and a house in the part of the town, which lies just outside the boundary of the Queen’s County, and it was there apparently that Mr. Brooke met his descendants. (Landed Estates Court Rental, 1852.)

‘Though described as a Master Weaver, he was evidently received in Portarlington as a person of some social standing, judging by the names of those who became sponsors to his children, and it is quite possible that he was a relative of Henri Foubert, brought over for the purpose of organising a linen industry in Portarlington as Crommelin did in Lisburn. On the other hand he was a native of Houdan in the Isle of France, and had apparently been settled at Groningen for some time before coming to England, about 1690, whereas Henri was born in Paris and came to England, as appears from Evelyn’s Diary, before the Revocation. On the whole I am inclined to doubt whether there was any close connexion between Phillippe and Henri.’

It would seem from this that Phillippe Foubert was admitted to the social circle in Portarlington, and on the birth of his children was able to secure sponsors bearing well-known names. The colony was small, and there would have been a greater opportunity of friendship with men, who very possibly knew Major Henry Foubert through his School. There seems to be no evidence connecting Major Foubert with Portarlington, and it is probable the lease obtained from Ruvigny by Phillippe Foubert was for the purpose of introducing the weaving industry and helping to make the colony flourish.

That there was another family possibly connected with Phillippe Foubert is fairly evident from the Savoy Register, where on January 28, 1722, Isaac Foubert and Marie Dorsells stand sponsors to Marie, the daughter of Abraham Moubray of St. Clement’s, Strand. In the same Register the names of Anne and Marie appear as sponsors to Peter Chevalier (May 27, 1711) and François Chevalier (May 4, 1715), the sons of Pierre and François Chevalier.

At Hungerford Church there is an Estienne Foubert of Church St., St. Anne's, Soho, whose daughter Jeanne is baptized October 5, 1705. He appears at Leicester Fields as a sponsor March 21, 1703.

And finally at Bristol there is mention of a deceased Solomon Foubert, with a Magdaline Foubert, the wife of an Estienne Dupusy.

The prior items might well also refer to Daniel's family of earlier date, he having left four sons, George, baptized September 29, 1605, Daniel, February 15, 1607, Pierre, December 1, 1611, and Adrien, September 15, 1616, from one of whom these later mentioned Fouberts, contemporary with Solomon and his family, may be descendants.

The Register at Caen (1560-72), where the names appear of Jean Foubert, avocat, whose daughter Judith is baptized June 18, 1567, Pierre Foubert, whose daughter Marie is baptized September 10, 1570, Marguerite, the wife of Gilles Le Bec, écuyer, as well as a Laurens Foubert, and a Minister named Foubert *dit* Basprey, show that from a very early period the family belonged to the Protestant faith, and their name is therefore one to be honoured among those of Huguenot families.

**Registers of the Protestant Churches of Lille
1708-1713, Béthune 1711-1712, and Mons
1713-1715.**

By DOCTOR JOHANNES DE HULLU.

PREFACE.

THERE were, about the year 1566, among the northern dominions of King Philip II of Spain but few regions where Calvinism had taken such a firm hold on the people as the environs of Lille and the adjoining parts of Belgium. A great number of Protestant churches sprang up there at that time and it was there that in 1566 the field-preachings and the image-breaking began. The country folk of Lille (at the battle of Lannoy, December 1566) were the first to lay down their lives in the eighty years' struggle for political and religious freedom undertaken by the Dutch nation. Times, however, soon changed. The terrible tyranny of Alva and the subsequent persecutions of the Spanish government drove a multitude of the Protestant inhabitants away to England and other havens of refuge, leaving behind only a remnant. Some of these, being zealous professors of their faith, confirmed and instructed their brethren in the teachings of Protestantism by private conversations and readings from the Bible and from the works of Calvin. Thanks to the labours of these men, to the distribution of books, and to the yearly visits of Reformed Ministers, specially appointed by the Synod of the Walloon Churches of Holland to preach secretly and to administer the sacraments, the Protestant church of Lille never disappeared entirely. As, however, vexations and persecutions continued incessantly, a good many of its members followed the example of their forbears and fled to Holland, Germany, and other countries.

The fact of their country being ceded by Spain to France

in 1668 brought the Protestants of Lille, Tournai and surrounding districts no relief ; they were henceforth given up to the tender mercies of Louis XIV, who hated Protestantism as fanatically as his Spanish predecessors had done.

Better days dawned with the outbreak of the War of Spanish Succession. The victory of the Allied Powers (Great Britain, Holland and Austria) near Ramillies, in May 1706, forced the French army to evacuate the whole territory of Belgium. In March 1707 the allies conquered Menin, and in October and December Lille and its citadel were taken by them ; in June and July 1709 they took Douai and Tournai, and in November 1710 Aire and Béthune. Ruled as they now were by the Protestant Republic of Holland, their new sovereign, everyone who was a Protestant at heart, but had until then conformed to the outward practices of Catholicism, forthwith cast off the mask. In the early spring of 1709 the Lille country folk crowded in great numbers to the garrison church of that place in order to attend the services that were held there in the French tongue for the benefit of the French-speaking soldiers who served in the Swiss regiments quartered there by the Dutch. In April 1709 no fewer than 206 families, numbering altogether 846 persons, openly renounced the Roman Catholic faith. Holland did what she could to further this amazing revival of Protestantism. She established Reformed churches at Aire, Armentières, Béthune, Douai, Lille, Menin, St. Amand and Tournai. She provided them with pasteurs and schoolmasters to whom she paid salaries from the public exchequer, she gave them decent communion plate, Bibles and books of devotion, she commanded the town magistrates to put suitable places of worship at their disposal, and vigorously protected them against ill-usage either by the local authorities or by the mob.

Protestantism spread extensively, and so rapid was its growth that the Roman Catholic clergy became afraid that the entire population would turn Protestant. The course of events soon dispelled their fears. The French victory of Denain in July 1712 and other successes of the French army, as well as the disagreements between the two allies, Great Britain and Holland, finally led to the conclusion of the Peace of Utrecht in April 1713. The peace treaty restored the ' New Conquests,'

as they were commonly called, to France, and in so doing gave the death-blow to the Reformed churches there, those of Menin and Tournai alone excepted, Holland being given the right, by the Barrière Treaty of November 1715, to quarter garrisons in both these places and to maintain Protestant garrison churches within their walls. A good number, however, of the flocks of the suppressed churches, not wanting to return under the rule of Louis XIV, decided to emigrate to foreign lands, especially to Dutch Flanders, where they joined the Walloon churches established in that district by the Huguenot refugees from Calais some thirty years before.

The foregoing account will be sufficient, I hope, for the purpose of the present article. For more ample details I must refer the reader to my Introduction to the Register of the Walloon Church of Cadzand (1685-1724), edited in the Publications of the Society in 1934 by the late Mr. William Minet and myself.

The pasteurs of the churches in the ' New Conquests ' were appointed, as I said before, by the Dutch Government and after the suppression of these churches transferred to others. It seems convenient to give here a list of the churches in the ' New Conquests ' and of the pasteurs who served them.

Aire : Samuel de Bray, formerly pasteur in France ; appointed November 17, 1710, transferred to Ypres June 13, 1713.

Armentières : Jean Nicolas Magnet, chaplain of the Swiss regiment, de Chambrier ; appointed July 20, 1711, transferred to St. Amand August 6, 1711. Jacques Maloran, pasteur at St. Amand, appointed August 6, 1711.

Béthune : Josias de Villeneuve, chaplain of the regiment, de Sturler ; appointed October 20, 1710, transferred to Mons June 13, 1713.

Douai : Daniel Mousson, pasteur at Maastricht ; appointed October 20, 1710, transferred to Namur June 13, 1713.

Lille : provisionally appointed Daniel Mousson, pasteur at Maastricht, who was honourably discharged January 24, 1709, and was succeeded by Jean Louis Bonvoust, appointed January 24, 1709, transferred to Ypres June 13, 1713.

Pierre Simond, formerly pasteur in France and at the Cape

of Good Hope ; appointed as second pasteur October 10, 1709, transferred to Furnes June 13, 1713.

Menin : Jean de Romieu, appointed March 12, 1707, left for Oostburg (Dutch Flanders) in 1710 and was succeeded by Jean de la Londe le Bas, pasteur at Cadzand, appointed November 5, 1710, died December 2, 1711, and was succeeded by Pierre Ricotier, pasteur in London, appointed December 18, 1711.

St. Amand : Jacques Maloran, chaplain of the Swiss regiment, of Schmidt ; appointed July 20, 1711, transferred to Armentières August 6, 1711. He was succeeded by Jean Nicolas Magnet, pasteur at Armentières ; appointed August 6, 1711, transferred to Luxemburg June 13, 1713.

Tournai : George Louis de la Sarraz, honourably discharged January 4, 1710, was succeeded by Jean de la Brune, pasteur at Goikum ; appointed January 4, 1710, retired from service in 1726.

The registers of baptisms, marriages and burials of the Protestant churches of Armentières, Menin and Tournai were published at Le Cateau in 1894, under the title *Registres des baptêmes, mariages et inhumations etc. des Eglises Wallonnes de la Barrière : Tournai, Armentières, Menin, Ypres et Namur, 18^e siècle*. Whether those of St. Amand, Douai and Aire are still extant I am unable to say. Those of Béthune and Lille, now in the General State Archives at the Hague, are, as far as I am aware, published here for the first time. They are contained, together with those of Mons, in a volume in 4to, written by two different hands, those of Lille by one, and those of Béthune and Mons by the other.¹ The manuscript contains 56 pages : pp. 1-21 baptisms of Lille ; pp. 22-28 blank ; pp. 29-35 marriages of Lille ; p. 36 blank ; p. 37 marriages of Béthune ; p. 38 blank ; pp. 39 and 40 marriages of Mons ; pp. 41 and 42 baptisms of Béthune ; pp. 43-45 baptisms of Mons ; pp. 46 and 47 blank ; p. 48 new members

¹ Of the Protestant Church of Mons in the beginning of the eighteenth century little more is known than that it was erected on behalf of the garrison quartered there by the allies after the town was conquered by them on October 20, 1709, and abolished when Mons was ceded to Austria in the beginning of 1716. The local historian, E. Hubbard, in his work *Mons dans le passé et dans le présent* (Mons, 1926), makes no mention of it at all.

of Mons ; pp. 49 and 50 new members of Béthune ; pp. 51-56 blank. I have thought it expedient to alter in my edition this arrangement in such a way that the baptisms, marriages and new members of each of the churches follow in proper succession.

Lastly, I have availed myself of the opportunity of adding, as appendices, a few documents relating to the churches of Lille, Armentières and St. Amand, which I hope will prove of some interest to students of the history of the Huguenots in the north of France. They are all preserved in the General State Archives at the Hague and have never been published, with the exception of the letter of Jacques Chion to the Council of State of April 6, 1709, which appeared in the fifth volume of the first series of the *Bulletin de la Commission pour l'histoire des Eglises Wallonnes* (1892), but, because of its importance for the Protestant revival in the environs of Lille, seemed to be fully entitled to the honour of being published once more.

I have also added a list elucidating the place names found in the Registers.

J. D. H.

LILLE BAPTISMS.

1708.

HOCHARD. 26 Déc. Abraham f. de Gille, de Radinghem. P. Gille Hochard. M. Marie Carpentier. Bap. par M. de Villeneuve Min. du régiment de Sturler suisse.

1709.

D'HALUIN. 16 Mai. Abraham f. de François et de Marie Madelaine le Vecque, de Houpline. P. François d'Haluin. M. Marie Catérine le Cointre.

DELSENNE. 12 Juin. Pierre Philippe f. de Charle Philippe, dem. à Lille. P. Pierre Philippe Delsenne. M. Marie Anne Delsenne.

D'ASSOMVILLE. 14 Juill. Marie Madelaine ff. de Matis, de Niepe. P. Gabriel le Bleu. M. Marie Jeanne d'Assomville.

BECU. 29 Sep. Abraham f. de Pierre. P. Jean Anthoine Behague. M. Madelaine Behague.

BEHAGUE. 22 Nov. Rachelle ff. de Jean, dem. à Quesnoi. P. Pierre Bantin. M. Marie Catérine Bantin.

BILLET. 24 Nov. Louis f. d'Esaié et de Judic Charlet.

- GODET. 1 Déc. Marie Madelaine ff. de Charle, de Genève et de Florentine van Workom, de Boisleduc. P. François Dupont en l'absence de M. Sauvage. M. Marianne Tytsia.
- PIERRE.¹ 1 Déc. Jeanne Elisabeth ff. de Jean, nat. de Rance Canton de Berne en Suisse. P. Jean Grosset, de Failly. M. Jeanne Barbe le Renoir.
- NIOMANS. 25 Déc. Susanne ff. de Jacob. P. Pierre Broutier. M. Susane Vilabon.
- DU BURQUE. 25 Déc. Marie François ff. de Simon et de Marie Decatoir. P. Grégoire Bonnié. M. Marie Madelaine Bonnié.

1710.

- LE ROY. 11 Fév. Marie Catérine ff. d'Augustin et de Marie Madelaine le Grand, dem. à Lavantie pais de Laleu. P. le père. M. Marie Cathérine le Roy.
- VAN DEURSEN. 13 Fév. Willem f. de Hendrick, receveur de la douane à Pont-à-Vand, et de Joana van Sommervelt. P. François Dupon. M. Florantine van Workom.
- PICAVET. 17 Fév. Marie Françoise ff. de François, dem. à Quesnoy-sur-la-Dille. P. Marc Picavet. M. Jeanne Monnique le Maheu.
- DELSENNE. 17 Fév. Sara ff. de Jean, dem. à Lille. P. Pierre Philippe Delsenne. M. Anne Monnet.
- DE HULU. 26 Fév. Jeanne ff. d'Anthoine et de Marie Anne de la Haye. P. Jean de Hulu. M. Jeanne Pilisse.
- POISSONNIER. 2 Mars. Marie Thérèse ff. d'André, dem. à Quesnoy-sur-la-Dulle. P. Nicolas Butin. M. Marianne Thérèse Poissonnier.
- MOTTIER. 12 Mars. Jean Gorge f. d'Abraham et de Mariannaz [*sic*]. P. Jean Gorge Signette. M. Anne Cheribe.
- LE MAHIEU. 2 Av. Jacques f. de Martin et de Marie Barbe Loir, de Quesnoy. P. Jacques Loir. M. Marie Jacqueline le Mahieu.
- DE LA RIVIER. 4 Mai. Adriana Anna ff. de Joseph et d'Emelie Joana de la Rivier. P. François Alexandre de la Rivier. M. Anna de la Rivier.
- HOCHARD. 29 Mai. Anne Marie Joseph ff. d'Anthoine et d'Anne Marie Boucherie, de Quesnoy. P. Jean François Laloi. M. Marie Jeanne Hochard.

¹ *Sic*. We suggest that Jean and Pierre were Christian names, and that the scribe omitted the family name.

- BERTHEUX. 15 Juin. Ester ff. d'Isaac et de Marie Garlin. P. Mesir François Bonvoust. M. Demoiselle Anne Bereau, fe. de M. Simon, Past. de l'Eg. Wallonne de Lille. Née 12 Juin.
- LE GRAND. 30 Juin. Isaac f. de Barthélémy et de Marie Angélique de Lobelle, de Frelinghem. P. Jean François Laloy. M. Marie Jeanne Bouvin.
- DUPONT. 6 Août. Anthoine Espérance f. de François et de Tytsia Maria Heghnaan. Bap. par M. Simon, Past. de l'Eg. P. Anthoine Pancier. M. M^{lle} Espérance Pralin.
- BUTIN. 23 Août. Anne Françoise ff. d'Anthoine, de Verlinghaem. P. Martin Bethe. M. Marie Catérine Butin. Bap. par M. Simon.
- BOUCHERIE. 26 Sep. Toussaints et Marianne f. et ff. jumeaux de Toussaints et de Marie Anne Destailleur, de Quesnoy. Pour le f. : P. Batiste Destailleur. M. Marianne Sameur. Pour la ff. : P. le père. M. Toinette Behague.
- CAULIER. 3 Oct. Daniel Friedrick f. du major Jérémie, des troupes d'Hanover, et de Sophie Dorothée Danckwert. L'enfant est nommé selon les deux grandpère, et la grandmère du côté maternel est la M. Né 1 Oct. à 12 heur et $\frac{1}{4}$ de nuit.
- HOCHARD. 7 Oct. Marianne ff. de Gile et de Marie Catérine Prin, de Radinghem. P. Louis Joseph Cagnet. M. Marianne Hochard. Née 4 Oct.
- WALCK. 17 Oct. Marie Marte ff. de Louis Henri, et de Marguérite de Leuse. P. le père.
- GODERT. 19 Oct. Gérardine Adrienne Louise ff. de M. Jean Godert baron de Rossum et de Vuylocoop, d'Utrecht, major de la citadel de cette ville, et de Mad^e Oriana Regina de Rossum, aussi d'Utrecht. P. M. Maurus Ludvick de Rossum. M. D^{elle} Espérance de Pralin. Bap. par M. Bonvoust.
- DE MARQUILLY. 20 Nov. Marie Annegélique ff. de Godfroy et de Marianne Buisine, dem. à Wavrain. P. Floran Lesy. M. Elisabeth du Hayons ; née 22 Oct.

1711.

- MARTIN. 1 Jan. Marte ff. de Nicolas et de Catérine, dem. à Templeuve. P. Pierre François Dengremont. M. Marie Jeanne l'Espagnolle. Née 28 Oct. 1710.
- PINCHON. 4 Jan. Isaac f. de Pierre et de Marie Jeanne, de Quesnoy. P. Jean Batiste Pinchon. M. Marie Rufine Accolay. Né 31 Déc. 1710.

- LE GRAND. 11 Jan. Abraham f. de Jacques Floran et d'Elisabeth Perqué, dem. à Santes. P. Nicolas de Rolai. M. Marie Engélique des Rameau. Né 9 Jan.
- DELLESENNE. 20 Jan. Pierre Philippe f. de Philippe Noé et de Marie Marguérîte Dengremont, dem. à Templeuve. P. Jean Batiste Wartel. M. Elisabeth de Lincelle. Né 19 Jan.
- DESTOMBE. 4 Fév. Isaac f. de Nicolas Floran, et de Marie Madelaine de la Loy, dem. à Mouveau. P. Jean François de la Loy. M. Marianne Destombe. Né 3 Fév.
- DE MARQUILLY. 8 Mars. Pierre Philippe f. de Philippe François et de Marianne, dem. à Marquilly. P. Pierre de Marquilly. M. Marianne du Hayons. Né 6 Mars.
- SAURE. 15 Mars. Jean Pierre f. de Tibau, de Chatillon, terre de Parentreuse, et de Françoise Vautrever, de Bouvelard, baillage de Grandson, canton de Berne et de Fribourg. P. Jean Pierre Bourdet. M. Marie Heddebaud. Né 13 Mars.
- POISSONNIER. 29 Mars. Jean Batiste f. de Luter et de Marie Behague, dem. à Houpleine. P. Jean Pierre le Cointre. M. Marie Catérine Poissonnier. Né 28 Mars.
- APRESEAU. 29 Mars. Marie Jeanne ff. d'André et de Marie Jeanne Delcroi, dem. à Salomée. P. Michel le Neuve église. M. Marie Françoise Destombe. Née 25 Mars.
- LA LOY. 6 Av. Marie Elisabeth ff. de Jean François et de Marie Jeanne Bouvin, dem. à Verlinghem. P. Lauran Bouvin. M. Madelaine la Loy. Née 5 Av.
- BRABANT. 22 Av. Pierre Joseph f. de Philippe Pierre et d'Anthoinette des Ruelles. P. Pierre Guesquer. M. Marianne Anthoinette la Safre. Né 21 Av.
- HULEBUKER. 3 Mai. Anne Marie ff. de Hendrick et de Madelaine Baits. P. M. Gousaut, capitaine dans le régiment de Lille-marais. Née 28 Av.
- CASTER. 6 Mai. Marie Joseph ff. de Pierre et de Barbe Héar, dem. à Premecq. P. Anthoine Destailleur. M. Marie Joseph Betremy. Née le même jour.
- ALLUIN. 17 Juin. Jean Batiste f. d'Anthoine et d'Adrianne Catelain, dem. à Houpleine. P. Anthoine Destailleur. M. Marie Françoise de Helem. Né 15 Juin.
- TELLER. 1 Juill. Jean Henry f. de Henri, suice, et de Helena Coq. P. Jacob Sateler du régiment de May, suice. Né 30 Juin.
- PINTE. 19 Juill. Jacques f. de Jacques et de Marie Caquans, dem. à Santes. P. Michel Duriez. M. Marie Catérine de Huleu. Né 18 Juill.

- LE COINTRE. 19 Juill. Marie Catérine ff. de Michel et de Marie Agnès Flaman, dem. à Frelingh[em]. P. Grégoire Poissonnier. M. Marie Catérine le Cointre. Née 18 Juill.
- DU BURCQUE. 5 Août. Ester ff. de Gérard et d'Anne Chofard, dem. à Templeuve-en-Pevèle. P. Jean Philippe Wartel. M. Marie Margrite Dengremont. Née 3 Août.
- LE GROT. 9 Août. Marie Jeanne ff. de Charle et de Jeanne Norgue, dem. en cette ville [Lille]. P. Florans Becar. M. Marie Jeanne Breunne. Née 4 Août.
- CLEYE. 17 Août. Isaac f. de Pierre et de Marie Anne Thoinette le Saffre, de Marquette. P. Pierre Guesquere. M. Marie Poissonnier. Né 16 Août.
- DESTOMBES. 24 Août. Joseph f. de Valantin et de Marie Jeanne Hoquet, de Templeuve-en-Pevèle. P. Jacques Delsenne. M. Marie Marguérite Destombes. Né 21 Août.
- SOURIS. 2 Sep. Sara ff. de Jacques Philippe et de Catérine Destombes, de Mouveau. P. Nicolas Floran Destombes. M. Marie Joseph du Mortier. Née 13 Août.
- DUBURCQUE. 6 Sep. Marie Joseph ff. de Pierre et de Marie Thérèse Castelin, dem. à Templeuve-en-Pevel. P. Charle Bonnié. M. Marie Joseph l'Espanol. Née 5 Sep.
- BONNIE. 12 Sep. Jean Batiste f. d'Anthoine Philip et de Thérèse Cabi, de Templeuve-en-Pévèle. P. Jean Baptiste Delsenne. M. Angélique Wartel. Né 9 Sep.
- LIRDEMONT. 12 Sep. Yolant Catérine ff. de Jean Batiste et d'Anne de Corne, de Verlinghem. P. Barthélémi Butin. M. Anne Marie Lirdemont. Née 8 Sep.
- BEUCU. 20 Sep. Marie Engélique ff. de Philippe et de Marie Catérine Delpierre, dem. à Longprés. P. Philippe Bailleur. M. Anne Elisabeth Severe. Née 16 Sep.
- DELSENNE. 20 Sep. Marie Catérine ff. de Charle Philippe et de Catérine Aidebeau, de Templeuve. P. Jean d'Engremont. M. Catérine François Crombay. Née 16 Sep.
- D'ENGREMONT. 14 Oct. Barnard f. de Jean et de Marie Jeanne Delsenne, de Templeuve-en-Pévèle. P. François Dengremont. M. Catérine Crombé. Né 9 Oct.
- POTIER. 14 Oct. Jacques François f. de Louis et de Marguérite du Flau, dem. à Louvi. P. Jacques Fichel. M. Marianne Monet. Né 12 Oct.
- POISSONNIER. 18 Oct. Marie Catérine ff. d'André et de Marguérite Tancray, dem. à Quesnoy. P. Nicolas Butin. M. Marie Anne Antoinette Poissonnier. Née 14 Oct.

- LOTIGE. 18 Oct. Jean Batiste f. d'Anthoine et de Marie Catérine le Mahieu, dem. à Quesnoy. P. Barthélémy Lutin. M. Marie Catérine Plaquette. Né 16 Oct.
- LABAU. 25 Oct. Pierre François f. de Guillaume et de Marie Guillemette le Blon, de Verlinghem. P. Pierre Guesquier. M. Anne Marie le Saffre. Né 21 Oct.
- BELAMI. 25 Oct. Anne ff. de Jean Louis et de Jeanne Ester de Combe, dem. en cette ville [Lille]. P. Pierre Jaquet. M. Anne Galliau. Née 22 Oct.
- RENIER. 1 Nov. Anne Marguérite ff. de Jean et d'Anne du Pied, dem. en cette ville [Lille]. P. Pierre Broutier. M. Marguérite Dumas. Née 25 Oct.
- DESQUINS. 4 Nov. Abraham f. de Jean et de Marie Jeanne Wattel, dem. à Mouveau. P. Martin Fovarque. M. Marie Madelaine Laloi. Né 4 Nov.
- BOUCHERIE. 4 Nov. Marie Agnes ff. de Toussaints et de Marie Anne Destailleu, dem. à Quesnoy. P. Jean Batiste des Tailleur. M. Marie Agnesse Samain. Née 1 Nov.
- DE DEUXVILLE. 8 Nov. Lidie ff. de Jacques et de Marie Catérine d'Aras, dem. à Templeuve-en-Pévèle. P. Anthoine Steu. M. Anne Thérèse Caby. Née 4 Nov.
- HOVAR. 8 Nov. Marie Joseph ff. de Guillaume et de Marie Adrienne Leniel, de Templeuve-en-Pévèle. P. Michel Wartel. M. Marie Jeanne du Bois. Née 6 Nov.
- PERRIER. 11 Nov. Marie Madelaine ff. de Claude et de Marie Madelaine Becar, dem. en cette ville [Lille]. P. Isaac Bertheux. M. Marie Garlin sa fe. Née 8 Nov.
- DESQUATOIRES. 13 Déc. Isaac f. de Philippe et de Josaine Bonnier, dem. à Templeuve-en-Pévèle. P. Grégoire Bonnié. M. Marie Joseph Castelain. Né 8 Déc.
- BONNIE. 20 Déc. Rachel ff. de Pierre et de Jeanne des Camps, dem. à Quesnois. P. Jacques Delvoye. M. Marie Catérine Pantin. Née 18 Déc.
- PICAVAI. 20 Déc. Marte ff. de Marcque et de Marie Jacqueline le Mahieu, de Wanbrechy. P. Philippe Destailleurs. M. Catérine Thérèse le Mahieu. Née 15 Déc.
- TESSE. 25 Déc. Rachel ff. de Joseph et de Marie Madelaine Mulieu, dem. à Wasquehale. P. Marcque Desquins. M. Marguérite Dupré. Née 24 Déc.
- DUMOULIN. 25 Déc. Jean Louis f. de Jean et de Marie Jeanne Hanau, dem. à Louvy. P. Matias Delatte. M. Maire Clere Dubuche. Né 24 Déc.

1712.

- WALKE. 3 Jan. Sara ff. de Louis et de Marguérite Louvet, dem. en cette ville [Lille]. P. Baltasar le Francq. M. Françoise Ampe. Née 21 Déc. 1711.
- VAN DURSEN. 12 Jan. Charle Léonard f. de Hendrick et d'Anna Caterina van Somervelt. P. Charle Godet. M. Florentina van Vorkom sa fe.
- ROUSSELLE. 13 Jan. Jean Baptiste f. de Jean Baptiste et de Marie Elisabeth Barbet, dem. à Verlinghem. P. Barthélémi Barbet. M. Marianne Thérèse Barbet. Né 10 Jan.
- GIRAU. 10 Fév. Jean, f. de Nicolas et de Elisabeth Fouerolle, dem. en cette ville [Lille]. P. Jean Marmier. M. Marie Garlain sa fe. Né 7 Fév.
- DE VERNAY. 14 Fév. Marie Thérèse ff. de Henry et d'Angnesse Quenet, dem. à Templeuve-en-Pévèle. P. Jean François de Lincel. M. Marie Marguérite Dengremon. Née 11 Fév.
- BOUVIN. 6 Mars. Philippe f. d'Isaac et de Marie Elisabeth Meulié, dem. en cette ville [Lille]. P. Philippe Mulié. M. D^{ne} Anne Bereau. Né 4 Mars.
- LE MAY. 18 Mars. Jean François f. de Pierre et d'Anthoinett Ouvrie, dem. à Wambrechi. P. Louis le Mahieu. M. Marie Anne Has. Né 8 Mars.
- LALOY. 20 Mars. Jean f. de Jean et de Marie Jeanne Bouvin, de Frelinghem. P. François Pasqué Laloy. M. Marie Madelaine Behague. Né 19 Mars.
- HOCHARD. 23 Mars. Rebeca ff. d'Anthoine et d'Anne Marie Boucherie, de Quesnoy. P. Jean Batiste Hochard. M. Marie Magdelaine Forlié. Née 21 Mars.
- BALORY. — Isaac f. de Maximilien et de Michelle Matton, dem. à Louvy. P. Jean Batiste Delsenne. M. Marie Philippine Crombé. Né 24 Mars ; bat. le Dimanche suivant.
- AUGER. 10 Av. Marie ff. de Pierre et de Marie Renold, dem. en cette ville [Lille]. P. David Desloriers. M. Jeanne Piauset sa fe. Née 7 Av.
- DEL RUE. 17 Av. Isaac f. de Pierre et de Marie Clerq [Claire] Plateau, dem. à Quesnois. P. Jean Béague. M. Marie Madelaine Rousé. Né 12 Av. Bat. par Monsieur Simon.
- DELSENNE. — Marie ff. de Jacques et de Marie Agnesse Destombes, dem. à Templeuve-en-Pévèle. P. Anthoine François Wartel. M. Judique Wartel. Née 8 Mai.

- CLAIS. 16 Mai. Marie Elisabeth ff. de Pierre et de Marianne Tèreſe le Saffre, dem. à Marcquette. P. Jean Jacques Clais. M. Anne Anthoinette des Ruelles. Née 15 Mai.
- BERTHEUX. — Jean Louis f. d'Isaac et de Marie Garlin, dem. en cette ville [Lille]. P. Jean Louis Bonvoist, Pasteur. M. D^{11e} Catérine Simon. Né 26 Mai ; bat. le Dimanche ſuivant.
- DELSENNE. — Abraham f. de Jean et de Marie Pironne Derbau, dem. en cette ville [Lille]. P. Isaac Bouvinne. M. Vincente Capois. Né 28 Mai ; bat. le Dimanche ſuivant.
- BEDURIN. 5 Juin. Marie Anne ff. de Philippe et de Marie Anne Pruvot, dem. en cette ville [Lille]. P. Tomas de Vos. M. Marie Barbe Prevot. Née 31 Mai.
- CALANDRON. — David f. d'Isaac. P. Jean Delsenne. M. Anne Elisabeth Careine. Né 6 Juin ; bat. le Dimanche ſuivant.
- SIX. — Anne Lidie ff. de Jean et d'Anne Thoinette Destailleurs, dem. à Wambrechi. P. Pierre Delmotte. M. D^{11e} Anne de Béreau. Née 10 Juin ; bat. le Dimanche ſuivant.
- PINTE. 19 Juin. Jacques François f. de Jean et d'Anne Asbroucq, de Santes. P. Jean Pinte. M. Marie Madelaine Buirette. Né le même jour.
- DELSENNE. 6 Juill. Marie Elisabeth ff. de Charle Philippe et de Marie Catarine Petin, dem. à Templeuve-en-Pévèle. P. Grégoire Bonniez. M. Catérine de Lincelle. Née 3 Juill.
- COUSIN. 9 Juill. Jacob f. de Batiste et de Catérine Deldique, dem. à Quesnoy. P. Lauran Becar. M. Marie Jeanne le Mahieu. Né 6 Juill.
- DESTOMBE. 16 Juill. Joſué f. de Nicolas Floran et de Marie Madelaine Laloy, dem. à Mouveau. P. Jean Batiste Castel. M. Marie Jeanne Delbeck. Né 10 Juill.
- VAILLE. 16 Juill. Jacob f. de Jacob et de Marguérite Froman, dem. en cette ville [Lille]. P. Isaac Bouvinne. M. Marie Marguérite le Grand. Né 12 Juill.
- WARTEL. 28 Août. Marie Anne ff. de Gérard et de Michelle Crombé, dem. à Templeuve-en-Pévèle. P. Jean Anthoine l'Eſpagnolle. M. Anne Chufard. Née 24 Août.
- PARQUET. 28 Août. Henry f. de Jacques et de Marie Saumon, dem. en cette ville [Lille]. P. Le père. M. D^{11e} Catérine Simon. Né 24 Août.
- DE LA RUE. 7 Sep. Marie Marguérît ff. de Michel, bourgeois citoyen de Genève, et de Marie Freyepont, de Grave, pais de Liège. P. Chriſtian Radament de Voestbuttél. M. Marie Didier, de Liège. Née 4 Sep.

- DUBURCQUE. 11 Sep. Elisabeth ff. de Simon et de Marie Descatoire, dem. à Templeuve-en-Pévèle. P. Anthoine Steu. M. Angélique Desquatoire. Née 4 Sep.
- BOURIER. 11 Sep. Rachelle ff. de Pierre et de Marie Anthoinette Rouzé, dem. à Quesnoy. P. Anthoine François Rouzé. M. Jeanne Monique le Mahieu. Née 8 Sep.
- BETTE. 14 Sep. Marie Anne ff. de Martin et de Catérine Rublan, dem. à Frelinghem. P. François Butin. M. Marie Jeanne Haluin. Née 13 Sep.
- GUESQUERE. 21 Sep. Anne Françoise ff. de Jacques et de Marie Hélaïne Crouttet, dem. à Quesnoy. P. Bartélémi Luttun. M. Marie Françoise de Heleme. Née 18 Sep.
- BEAUDOIN. 9 Oct. Jeanne ff. de Pierre et d'Elisabeth Viante, dem. en cette ville [Lille]. P. David Deslauriers. M. Jeanne Piauset. Née 6 Oct.
- DE LINSSELLE. 16 Oct. Jean Baptiste f. de Pierre et de Marie Marguérite Pasqué, dem. à Templeuve-en-Pévèle. P. Henry de Vernay. M. Angélique Wartel. Né 10 Oct.
- BONNIES. 16 Oct. Thérèse ff. de Charles Philippe et de Marie Joseph Castelain, dem. à Templeuve-en-Pévèle. P. Jean Philippe Wartel. M. Marie Thérèse Castelain. Née 9 Oct.
- DANGREMONT. 23 Oct. Marie Joseph ff. de Jean Batiste et de Marie Barbe de Renaucourt, de Templeuve-en-Pévèle. P. Jean Dangremont. M. Marie Joseph de Renaucourt. Née 16 Oct.
- LE LIEVRE. 23 Oct. Marie Thérèse ff. de Simon et de Marie Claire du Buche, dem. à Louvi. P. Nicolas Monnet. M. Elisabeth de Lincelle. Née 19 Oct.
- LE MAHIEU. 30 Oct. Louis f. de Martin et de Marie Barbe Loirre, de Quesnoy. P. Louis le Cointre. M. Marie Madelaine Brunne. Né 27 Oct.
- RECOURS. 27 Nov. Lidie ff. de François et de Marianne Hochard, dem. en cette ville [Lille]. P. Etienne Bousquet. M. Marie Vernier. Née 29 Nov. [*sic*].

1713.

- COSTENOBLE. 29 Jan. Gille f. de Gille et d'Anne Marie Bourier, dem. à Frelingham. P. Gille Costenoble. M. Marie Jeanne Becus. Né 26 Jan.
- DUFOUR. 5 Fév. Louis Joseph f. de Harnauld et de Marie Véronique Herlin, dem. à Hanay. P. Martin Herlin. M. Marianne Dumoulin. Né 3 Fév.

- BARBET. 19 Fév. Abraham f. de Barthélémi et de Jeanne Destombe. P. Jacques Barbet. M. Jeanne Rerard. Né à Quesnoy 14 Fév.
- DU BURCQUE. 2 Av. Isaac f. de Gérard et d'Anne Chuffard, dem. à Templeuve-en-Pévèle. P. Pierre François l'Espagnolle. M. Monique Thérèse le Saffre. Né 30 Mars.
- DE VAUX. 2 Av. Isaac f. d'Isaac et d'Elizabeth Hendresie, dem. en cette ville [Lille]. P. Isaac Almin. M. Anne Buisson. Né 30 Mars.
- FLAMAN. 9 Av. Marie Thérèse ff. d'Albert et de Marie Catérine de Lostiau. P. Alphonse Rousselle. M. Anne Thoinette Pollet. Née 5 Av.
- CLAIS. 9 Av. Marie Elisabeth ff. de Pierre et de Marianne Thoinette le Saffre, dem. à Marquette. P. Joseph le Saffre. M. Marie Elisabeth le Saffre. Née 8 Av.
- DE MARQUILLY. 12 Av. Marie Anne ff. de Philippe et de Marie Anne de Marquilly, dem. à Marquilly. P. Jean de Hulu. M. Marianne Buisaine. Née 9 Av.
- LALOI. 12 Av. Marie Jeanne ff. de Jean François et de Marie Jeanne Bouvaine, dem. à Frelinghem. P. Laurant Bouvain. M. Marie Anne Toinette Poissonnier. Née 8 Av.
- POISSONNIER. 30 Av. Marianne Thoinette ff. d'André et de Marguérite Tempre, dem. à Quesnoy. P. Anthoine Philippe Costenoble. M. Marie Catérine Poissonnier. Née 27 Av.

LILLE MARRIAGES.

1709.

- | | | |
|-----------|---|--|
| CLAYE | } | — Mars. Pierre Claye, jeune homme de Quesnoy-sur-la-Dulle, avec Anthoinette le Saffre, jeune ff., dem. à Verlinghem. |
| LE SAFFRE | | |
| LE GRAND | } | 30 Juin. Barthélémi le Grand, dem. à Frelinghem, avec Marie Angélique de Lobel, dem. à Frelinghem. |
| DE LOBEL | | |
| DALUIN | } | — ¹ François Daluin avec Marie Madelaine le Vecque, dem. tous deux à Houpeline. |
| LE VECQUE | | |
| GODET | } | — ¹ Charle Godet avec Florentine van Vorkom, dem. tous deux en cette ville [Lille]. |
| VAN | | |
| VORKOM | | |
| HENRY | } | 6 Nov. Christien Henry avec Marianne Caby, dem. tous deux à Templeuve. |
| CABY | | |

¹ Left blank.

DE HULU	}	24 Nov. Jean de Hulu, homme veuf dem. à Santes,
SIX		avec Anne Six, fe. veuve dem. à Wambrechi.
DUBURCQUE	}	1 Déc. Pierre Duburcque, jeune homme, avec Marie
CASTELIN		Thérèse Castelin, jeune fille, tous deux dem. à Templeuve-en-Pévèle.

1710.

PINCHON	}	— Jan. Pierre Pinchon avec Marie Jeanne Six, tous
SIX		deux de Quesnoy.
DESMONTS	}	— Av. Jacques Desmonts avec Marie Madelainne
DUVAS		Dumas, dem. tous deux à Quenemont par. de Sisoin.
DUBUS	}	4 Mai. Gérard Dubus avec Marie Anne Dubus, dem.
DUBUS		tous deux à Fleurby pais de Laleu.
LE FRANCO	}	— Juin. Baltazar le Francq avec Françoise Ampe,
AMPE		dem. tous deux en cette ville [Lille].
DESMONTS	}	12 Juill. Anthoine Desmonts avec Anne Ledez, dem.
LEDEZ		tous deux à Sisoin.
VERDUN	}	20 Sep. David Verdun avec Marie Barbe l'Epé, tous
L'EPE		deux de cette ville [Lille].
DE DEUX-	}	14 Déc. Jacques de Deuxvilles, jeune homme dem.
VILLES		à Auchy, avec Marie Catérine Daras, ve. d'Olivier
DARAS		Caby, dem. à Templeuve-en-Pévèle.
(v ^e CABY)		

1711.

HOWEEL	}	29 Jan. Albert Howeel, dem. à Hochi, avec Marie
BONNIE		Madelaine Bonnié, dem. à Templeuve-en-Pévèle.
PICAVAI	}	1 Fév. Marc Picavai, dem. à Wambrechy, avec Marie
LE MAHIEU		Jacqueline le Mahieu, dem. à Frelinghem.
LALOY	}	8 Fév. Jean François Laloy, jeune homme, avec Marie
BOUVIN		Jeanne Bouvin, dem. tous deux à Frelinghem.
DE	}	
MARQUILLY		15 Fév. Philippe François de Marquilly avec Marie
DE		de Marquilly, dem. tous deux à Marquilly.
MARQUILLY		
GUILBERT	}	15 Fév. Nicolas Guilbert, natif de Calmoutier,
MARMI		baillage de Vessou en Franche Conté, avec Marie Marmi, native de Matton, baillage d'Iverdun, canton de Berne.
DELBAU	}	21 Fév. Anthoine Delbau, dem. à Entier en Wepse,
DE LOS		avec Marie Catérine de Los, dem. à Radinghem.

CHOPAR	}	21 Fév. Abraham Chopar, de la Brévine, Conté
DELISIN		de Neufchâtel, avec Jeanne Delisin de Liège.
PARQUE	}	19 Av. Jean Parqué, dem. à Ober, avec Catérine
FOGNAR		Fognar, dem. à Herly.
BALOURI	}	19 Av. Maximilian Balouri avec Marie Michel
MATON		Maton, dem. tous deux à Louvy.
BONNIE	}	14 Juin. Charle Phillpe Bonnié avec Marie Joseph
CASTELAIN		Castelain, dem. tous deux à Templeuve.
DELSENNE	}	21 Juin. Jacques Delsenne avec Marie Angnesse
DESTOMBES		Destombes, dem. tous deux à Templeu-en-Pévèle.
BEAURIN	}	28 Juin. Philippe Beaurin avec Marie Anne Prevot,
PREVOT		dem. tous deux en cette ville [Lille].
RECOURS	}	26 Juill. François Recours avec Marie Anne Hochard,
HOCHARD		dem. tous deux en cette ville [Lille].
DELSENNE	}	5 Août. Charle Philippe Delsenne avec Marie
PETIN		Catérine Petin, dem. tous deux à Templeuve-en-Pévèle.
DE HELEME	}	14 Oct. Thomas de Heleme avec Marie Angélique
BUTIN		Butin, dem. tous deux à Niepe.
RUFFLI	}	18 Oct. Elie Ruffli, natif de Longueau Canton de
HUCHARD		Bern, avec Véronique Huchard, de Radinghem, dem. tous de en cette ville [Lille].
TITECATTE	}	15 Nov. Pierre Titecatte avec Catérine du Mortier,
DU MORTIER		dem. tous deux à Quesnoy.
DENGRE-	}	15 Nov. Jean Batiste Dengremont, dem. à Templeuve-
MONT		en-Pévèle, avec Marie Barbe de Renaucour, dem. à
DE	}	Hochy.
RENAUCOUR		
DE VERNAY	}	18 Nov. Henry de Vernay avec Agnesse Congnette,
CONGNETTE		dem. tous deux à Templeuve-en-Pévèle.
BOURRIER	}	20 Déc. Pierre Bourrier, dem. à Frelinghem, avec
ROUZE		Marie Anne Thérèse Rouzé, dem. à Wambrechi.

1712.

BARBET	}	17 Av. Bartélémi Barbet, dem. à Quesnoy, avec
DESTOMBE		Jeanne Destombe, dem. à Mouveau.
COSTENOBLE	}	8 Mai. Gille Costenoble, jeune homme, dem. à
BOURIE		Quesnoy, avec Marie Bourie, jeune fille, dem. à Frelinghem.
ALMIN	}	21 Mai. Daniel Almin, homme veuf, de Sansaire en
CAPOIS		Beri, avec Vinceine Capois, jeune fille, native de Douay.

BÉTHUNE BAPTISMS.

1711.

GRAVE. 26 Av. Marie Cathérine ff. de François et de Marie Cathérine Petit, de Salomé. P. Charles Apourcheau, de Salomé. M. Cathérine du Bus, de Fleurbay.

CLAIRET. 15 Oct. Rabodina Catherina ff. de Monsieur Clairet, Capitaine au régiment de Keppel. P. M. le Baron de Keppel. M. Marianne Dusch, fe. de M. Dusch, Colonel du rég. de Keppel.

1712.

MIRABAU. 24 Jan. Germaine ff. posthume d'Isace et de Marguérite Chevallier. P. Monsieur de Marconay, Capitaine au rég. de Viçouze. M. M^{me} Peccat, fe. du Major du même rég.

LANDRY. 9 Av. Abraham et Marie Cathérine, jumaux d'Abraham et de Marie Cathérine Durasnel. Abraham est mort quelques heures après, et Marie Cathérine est morte le 12.

PECCAT. 10 Mai. Pierre f. de Monsieur Peccat, major du rég. de Viçouze. P. Le père.

DE MAILLI. 5 Juin. Susanne ff. de Michel et d'Antoinette le Maire, d'Anay. P. Michel le Coq.

FLOTEL. 10 Sep. Marie Elène et Marie Madelene, ffs. d'Antoine, de Violène.

BÉTHUNE MARRIAGES.

1712.

TILLOY } 17 Jan. Pierre Tilloy, de Sauti, avec Anne Marguérite
DURASNEL } Durasnel, de Hollin.

LANDRY } 28 Fév. Abraham Landry, de St Sulpice, prince-
DU RASNEL }auté de Neufchâtel en Suisse, avec Marie Cathérine
du Rasnel, de Sailly la Bourse.

DU FOURE } 10 Av. Harnould du Foure avec Marie Véronique
HERLIN } Herlin, tous deux d'Anay.

HOBBS } 1 Mai. Gérard Hobbes, Min. flamand de notre
GUPPEL } guarnison, avec M^{me} Villemina Marie Guppel.

FLOTEL } 22 Mai. Antoine Flotel avec Elène Pringier, tous
PRINGIER } deux de Violène.

SENI } 5 Juin. Corneille Senil avec Marie Brigide du
DU MOULIN } Moulin, tous deux d'Anay.

DURASNEL } 23 Oct. Le S^r François Durasnel, de la Bourse, avec
DESTAMPE } Anne Marie Destampe, de Violène.

BÉTHUNE ADMISSIONS.

Noms de ceux qui ont été admis à la Ste Communion.

1711.

17 Mai.

POISSONNIER, Barthélémi, de Violène, mort 7 Nov. 1711.

DURASNEL, François, de la Bourse.

LE MIRE, Nicolas, de Lestrem.

DE LA NOIX, Jean, de Lestrem.

LE MIRE, Claire, sa fe.

DE LA NOIX, Marie Cathérine, leur ff.

9 Oct.

MERCET, Jeanne.

BEQU, Antoine, de Laventie.

1712.

8 Jan.

MERCET, Robin, et son frère.

TILLOY, Pierre, de Sauti.

DE RASNEL, Anne Marguérite, de Hollin.

25 Mars.

DE LA NOIX, Jean, le fils, de Lestrem, et Pierre Philippe son frère.

MAYEUR, Antoine, d'Anay.

DU BUS, Jean François, de Laventie.

1 Juill.

DE BONT, Jean

DU MOULIN, Nicolas

ALEXANDRE, Pierre

GOMBERT, Pierre

SENIL, Corneille

HERLIN, Michel

DU MOULIN, Joseph

DE MAILLI, Michel

GOUDIN, Jean Philippe

DELBARE, François, de Risbourg.

JOY, Marianne.

DU FOURE, Arnould, d'Anay.

VAREMBOURG, Jacques François, de Richebourg.

d'Anay.

HAZARD, Jean Batiste	}	d'Anay.
PREVOST, Jean Batiste		
DE BONT, Jean Julien		
LE COQ, Michel		
GOUDIN, Dominique		
DE LANOY, Gilles.		
DURASNEL, Sabine.		

MONS BAPTISMS.

1713.

PACHE. 10 Sép. Jean f. de François et d'Elisabeth. P. Jean Mivelat, soldat au rég. de May. M. Marthe Mivelat sa fe.

1714.

DE LATRE. 10 Juin. Judic Marie ff. de Monsieur de Latre, capitaine au rég. de Colliear. Présentée par M^{me} Valençon au nom de la grandmère de l'enfant.

MULLER. 8 Juill. Adrienne ff. de M^r Laurent, adjudant dans le rég. de Lilemarais. P. Monsieur le Baron de Béarn. M. La sœur de l'enfant.

STAPPEL. 30 Juill. Charlotte Dorotée ff. de M^r Stappel, major de la place. Présentée par M^r le Baron de Viçouze et M^{me} de Latre au nom du Prince et de la Princesse d'Anspach.

PACHE. 18 Oct. Henri f. de François, suisse, vivandier.

GIOU. 11 Nov. Jean Jaques f. de Jean Radolph, soldat dans la compagnie de Corries au rég. de Sturler. P. Jean Jaques Pena, vivandier du même rég.

CHOU PAR. 23 Déc. Josué f. d'Abraham, soldat dans Nassau Delemburg, de Hoche principauté de Neuchâtel, et de Jeanne Lisin. P. M^r Vannau, cadet dans le rég. de May. M. M^{me} Taissonnière.

1715.

PACHE. 6 Jan. Ami Jaques f. d'Abraham, soldat dans la compagnie de M^r Constant dans le rég. de Sturler. P. Le sergent Delevau. M. Dorothée Derrey.

MARLET. 27 Jan. Jean f. de M^r Marlet, ingénieur. P. M^r Lagraf, ingénieur.

COURRIER. 2 Fév. Pierre, un jeune homme de 21 ans, de Boain.

- SOGNI. 3 Fév. David Daniel f. de David Daniel, soldat dans le rég. de Lilemarais. P. Jacob Julien. M. Marie François Robique.
- SPLET. 10 Mars. Lainard f. de Simon, soldat dans le rég. de Lilemarais, et de Gertrude Noras. P. Jean Venvene. M. Marie Marguérite Splet.
- BONIFACE. 14 Av. Jaques Louis f. de Joaquin, sergent dans le rég. de Lilemarais. P. Jaques Soligni. M. Marie Wolf.
- GUERIN. 21 Av. Judith, une jeune fille de 20 ans, de la Val au blé.
- BISSOT. 25 Av. Madelaine, une jeune fille de la Val au blé.
- GROS. 23 Juin. François Gabriel f. de M^r Frédéric Emanuel, lieutenant au rég. suisse de May, et de D^{lle} Jeane Philipe Dumont sa fe. P. M^r Contagnet, lieutenant au rég. de Lilemarais.
- STAPPEL. 2 Août. Eugène Louis François f. de M^r Steppel. PP. Le Prince Eugène de Savoye, Le Prince d'Anspak, Le Baron de Viçouze.
- BREMONT. 1 Sep. Marguérite Thérèse ff. de M^r Bremont, ingénieur au service de Leurs Hautes Puissances, et de M^{lle} Lejeune sa fe. P. M^r Faure, conseiller à la Cour, et Marquisat de Bergenopzoom. M. Son épouse.

MONS MARRIAGES.

1713.

- | | | |
|------------|---|---|
| CARLIER | } | 3 Déc. Charles Carlier, de Boes en Picardie, avec |
| LAUBECEOIS | | Marie Laubegeois, de Delmey. |
| MARIN | } | 17 Déc. Pierre Marin avec Isabelle Eymar, tous |
| EYMAR | | deux de Coutras en Guiene. |

1714.

- | | | |
|----------|---|--|
| FOUQUART | } | 7 Jan. Abraham Fouquart, de Proisy, avec Anne |
| BISSE | | Bisse, de Bussi. |
| THIERI | } | 20 Mai. Jean Thieri, de Bohain, avec Marie Gosset, |
| GOSSET | | d'Equéri. |
| BOSSI | } | 30 Juill. Par ordre de M ^r le Baron de Viçouze notre |
| BISARINE | | commandant, a été épouze M ^r Gerard Bossi, de Maestrekt, lieutenant de mineurs, avec Marguérite Bisarine, de Milan. |
| MALFUSON | } | 19 Août. Noel Malfuson, de Brancourt, avec |
| L'ABE | | Marianne l'Abé, de Ligni en Picardie. |

D'AUMONT	}	7 Oct. Louis d'Aumont, de Prioisi, avec Louise
RELLE (VE. VIEVILLE)		Relle, ve. de Pierre Vieville, du même lieu.
BRIAT	}	7 Oct. Louis Briat, de Serin, avec Jeane Merdat,
MERDAT		d'Equéri.
D'ENICOURT	}	14 Oct. Jaques d'Enicourt, de Neuilli St Front,
PELETIER		avec Jeane Peletier, de Brancourt.
FAVEROT	}	24 Oct. Abraham Faverot, de la Cappelle, avec
DE PERNAY		Marie de Pernay, de Guersi.
LOISEAU	}	11 Nov. Jean Loiseau, de la Val au blé, avec Marie
FOURDRAIN		Fourdrain, du même lieu.

1715. -

DUMET	}	20 Jan. Alexis Dumet, de Jancourt, avec Marguélite
MARCE		Marie, du même lieu.
DE CABRE-	}	
VILLE		2 Fév. Mr Jean Isac de Cabreville, d'Annai, avec
DE LA		M ^{lle} Louise de la Motte, dem. à Soli [?].
MOTTE	}	
VORIEUX		3 Mars. Jean Vorieux, de Delmey, avec Jeane
LOISEAU	}	Loiseau, du même lieu.
JAQUELOT		17 Mars. Nicolas Jaquelot, de Leuze, avec Marie
FOULON	}	Foulon, de Froideterre.
FERTROT		17 Mars. Pierre Fertrot, de Martigni, avec Marie
JAQUELOT	}	Jaquelot, de Leuze.
LE FORT		21 Av. Jean le Fort, de Bois Paigni, avec Marie
CARLIER	}	Carlier, du même lieu.
D'AQUAIRE		17 Nov. — d'Aquaire, de Jeancour, avec Marie
BOINET	}	Boinet, du même lieu.
L'ARDE		26 Déc. Abraham l'Ardé avec Susanne le Fevre,
LE FEVRE	}	de Vourpaix.

MONS ADMISSIONS.

Admis à la Communion.

JUNIER, Madelaine	}	
LAVIS, Antoine		
CHERI, Judith		
FAURI, Judith		d'Equéri.
AMAURI, Marie		
JUNIER, Marie		

MALFAISON, Jaques	}	de Brancour.
MALFAISON, Nicolas		
PELETIER, Charles		
THIERI, Jean, de Boene.		
CLEMENT, Jean, de Leaucour.		
MAILLARD, Elisabeth	}	d'Equéri.
LAVIS, Marie		
AMECHAR, Pierre		
MALFULE, Madelaine		
MARIAGE, Isaac		
BRIAT, Louis	}	d'Etreu Landrena [?].
LE CERF, Louise		
MAILLARD, Michel		
DEURMET, Elisabeth		
DEURMET, Madelaine		
MARIN, Pierre	}	de Coutras en Guiene.
AYMAR, Isabelle, sa fe.		
LAVIS, Jean, de Quééri.		
ROSSIGNOL, Abraham.		
DACE, Moise		
HENEBISE, Madelaine.		

APPENDICES.

- I. Place Names.
- II. Letter of Jacques Chion of 6 April, 1709.
- III. Letter from the Protestants of Armentières of 6 September, 1710.
- IV. List of Protestants at Armentières who wish to have a Pasteur, 1711.
- V. Number of Protestants at Armentières.
- VI. Letter from the Protestants of St. Amand, 1711.
- VII. Letter of Jean de Labrune and list of Protestants at St. Amand, 1711.

APPENDIX I.

PLACE NAMES.

I have put in brackets some of the variants found in the Registers, and have in every case possible furnished geographical identifications.

AIRE. Pas-de-Calais. Arr. St. Omer.

ALLEU, L', PAYS DE (la Leu, la Lœu). Nord.

ANNAY (Hanay). Pas-de-Calais. Arr. Béthune.

ARMENTIÈRES. Nord. Arr. Lille.

AUBERS (Ober). Nord. Arr. Lille.

- AUCHY (Hochy). Nord. Arr. Douai.
 BAILLEUL (Belle). Nord. Arr. Hazebrouck.
 BERGEM OP ZOOM. Holland. Province Noord Brabant.
 BOES, EN PICARDIE. Not identified.
 BOHAIN (Boain, Boène). Aisne. Arr. St. Quentin.
 BOIS LE DUC. *See* HERTOGENBOSCH.
 BOIS-LÈS-PARGNY. Aisne. Arr. Laon.
 BOUVELARD. Switzerland. Canton of Berne.
 BRANCOURT. Aisne. Arr. St. Quentin.
 BRÉVINE, LA. Switzerland. Canton of Neuchâtel.
 BRUYÈRE, LA. Nord. Commune St. Amand-les-Eaux.
 BUSSY. Not identified.
 CALMOUTIER. Haute-Saône. Arr. Vesoul.
 CAPELLE, LA. Aisne. Arr. Vervins.
 CHATILLON-SUR-OISE. Aisne. Arr. St. Quentin.
 COUTRAS, EN GUIENNE. Gironde. Arr. Libourne.
 CYSOING (Sisoin). Nord. Arr. Lille.
 DOUAI. Nord.
 ENNETIERES-EN-WEPPE (Entier en Wepse). Nord. Arr. Lille.
 ERQUINGHEM (Arquinghem, Erquehem). Pas-de-Calais. Arr. Béthune.
 ESQUÉHÉRIES (Equéri). Aisne. Arr. Vervins.
 ETREU (Etreu Landrena). Aisne. Arr. Vervins.
 FAILLY. Moselle. Arr. Metz.
 FLEURBAIX (Fleurby). Pas-de-Calais. Arr. Béthune.
 FRELINGHIEN (Frelinghaim, Frelinghem). Nord. Arr. Lille.
 FROIDESTRÉES (Froideterre). Aisne. Arr. Vervins.
 GENÈVE. Switzerland.
 GERCY (Guerri). Aisne. Arr. Vervins.
 GRAVE, PAYS DE LIÈGE. Not identified.
 HERLIES (Herly). Nord. Arr. Lille.
 's HERTOGENBOSCH (Bois-le-Duc). Holland. Province Noord Brabant.
 HOCHÉ, PRINCIPAUTÉ DE NEUCHÂTEL. *See* LE LOCLE.
 HOLLAIN (Hollin). Belgium. Province of Hainault.
 HOUPLINES (Ouplinne). Nord. Arr. Lille.
 JEANCOURT. Aisne. Arr. St. Quentin.
 LABOURSE (la Bourse). Pas-de-Calais. Arr. Béthune.
 LAVENTIE (Ventie). Pas-de-Calais. Arr. Béthune.
 LÉAUCOURT. Not identified.
 LACELLES (Lachelle). Nord. Arr. Valenciennes.
 LEMÉ (Delemey). Aisne. Arr. Vervins.
 LESTREM. Pas-de-Calais. Arr. Béthune.
 LEUZE (Leuse). Aisne. Arr. Vervins.
 LIÈGE. Belgium.
 LIGNY. Nord. Arr. Lille.
 LILLE. Nord.
 LE LOCLE (Hoche). Switzerland. Canton de Neuchâtel.
 LOMPRET (Longprés). Nord. Arr. Lille.
 LONGEAU (Longueau). Switzerland. Canton of Berne.

LOUVIL (Louvy). Nord. Arr. Lille.
 LUXEMBURG.
 MAESTRICHT. Holland. Province of Limburg.
 MARQUETTE (Marquette). Nord. Arr. Lille.
 MARQUILLIES (Marquilly). Nord. Arr. Lille.
 MARTIGNY. Switzerland. Vallais.
 MATTON. Switzerland. Canton de Berne.
 MAULDE (Maude). Nord. Arr. Valenciennes.
 MILAN. Italy.
 MONS. Belgium. Province of Hainaut.
 MOUVEAUX. Nord. Arr. Lille.
 NAMUR. Belgium.
 NEUILLY-ST-FRONT. Aisne. Arr. Château-Thierry.
 NIEPPE. Nord. Arr. Hazebrouck.
 NIVELLES. Nord. Arr. Valenciennes.
 PONT-À-VENDIN. Pas-de-Calais. Arr. Béthune.
 PREMESQUES (Premecq). Nord. Arr. Lille.
 PROISY. Aisne. Arr. Vervins.
 QUENEMONT, PAROISE DE SISOIN. Nord. Arr. Lille.
 QUESNOY-SUR-DEULE. Nord. Arr. Lille.
 RADINGHEM. Nord. Arr. Lille.
 RANCES, Canton de Berne. Switzerland. Now Canton de Vaud.
 RICHEBOURG (Risbourg). Pas-de-Calais. Arr. Béthune.
 RONGY. Belgium. Province of Hainaut.
 ROSULT. Nord. Arr. Valenciennes.
 RUMEGIES (Rumgy). Nord. Arr. Valenciennes.
 SAILLY (Saylly). Nord. Arr. Lille.
 SAILLY-LABOURSE (Sailly la Bourse). Nord. Arr. Cambrai.
 SAINT-AMAND-LÈS-EAUX. Nord. Arr. Valenciennes.
 SAINT-SULPICE. Switzerland. Canton of Neuchâtel.
 SALOMÉ. Nord. Arr. Lille.
 SANCERRE (Sansaire). Cher.
 SANTES. Nord. Arr. Lille.
 SAULTY (Sauti). Pas-de-Calais. Arr. Avesnes.
 SERAIN (Serin). Aisne. Arr. St. Quentin.
 SOLI. Not identified.
 STEENWERCK (Steenwerque). Nord. Arr. Hazebrouck.
 TEMPLEUVE. Belgium. Province of Hainaut.
 TEMPLEUVE-EN-PÉVÈLE. Nord. Arr. Lille.
 Tournai. Belgium. Province of Hainaut.
 UTRECHT. Holland.
 VALLÉE-AUX-BLEDS, LA (La Val-au-blé). Aisne. Arr. Vervins.
 VERLINGHEM. Nord. Arr. Lille.
 VIOLAINES (Violène). Pas-de-Calais. Arr. Béthune.
 VOURPAIX. Not identified.
 WAMBRECHIES. Nord. Arr. Lille.
 WASQUEHAL (Wasquehale). Nord. Arr. Lille.
 WAVRIN (Wavrain). Nord. Arr. Lille.

APPENDIX II.

Letter from Jacques Chion to the Council of State, at the Hague, on the revival of Protestantism in Lille and its environs, with a list of the Protestants there, 6 April, 1709.

Nobles et Puissans Seigneurs,

Me conformant à l'ordre de Monsieur le Thrésorier-Général Hop,¹ je prends la liberté de m'adresser à Vos Nobles Puissances pour les informer du nombre des familles réformées de la ville et de la chastelenie de Lille.

Jusques à present il n'y a que sept familles dans cette ville qui se soient publiquement déclarées ; sans doute que si Dieu affermissoit pour toujours dans cet état l'autorité de Vos Nobles Puissances on en verroit paroistre un plus grand nombre, du moins est il certain qu'outre ces familles déclarées il y en a d'autres qui me sont connues, lesquelles depuis trois mois ne font aucun acte de papisme ; j'ajoute à celle-cy les noms des unes et des autres.

La Réformation a fait des progrès plus sensibles dans la chatelenie, comme Vos Nobles Puissances en pourront juger par les listes cy-jointes des villages de Templeuve-en-Pévèle, de Louvy, Chisoin, Quesnoy, Frelinghem, Verlinghem, Wambrechies, Houppelines, Marquette et Santes, faisans en tout 206 familles et, y compris les enfans, 846 personnes. Je travaille à faire dresser les listes des autres villages que j'auray l'honneur de communiquer en son tems à Vos Nobles Puissances, en attendant que je puisse leur remettre les signatures originales.

Quoyque l'heureuse révolution arrivée dans ce pays ait donné lieu à la plus part de ces familles de se déclarer publiquement cependant longtems auparavant plusieurs personnes l'avoient desja fait at à cause de cela avoient été maltraitées et excommuniées par l'évêque de Tournay ou par ses subdélégués ; l'Artois au rapport de tous ceux qui en viennent pour entendre ici les sermons ressemble à cet égard à cette chatelenie, mais la crainte d'estre maltraités ne leur permet pas de se faire connoistre.

Il paroist que la Providence s'est servi de plusieurs moyens extérieurs soit pour conserver soit pour répandre parmi ce peuple la lumière de la Réformation ; les livres qu'on a eu soin autrefois de leur faire tenir y ont le plus contribué, et comme on les leur ont enlevés pour la pluspart ils en demandent d'autres avec le dernier empressement ; de tems en tems Dieu a suscité parmi eux des gens capables et zélés, qui ont formé fréquemment des assemblées même dans la ville de Lille. Certains curés peuteestre sans y penser ont aussi été cause de leur changement en leur mettant en main le Nouveau Testament de Mons et leur conseillant de le lire. Le plus grand nombre de ces réformés sortent de familles originairement papistes. En général je dois les rendre ce témoignage qu'ils ne cessent de prier pour leur souverain et qu'ils s'estiment les plus heureuses personnes du monde.

¹ On February 13, 1709, the Council of State charged Chion to make a trip of some weeks to Lille for the purpose of enquiring into the revival of Protestantism in that town and the surrounding country and to report thereupon to the Treasurer-General Hop.

Je suis avec un très-profond respect, Nobles et Puissans Seigneurs, de
Vos Nobles Nobles Puissances,

le très humble et très-obéissant serviteur,

J. CHION.

Lille, 6 Avril, 1709.

Familles de la Chatelenie de Lille qui ont renoncé publiquement à la religion romaine et promis de vivre et mourir dans la religion réformée.

Village de Templeuve-en-Pévèle.

DELEZENNE, François et 3 enf.

DELEZENNE, Jean, sa fe. et 6 enf.

ANCELME, la ve. et 4 fils.

DU BURCQ, Gérard, sa fe. et 1 frère.

BAUNIER, Charles Philippe, et sa sœur.

WASTEL, Jean Baptiste, 2 frères et 2 sœurs.

BAUNIER, la ve. de François et 6 enf.

BAUNIER, la ve. de Guillaume et 1 fils.

D'INGREMOND, Charles, sa fe. et 3 enf.

DE LINCELLE, Charles, 2 frères et 2 sœurs.

AUGIER, Gille, sa fe. et 2 enf.

DU VERNAY, Henry, et sa fe.

DELEZENNE, Charles Philippe, sa fe. et 2 enf.

PETIN, Jeanne, ve. et son fils.

DE LINCELLE, Pierre, sa fe. et 1 enf.

D'HENRY, Claude, sa fe. et 1 enf.

DU BURCQ, Jean, sa fe.

L'ESPAGNOL, Antoine, 7 enf.

DESMON, Jaques, sa fe. 2 enf.

DESPIENNE, Jaques, sa fe.

DU BURCQ, Simon, 1 enf.

DU BURCQ, Jean Antoine, sa fe. 2 enf.

CROMBE, Philippe, sa fe. 8 enf.

CABY, Olivier, sa fe. 3 enf.

HOUET, Michel, 2 enf.

NOIRIER, Antoine, sa fe.

HAUVAR, Guilhaume, sa fe. 2 enf.

DESTOMBES, Philippe, 3 enf. et une belle-sœur.

D'INGREMOND, Jean, 2 frères et une servante.

DESTOMBES, Valentin, sa fe. 3 enf.

D'INGREMOND, Jean, sa fe. 4 enf.

D'INGREMOND, Jean, sa fe. 1 enf.

CABY, Gérard, sa fe. 4 enf.

REMY, Jaques, sa fe.

CROMBE, Michel, sa fe. 3 enf.

DESMOUCHE, Jaques, 1 enf. et 1 frère.

WASTEL, Barthélémy, sa sœur.
CATELIN, Jean Batiste, 2 sœurs.
WASTEL, François, sa fe. 6 enf.
WASTEL, Martin, sa fe.
DELEZENNE, Philippe Noé, sa fe. 5 enf.
PETIT, Charles, sa fe. 3 enf.
WASTEL, Gérard, sa fe. 3 fils.
DU BURCQ, Jean, sa fe. 5 enf.
MASSIN, Matthieu, 6 enf.
DU BURCQ, Martin, et son neveu.
DU BOIS, Victoire, et sa sœur.
DELEZENNE, Pierre, sa fe. 1 enf.
BAUNIER, Antoine Philippe, sa fe. 2 enf.
AUGIER, Quintin, 3 enf.
D'HENRY, Antoine, 3 enf.

Du village de Louvy, dépendance de l'abbaye de Chisoin.

LE LIEVRE, George, fermier de la susdite abbaye.
DU MOULIN, Jean, sa fe. 5 enf.
DU BOIS, Pierre, sa fe. 2 enf.
MOUNET, George, sa fe. 3 enf.
DONNIER, Philippe, 4 enf.
BALORY, Maximilian, sa fe. 6 enf.
MOUNET, Nicolas, sa fe. 6 enf.
DELAST, Nicolas, fermier.
MONNET, Marie Thérèse, seule.
BALORY, Nicolas, fermier, sa fe. 2 enf.
DE ROUBAY, Jean, fermier.
MONNET, Augustin, 4 fils.

Village de Chisoin.

MONCHE, la ve. 2 enf.
FICHEL, Jaques, sa fe. 1 fils.
MANCHE, Nicolas, 2 enf.
DESMOND, Anthoine, sa fe. 5 enf.
DESMON, Anthoine, sa fe. 1 enf.
DARRAS, Simon, seul dans sa famille.
DARRAS, Jean, sa fe. 4 enf.
DESCOIRE, Pierrone, seule dans sa famille.
FICHEL, Simon, sa fe. et un neveu.
DE LA BASSEE, Nicolas, sa fe. 7 enf.
SETIN, Jaques.
SETIN, Marguérite.
SETIN, Marie Jeanne.
SETIN, Antoine, sa fe. 5 enf.
SETIN, Jean, sa fe. 2 enf.

Village de Quesnoy, partagé en deux par la basse Deule, du côté d'Ypres
il n'y a pas une famille réformée, du côté de Menin c'est tout le contraire.

Ghesquere, Jaques, sa fe. 8 enf.
Poissonnie, Jean, sa fe. 2 enf.
Lotigie, Antoine, sa fe. 4 enf.
Phillpeau, Estienne, sa fe. 2 enf.
Le Grand, Jaques, sa fe. 7 enf.
Mourillon, la ve. et 4 enf.
Ghesquere, Michel, sa fe.
Brienne, Jaques, seul dans sa famille.
Bonduelle, Jean, et son frère.
Becar, Charles.
Hochart, Anthoine, sa fe. 2 enf.
Boucherie, Louis.
Le Grand, Barthélémy.
Le Grand, Philippe.
Boucherie, Toussain, 4 enf.
Hardy, Marguérite.
Costenoble, Gilles, sa fe. 8 enf.
Ghesquere, Marie, 3 enf.
Pinson, Pierre, et son frère.
Lirdemon, Anne Marie.
Desremaux, Barbe, et 6 enf.
Mourillon, Pierre, sa fe. 8 enf.
Six, Jeanne, et sa fille.
Du Toict, Matthias.
Du Bois, Pierre Antoine.
Fain, Jean Baptiste.
Poissonnee, Marianne.
Poissonnee, André, sa fe. 1 enf.
Bautin, Nicolas, sa fe. 4 enf.
Beasq, Jaques.
Bautin, Jeanne.
Lutien, Simon, sa fe. 2 enf.
Lutien, Barthélémi.
Roussel, Guilhaume.
Mieulieu, Philippe, 2 enf.
Bouvien, Isaac, et sa fe.
Le Maheu, Jaques, sa fe. 5 enf.
Le Cointre, Louis.
Barbee, Jaques, sa fe. 3 enf.
Bentin, François, 5 enf.
Valque, Pierre.
Valque, Jean François, 1 enf.
Dillie, Jaques, sa fe. 5 enf.
Le Brun, la ve. de Philippe.

DE LEVOY, Jaques, sa fe. 4 enf.
 DU PON, Jeanne.
 DE BEHAGEL, la ve. 4 enf.
 DE LEVOY, Jean, frères et sœurs.
 LE MAHIEU, Pierre, sa fe. 4 enf.
 BONNIE, Pierre, sa fe. 5 enf.
 CLAIS, Jean, sa fe. 6 enf.
 BEHAGEL, Jean, sa fe. 5 enf.
 DE LE REU, la ve. Gilles. 2 enf.
 REMERY, Anthoine, sa fe. 3 enf.

Village de Frelinghien, sur le Lis du côté de Lille.

LE GRAND, Simon, sa fe.
 LE MAHIEU, Pierre, 3 filles.
 LEVIN, Pasqué, sa fe. 2 enf.
 DE LA SALE, Hypolite, sa belle-sœur, 2 enf.
 DE HELLEMME, Thomas, sa sœur.
 BECUT, Albert, seul.
 DE LA CROIX, Jean, sa fe.
 LE GRAN, Barthélémy, 3 enf.
 LE GRAND, Jeanne Marguérite.
 BOUVIN, Laurent, 4 enf.
 LIRDEMAN, Jean Baptiste, 2 enf.
 LE CLERCQ, Guilhaume, chef d'une nombreuse famille ; 18 personnes.

Village de Verlinghehem.

LE SAFFRE, Gérard, sa fe. 9 enf.
 GHESQUERE, Martin.
 VINCQ, Gaspar, 4 enf.
 LE GRAND, Anthoine, sa fe. 5 enf.
 BAILLEU, Philippe, sa fe. 3 enf.
 GHESQUERE, Pierre.
 LE SAFFRE, Antoinette, ve. 9 enf.
 BEHAGEL, Jean Anthoine.
 BECQUART, Jeanne.
 REUBELIN, Marguérite, 2 enf.
 ROUSSEL, Jean Baptiste, sa fe. 2 enf.
 DE HALLUIN, Dominique.
 DE HALUIN, Pierre, sa fe. 6 enf.
 LE MAHIEU, Michel, 5 enf.
 MATRAT, Jean Baptiste.
 BOUCRERIE, Jean Baptiste.

Village de Wambrechies.

PICAVET, François, sa fe. 5 enf.
 MOURILLON, Jacques, sa fe. 4 enf.

DESTAILLEUX, Philippe.

DU MORTIER, Antoine, sa fe. 3 enf. et une servante.

SIX, Jean, et 4 enf.

ROUZE, Christien, et 8 enf.

HORAN, Martin, et 3 enf.

LE MAY, Pierre, sa fe. 5 enf.

DESROULLEZ, Marie Magdeleine, et 12 enf.

LE BRUN, Simon, sa fe. 7 enf.

REMERY, Guilhaume, et 3 enf.

DESRUELLE, Jean.

SIX, Jean (dit MEURON), sa fe. 5 enf.

SIX, Anne, et 1 enf.

HOREN, Nicolas.

Village de Houppelines.

LE COINTRE, Jean, et 6 enf.

DE HALOUIN, François, et 4 enf.

DE HALOUIN, Antoine, et 7 enf.

Village de Premecques.

DESTAILLEUR, Arnould, sa fe. 4 enf.

LARMINET, Pierre, et 4 enf.

CASTEL, Pierre, sa fe. 3 enf.

BECU, Philippe, sa fe. 4 enf.

HANNART, Jean, seul.

Village de Marquette.

BRABANT, Philippe, sa fe. 6 enf.

BRABANT, Philippe Pierre.

LOSTIAU, Philippe Charles, et 1 enf.

Village de Santes.

DE HULLU, Jean, et 4 enf.

DE HULLU, Antoine.

MILLECHAMPS, François.

DE LA HAYE, Marianne et Albertine.

BUISINE, Jaques Albert.

BUIRET, Jean, sa fe. 2 enf.

PAINTE, François.

PAINTE, Jean, sa fe. 4 enf.

DE HULU, Jaques, sa fe.

DE LA HAYE, François, sa fe. 5 enf.

DE LA HAYE, Nicolas, sa fe. 2 enf.

DE TILLEUL, Antoine, et ses 2 sœurs.

DE LA HAYE, Jean, sa fe. 4 enf.

BOUILLART, Claire, et 2 enf.

PINTE, Jean, sa fe. 4 enf.
 DROLERS, Nicolas.
 BUISINE, Michel, et sa sœur.
 DE HULU, Jean, sa fe. 4 enf.
 COGETS, Pierre, sa fe. 2 enf.
 PINTE, Jaques, et 3 enf.

Familles reformées de la ville de Lille.

LE FRANK, Simon, libraire et imprimeur.
 HOCHARD, Gilles, et sa fe., bon bourgeois.
 D'ELMOT, Pierre, marchand.
 HAZARD, Simon, marchand de grains.
 CHABOT, Bonaventure, tourneur d'yvoire.
 DE LEZENNE, Charles Philippe, artisan.
 DE LA BOL, François.

Familles qui n'ose se déclarer, mais qui ne font aucun acte de papisme.

BRIDE, Anselme, marchand de boy.
 GIS, Philippe, marchand de toile.
 DATIS, —, bon bourgeois.
 CHALON, —, orlogeur.
 BOUQUET, —, marchand.
 BECQUE, —, marchand de toile.

APPENDIX III.

Letter of the Protestants of Armentières and thereabouts to the Synod of the Walloon Churches of Holland asking for a Pasteur. 6 September, 1710.

6 Septembre, 1710.

A Messieurs nos très-chers et très-honorez Pasteurs des Eglises Réformez des Provinces Unis de Hollande.

Messieurs,

Nous, les Réformez d'Armentières et des villages circonvoissins, nous prenons la libertez de vous escrires cestes petites supplications que nous vous présentent avecq grand désir de pouvoir estre exaucez par vos soins charitables de nous envoyer un Pasteur pour nous consoler et nous instruire des véritez de l'évangiles du Fils de Dieu.

Nous sommes, très-honorez Pasteur(s), des brebis espars sans pasteur au milieu des loups ravissans quy ne tachent qu'à esbranler nostre foy quels est encore fort foible dans plusieurs de nous autre. Il y en a qui néglisent encore de se découvrir pour la véritez, et ils veulent attendre tant qu'il y eut des Pasteurs plus proche que ceux de Lille. Beaucoup de

gens des villages icy nommez sont éloignez trois ou quatre lieus de Lille, c'est pourquoy beaucoup de gens ne sont point capable de faire le voiage et principalement les veilles gens, c'est pourquoy, très-honorez Pasteur[s], sy nous somme assez digne, de nous vouloir procurer un telle bonheur d'envoyer un Pasteur dans la ville d'Armentières, dépendance de Lille, nous le souhaitent de tout nostre cœur, afin que le règne de Jésus Christ puissent avancer où l'herreur et les ténèbre de l'ignorance avoit corrompu et perverty la sainte et divine parole de Dieu, et que ce soit aussy pour nostre in(s)truction et consolation, à la gloire de Dieu et pour le salut de nos âmes, et nous demeurent à vous services de tout nostre cœur.

Les Réformez d'Armentiers et des village de là ou environ et quy se recommande à vos prières charitables et au prières de tout les église.

Liste de ceux qui souhaitent une église à Armentiers.

DU PUIS, Nicolas, et sa famille, 5.¹

DE WORME, Jean Baptiste, et sa famille, 5.

DE HALLAMME, Marie Jenne.

BERTREMIE, Martin.

BAGLE, Jean Baptiste, et sa famille 4.

COINNE, Gille, et toute sa famille 5.

KASIUS, H., et sa fe. receveur de la douane de Leurs HH. PP. à Armentiers.

HOCART, Pierre, 6.

DE BERGE, Gille, 7.

DU CROCQ, Jacque, 5.

DE VICRE, [?] Jean, 4.

DE VICRE, Pierre.

ROHAR, Jan, 6.

WEULLAR, Nicolas, 4.

BURIE, France, 5.

DE GUENEUL, [?] Antoine, 8.

DE BACQ, Jean, 4.

LE BOUC, Jean François, et sa famille, 6.

ALLUIN, Antoine, 8.

ALLUIN, François, 6.

BECEU, Phs., 5.

DE BAILLEUX, Phls., 6.

CASTEL, Pierre, 6.

DE HELLEM, Thomas, 6.

DE LE SALLE, Ipolitte, 4.

BOUCHERY, Toussain, 7.

DES TAILLEUR, Arnould, 6.

HALLUIN, Pierre, 8.

BEHGL, Jacq, 5.

¹ See *infra*, p. 134.

BEHGL, Pire.

LIERDEMAN, Jan Baptis.

DE HELLEM, Philippe, 5.

LUTUN, Jean François, 6.

POISSONNIE, Luther, 2.

DE MALLE, [?] Catériene, 3.

BUCHET, Jean, 2.

LERMINET, Pierre, 2.

CHATEAU, Pierre, 6.

LIEVIN, Pasquis, 2.

MAYS, Jille.

MAYS, Michel.

LE BOUC, Jacques, 4.

MACAR, Jan Bap.

POISSONNIER, Gregoire, 4.

OCART, la ve. d'Isac, avec sa famille, 4.

OCHAR, Antoine, 2.

PASQUIS, [sic], 3.

PETILLON, Jean.

LE BLEU, François, 2.

YOLANT, Antoine, 8.

DESMARETS, Jean Bapt.

LE LEU, Philippe, 7.

BAUDIN, Antoine, 4.

HERMAN, Jean, 6.

LE BLEU, Gabriel, 3.

DE VROU, la ve. de Jan, 7.

DE VROU, —, 4.

HENNEBEL, André, 4.

D'ASSONVILLE, Matthias, 2.

RANSY, la ve. de Hantoine,

DE VROU, Jean, 6.

TESTE [?], Jean, 3.

D'ASSONVILLE, Mathieu, 8.

DE CORNE, Jean, 8.

GOUDESEUNE, Jean, 4.

GOUDESEUNE, Mathieu, 4.

DU HOMEAU, Jean, 2.

VAN DE BROUQUE, Antoine,

OSELL, Jaques, 6.

DESREMAUX, Antoine.

HEMAR, François, 4.

MAYS, Pierre, 4.

DU PREZ, François, 6.

REUBE, Nicolas.

VELAR, Jean, 4.

VELAR, Bartélémy, 4.

MEUNIER, Glaude, 7.
 DE LA HAYE, la ve. de Jean.
 BECU, Maximilian, 7.
 COUSTENOBLE, Pasquis.
 DE LA COUR, la ve. de Jean.
 CHARLET, Antoine, 9.
 LEGIER, [?] Gille.
 LE CEVES [?], Thomas.
 BASEL, Pierre.
 SALOME, Jan Bapt., 8.
 JULINNE, Jan François, 7.
 GANSELLE, Pierre, 7.
 LE LEU, Adrien, 6.
 SINGY, Toussaint.
 JENNIN, Jan Jaques, 2.

Tous ceux qu'on a icy dénommez sont tous chef de famille, et le chiffre est le nombre des personnes qu'il y a en chacune famille, et les dits sont situés sur ces villages ycy, savoir Ouplinnes, Arquinhem, Frelinghem, Nieppe, Steenwerque, Fleurbais, et à Armentières.

APPENDIX IV.

Lists of Protestants at Armentières and thereabouts who desire to have a Pastor.

These lists were inserted in the Report of the Commissioners of the Council of State who inspected the 'New Conquests' during March, April, May and June, 1711.

Liste des noms de ceux de la religion qui désirent ardemment d'avoir un ministre pour les consoler, et qui n'attendent que son arrivée pour se déclarer hautement et pour faire profession d'une religion qu'ils croient être la seule véritable et salutaire.

Village de Fleurbaix.

DE LA CROIX, J.
 COLLET, Pierre, sa fe. 2 enf.
 DU BUIS, Gérard, sa fe. et sa sœur.
 PETIT, Antoin, sa fe. 5 enf.
 PETIT, Jan François.
 PETIT, Pierre, et 2 enf.
 DE LA VALLE, Phle.
 CAPON, Franchois.
 LE LEU, Phles., sa fe. 5 enf.
 LE BLEU, François.

Sailly Village.

SALLOMME, Jean Bapt., sa fe. et ses enf. 4.

PETILLON, Jan, sa fe. 3 enf.

COUSTENOBLE, Mathieu, sa fe. ses enf. 6.

GRUSON, Nicolas, sa fe. ses enf. 9.

BECCEU, Anthoinne.

BECOEU, Michel.

YOLLANT, Antoinne, sa fe. ses enf. 8.

BASELLE, Pierre.

YOLLAN, Jean François, sa fe. 2 enf.

LUTIN, Jean François, sa fe.

Village de la Ventie.

COUSTENOBLE, H., et sa fe.

LE GRAND, Philippe.

LE GRAND, Gui.

MARSY, Robert, sa fe. et ses enf. 4.

APOURCHEINE, [?] Arnout, sa fe. et ses enf. 4.

BECEU, Louys, sa fe. et ses enf. 6.

BECEU, Antoine, et ses enf. 4.

LE NOY, Augustin, sa fe. et toute sa famille, 6.

MARSY, Baptis.

Village d'Erquehem sur la Lys.

BOIDIN, Robert, et sa fille.

BOIDIN, Anthoinne, sa fe. 3 enf.

GANSEL, Pierre, sa fe. 5 enf.

YOLENT, Jan Frans., sa fe.

YOLENT, Phls., mesme [*sic*].

SAINGIER, Toussain, et une servante.

Niepe.

THETE, Jean, et 2 enf.

DE VROE, Jean, sa fe. et ses enf. 7.

CARLE, Jean Baptiste.

DE VROE, la ve. Jan, et ses enf. 7.

DASSONNEVILLE, Matias, et 2 enf.

HENNEBEL, André, sa fe. et ses enf. 3.

DE VROE, Mathieu, et son fils.

LE BLEU, Gabriel, et 2 enf.

DES PRED, Franchois, et sa famille, 3.

DESSONNEVIELLE, Mathias, et sa famille, 9.

CHARLET, Anthoine, sa fe. et ses enf. 7.

DELCOUR, Anthoine, et 3 de ses soeurs.

BINNAUT, Léaupol, sa fe. et ses enf. 4.

BECUE, Maximilien, sa fe. et ses enf. 6.
 DE HAY, Guislin, et ses frère et sœurs 4.
 DE BEQUE, François.
 DEL BEQUE, Carle, sa fe. et ses enf. 3.
 ACHART, Polle Hindricq, sa fe. 2 enf.
 LEGIES, Gille, sa fe.
 LE CEVES, [?] Thomas, et sa famille, 7.
 DE LA FORGE, Jean.
 PRIEN, Anthoine, et son ménage, 4.
 DEL BECQUE, Jean, et son ménage, 6.
 COTENY, [?] Franchois, et sa famille, 4.
 LENPIER, Thomas, et son ménage, 5.
 BALLON, Thomas, et son ménage, 7.
 BEYE, Allieuxandre, et sa famille, 6.
 VAN ACRE, François, et sa famille, 2.
 MASSE, Vencht, et sa famille, 9.
 PARMENTIER, Jacques, et ses enf. 3.
 DE VROU, Jacques, et sa famille.
 DU HAMMEUX, Jean, et sa fe.

Belle [*i.e.* Bailleul].

DE GRAVE, Jacques.
 DE CLERCQ, Jean, et son ménage.
 BANNEAU, Nicolas, et son ménage.
 WILLAERT, Antoine, et sa fe.
 STAES, Jacob, et sa famille.
 STRUPART, Marcques, et ses enf.
 DE BRUNE, Phelipe, et sa fe.
 LE JEUNE, Walran.
 WILLAERT, Jean, et sa famille.
 WILLAERT, Bartolomé, et sa famille.
 BAILLUL, Cristie[n], et sa famille.
 DE LE BECQ, Pasquié.
 CHARLET, Guill., et sa famille.
 WILLAERT, Pierre, et sa famille.
 WYCAERT, Pierre, et sa famille.
 LYNDE, Matieu, et sa famille.
 GRUSON, Gillin, et sa famille.
 WICART, Esteine, et sa famille.
 POTTE, Jean, et sa famille.
 DU CROO, Jacques, et sa famille.
 MENU, Glaude, et sa famille.
 GOUDESEUNE, Mathieu, et sa famille.
 DE VROU, Jacque, et sa famille.
 OSELLE, Carle, et ses enf.
 REUBE, Claies.

GOUDESEUNE, Jean, et sa famille.
 HEMART, Jean, et sa famille.
 DE HELEM, Pheliepe, et sa famille.
 DE CORNE, Jean, et sa famille.
 DE CONNIENCK, Mahieu.
 VAN MERRE, Jacques, et sa famille.
 VAN MERRE, Carle, et sa famille.
 WIELLART, —, et sa famille.
 DES RAMAUX, Carle, et sa famille.
 COEUNICK, Pierre, et ses enf.
 VAN BROUCK, Anthoine, et sa famille.

Village de Frelinghien.

DE LA CROIX, Jean, et 5 enf.
 BOURY, La veuve, et 2 enf.
 LE GRAND, Bartolomée, et 5 enf.
 BOUVIN, Laurant, 6.
 LIVIN, Pasquis, et 2 enf.
 LIERDEMAN, Jean Baptiste, et 2 enf.
 MAHYS, Michel, et 5 enf.
 DE SAILLE, Policarpe, 4.
 DE HELEMME, Thomas, 6.
 POISSONNIER, Grégoire.
 HOCHAR, La veuve Isaac, et 6 enf.
 LE GRAND, La veuve Simon, et sa famille.
 HALLWIN, Franchois, et 4 enf.

Village d'Ouplinne.

HALLUIN, Hantoine, 8.
 LE BOUCQ, Jean Franchois, 4.
 POISSONNIER, Lhuter, 3.
 COINE, Jean Pierre, et 6 enf.
 FREMAUT, Nicolas, 4.
 TREINNEAU, Pierre.
 DETAILLEUR, Hantoine, 4.
 BECEU, Philippes, et 6 enf.
 BEAGLE, Jacques, 2.
 CATEAU, Pierre, 5.
 LERMINEZ, Pierre, 6.

La Ville d'Armentières.

DU PUIS, Nicolas, 5.
 DE WORME [?], Jean Baptiste, sa fe. et 3 enf.
 JENNINS, Jean Jacques, et sa fe.
 D'HELEMME, Marie Jeanne.

La Capelle d'Armentières.

BERTÉMIE, Martin, 4.

DE BARGE, Gille, 6.

HOCHAR, Pierre, 4.

BEAGLE, Jean Baptiste, 5.

COIN, Gille, 5.

ALOST, Antoine, 4.

MAHYS, Pierre, 5.

BRAME, Martin.

DE LE BECQ, Pierre, 5.

MAHYS, Pierre, et sa famille.

DE BACQ, Jean, et sa famille.

DE VINGRE, Jean, 3.

ROMON, Martin, et 5 enf.

DE VINGRE, Pierre.

Tous ceux icy nommez souhaite d'avoir un pasteur (à) Armentiers pour les affirmer par ses instructions de plus en plus dans les vérités de l'évangile, et c'est la grâce qu'y (*sic*) demandent à les Souverainnes Puissances les Etats Généraux de Pais Bas et aux pasteurs qu'y ont la direction d'en envoyer, et de leurs parts ils le recevront avecq joie.

APPENDIX V.

Number of the Protestant families and persons at Armentières and thereabouts.

Inserted in the Report of the Commissioners of 1711.¹

Liste des familles et des personnes de la religion Réformée qui demeurent à Armentiers et aux environs.

Chatellenie de Lille :

Armentiers.

3 familles, 13 personnes.

Chapelle d'Armentiers.

12 familles, 52 personnes.

Village de Houplines.

10 familles, 51 personnes.

Village de Frelinghien.

13 familles, 62 personnes.

Village d'Arquinghem.

5 familles, 19 personnes.

¹ *Ut supra*, p. 131.

Chatellenie d'Ypres :

Villages de Niepe et Steenwerk.
29 familles, 136 personnes.

Village de Belle.
35 familles.

Pays de Loeu : ¹

Village de Fleurbaix.
5 familles, 29 personnes.

Village de Sailly.
7 familles, 41 personnes.

Village de Laventie.
6 familles, 29 personnes.

125 familles, 432 personnes.

N.B.—Depuis l'information prise sur les lieux du nombre des familles un fermier dudit pays de Loeu est venu déclarer au soussigné qu'il avoit vu plus de douze chefs de famille qui luy avoient témoigné le regret qu'ils avoient de n'avoir pas mis leur nom sur la liste.

BONVOUST.²

APPENDIX VI.

Letter of the Protestants of Saint Amand and thereabouts to the Council of State asking for the establishment of a Pasteur, 1711.

Inserted in the Report of the Commissioners.³

A leurs Nobles Puissances Nosseigneurs du Conseil d'Etat des Provinces Unies.

Rémontrent très-humblement les habitans de la ville de St. Amand et des villages de Lechelle, Maude, Nivelles, Rosult, Rongy, Rumgy et La Bruyère, que depuis qu'il a plu au Toutpuissant de bénir les armes de Leurs Hautes Puissances ⁴ et les rendre souverains de la ville de Tournay et pays de Tournesis dont ils font partie, ils ont eu la consolation de pouvoir donner un cours libre aux mouvemens de leurs consciences en faisant ouvertement profession de la religion chrétien réformée, et d'entendre prêcher la parole de Dieu dans l'église de Tournay, dont ils avoient esté privés jusqu'alors.

¹ The Pays de l'Alieu was a small district comprising the villages of la Gorgue, Laventie, Lestrens, Fleurbaix and Sailly.

² Jean Louis Bonvoust, then Pasteur at Lille.

³ *Ut supra*, p. 131.

⁴ The States General of Holland.

Ils s'y sont rendus du mieux qu'ils leur a esté possible pendant tout l'été, mais comme ils sont éloignés de ladite ville de trois ou quoitre heures au moins et qu'il leurs est impossible pendant l'hiver de pouvoir se rendre audit Tournay d'assé bonne heure pour assister aux saintes exercices et s'acquitter du devoir de bons chrestiens, tant à cause des temps fâcheux qui surviennent que des mauvais chemins, et que d'ailleurs dans le nombre qui les composent il y en a plus de deux tiers qui ne sont en estat de pouvoir faire un si long chemin tant à cause du grand âge des uns que de la jeunesse des autres, et comme tous lesdits villages ne sont éloignés dudit St. Amand que d'un quart d'heure, demy-heure et une heure le plus long, ils trouveroient un grand soulagement pour eux et pour l'éducation de leurs enfans s'il plaisoit à Leurs Nobles Puissances d'avoir la bonté d'y établir un ministre.

C'est le sujet pour lequel ils ont recours à Leurs Nobles Puissances les suppliants en toute humilité de leur faire la grâce d'établir un ministre audit St. Amand, qui par ses prédications et l'administration des sacramens et prières il [*sic*] les puisse affermir de plus en plus dans la religion qu'ils professent, et travailler avec plus de fruit à l'éducation de leurs enfans.

C'est la grâce qu'ils osent se promettre de la bonté de leurs souverains qui sont le soutien et l'appuy de la religion. Ils continueront leurs vœux et prières au Toutpuissant pour la prospérité des armes de l'Etat et la santé de Leurs Nobles Puissances.

Paroisse de St. Amand.

DU HEM, Pierre, pour 25 familles.

SERGANT, Jean.

MIDAVOINE, Miche.

Nivelle.

LE GRAND, Jacques, pour 12 familles.

PINOY, Antoine.

Lechelle.

DESMOUTIER, Gille, pour 60 familles.

CARTON, Adrien.

Maude.

DESMOUTIER, Antoine, pour 7 familles.

GORET, Jean Baptiste.

Rongy.

FACQ, Jean, pour 27 familles.

Rumgy.

TAVERNIERS, Pierre Franchois, pour 4 familles.

Rosult.

BLEUZAY, Michel, pour 4 familles.

APPENDIX VII.

Letter of Jean de Labruno to the Deputies of the Council of State sending a list of the Protestant inhabitants of St. Amand and its environs, 1 June, 1711.

Inserted in the Report of the Commissioners.¹

Messeigneurs,

J'envoye à Vos Nobles Puissances la liste du nombre des Réformez qui se trouvent à Saint Amand selon l'ordre que j'en ai receu par leur lettre du 30 du mois dernier. Vos Excellences auront la bonté de remarquer que ce n'est précisément que la liste des familles de Saint Amant, de ses faubourgs et des villages de sa dépendance et qu'il y a divers villages du Tournesis, très-proches dudit Saint Amant et fort éloignez de cette ville où il y a un très-grand nombre de Réformez. Les listes en ont été envoyées deux fois à La Haye à Leurs Nobles Puissances Messeigneurs du Conseil d'Etat. Il n'y a même que très-peu de temps que nous en envoyâmes à Leurs Nobles Puissances une requête pour leur représenter très-humblement la nécessité qu'il y avoit d'établir un ministre à Saint Amant pour ces pauvres gens, qui pour se rendre à Tournay les jours d'exercices sont obligez de faire, au moins quelques-uns, trois lieues et demie et quatre lieues, au lieu que les plus éloignez de St. Amant n'en sont qu'à trois quarts de lieue ou une lieue. Par les listes que nous avons des villages de Cell, de Bruyère, de Rongy et de Maude il paroît qu'il y a dans ces endroits environ trois cens cinquante Réformez, qui pourroient aller prier Dieu fort commodément à Saint-Amant, ce qu'ils ne peuvent faire qu'avec difficulté en se rendant à Tournay.

Permettez Messeigneurs. . . . Je prie le Seigneur, etc. étant avec un très-humble respect, Messeigneurs, de Vos Excellences le très-humble, très-obéissant, et très-soumis serviteur,

LA BRUNE.

Tournay le 1 Juin, 1711.

Liste de Reformés de St. Amand et ses dépendances.

QUENOY, Jean, et 4 enf.

DU HAM, Pierre, sa fe. et 7 enf.

SERGENT, Jean, sa fe. et 2 enf.

DUMONT, Barbe, et son fils.

NOTREDAM, Pierre.

LE COQ, Pierre Joseph, et 2 enf.

L'ARMIER, Martin, sa fe. et 2 enf.

LENDRIEU, Pierre, sa mère, sa fe. et 2 enf.

MOUNIER, Jaques, son frère et sœur et 1 enf.

LONGNEAU, François, sa fe. et 2 enf.

¹ *Ut supra*, p. 131.

LAVERNIER, Marguérite, et sa sœur.
LONGNEAU, Anthoine, sa fe. et 3 enf.
DU HAM, Nicolas, sa fe. et 2 enf.
LE CLERCQ, Denys, sa fe. et 3 enf.
MOUNIER, Martin, sa fe. et 5 enf.
DAVOINE, Thomas, sa mère et 2 enf.
BESIEZ, Baptiste, sa fe. et 3 enf.
TUCRUS [?], Nicolas, sa fe. et 2 enf.
FUZES [?], Jean Baptiste, et 3 enf.
DU SARD, Anthoine.
MIDAVOINE, Pierre, sa fe. et 4 enf.
MIDAVOINE, Jaques, sa fe. et 3 enf.
DU BOIS, Nicolas, et 3 enf.
SOURDEAU, Pierre, sa fe. et 2 enf.

The First and Last Chapters of the Church of 'Les Grecs,' Charing Cross Road.

By W. H. MANCHÉE.

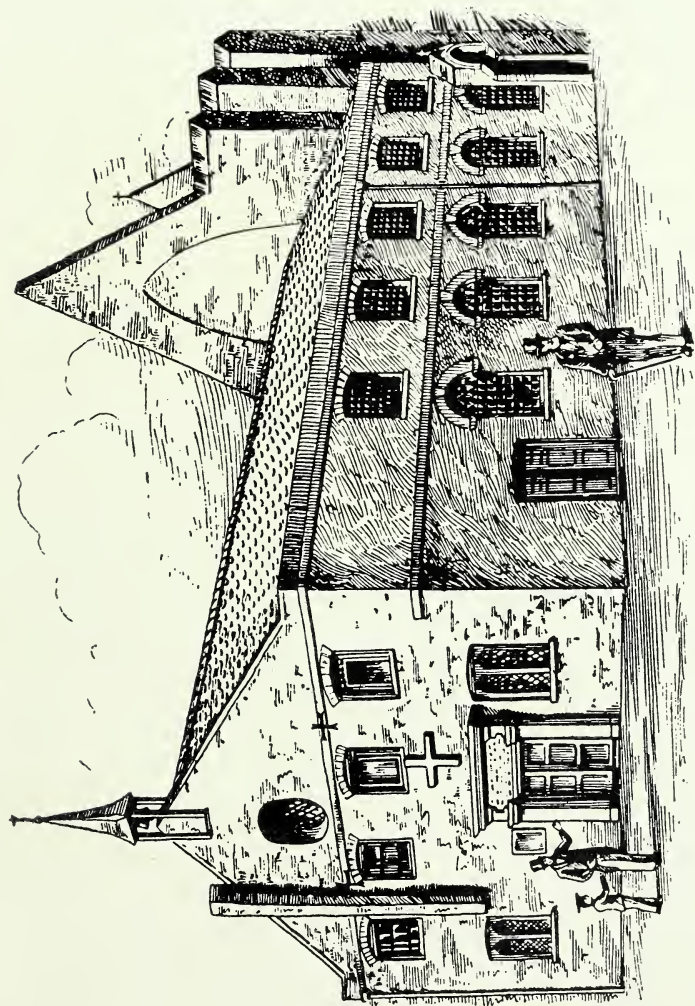
THE FIRST CHAPTER.

HISTORY repeats itself, and to-day we have a repetition in the Far East of the period when the Turks overran Eastern Europe and captured Byzantium, the capital of the Grecian Empire, annexing St. Sophia of Constantinople, the Cathedral of the Greek Church.

Those wars did not cease in their intensity until the end of the seventeenth century, and during that period the Greek refugees in great numbers fled to Italy, Corsica and Spain. A few found their way to England, and probably their paucity in number has caused them to be overlooked, when considering the various alien immigrations into this country. As martyrs to the Christian faith, they certainly claim our consideration, quite apart from theirs being the first of the settlements in Soho—and the creators of the building which retained to its end the familiar title of 'the Greek Church.'

The first chapter in its history, that prior to the Huguenot occupation of the church, is dealt with in the interesting *History of the Greek Orthodox Church in London*, by the Great Archimandrite, the Rev. Michael Constantinides, Dean of the Cathedral of St. Sophia, London.

It is related by the Metropolitan (Bishop) of Samos, that he came to London in 1676 to print a work of his own, entitled *Anthologion*, intended for the use of the Eastern Orthodox Church, and, on his arrival in this country, he found some Greeks living in Soho, among them being a priest named Daniel Voulgares. Taking advantage of the latter's residence, the Greeks had applied in 1674 for, and obtained, a licence to



THE FIRST GREEK CHURCH IN LONDON (1677-1682).

Afterwards St. Mary's, Soho, Charing Cross Road.

By kind permission of the Faith Press.

build a church, but they had not proceeded further, the necessary funds not being forthcoming. These the Metropolitan was begged to obtain, which, after some hesitation, he proceeded to do.

The circumstances are detailed in a Broadside issued by him in 1682, and according to this the Metropolitan was successful in obtaining not merely the gift of a site from the Bishop of London, but also the assistance of Royalty in his appeal for funds. His endeavours to collect them were of course known to the Greek community, and it is sad to relate that a Greek priest should have taken advantage of his calling to impersonate the Metropolitan and collect moneys presumably for the church, but actually for his own personal benefit.

On learning this, the Metropolitan promptly inserted an advertisement in the *London Gazette*, from which we learn not merely a full description of the swindling priest, but, what is more of interest, a description of himself. The advertisement appeared on February 12, 1680, and was as follows :

‘Whereas Joachim Cicilians, of the Island of Cephalonia, a Grecian minister, of a high stature, with black bushy hair, and a long black beard, has gone up and down the country under the name of the Bishop of Samos, in Greece, and hath been assisted with Christian contributions towards building the Grecian Church, which he has lewdly spent, to the prejudice of the said Church, and the scandal of the said bishop : Now to prevent any further abuse to the country, these are to give notice to all persons that the said Bishop of Samos is an indifferent tall man and slender, with long hair, having a wart on the right side of his nose, but against his eye, and black whiskers, and very little beard, which said Bishop wrote the History of Samos ; and with the assistance of good Christians hath built and almost finished the Grecian Church in Soho Fields, by licence from his Majesty.’

The result of his efforts was the building of this church, in Elde, later Hog Lane, Crown Street, and finally Charing Cross Road, dedicated to the ‘Assumption of the All-Holy Mother of God,’ from which doubtless the modern name of ‘St. Mary the Virgin’ was assumed. A stone, inscribed in Greek, to commemorate the fact, was placed near the entrance door, as shown in the picture given, taken from the Archimandrite’s

book. By way of record a translation of this inscription will be of interest :

‘ In the year of Salvation 1677, this Temple was erected for the Nation of the Greeks, the most Serene Charles II being King, and the Royal [lit. born in the purple] Prince Lord James being Duke,¹ the Right Reverend Henry Compton being Bishop, at the expense of the above and other Bishops and Nobles, with the concurrence of our Humility of Samos, Joseph Georgeirenes from the Island of Melos.’

The inscription is misleading, for, as will be noticed, in the Metropolitan's advertisement of 1680 he mentions the church as ‘ almost finished.’ It is probable, therefore, that the church was not actually completed until 1681. The Broadside, issued in 1682, referring to the moneys collected, mentions his expenses ‘ in going about the country and in my maintenance for these six years last past,’ which seems to imply that the building was not finished until just before 1682.

The colony, the name of which survives in Greek Street, had meanwhile migrated to the City of London, as the centre of commercial activity, and the Greek Bishop, finding the utility of his church gone, decided to sell it, and build another in the City. The co-operation of the Bishop of London was obtained, but on the Metropolitan's receiving an offer from two people, the Bishop refused his consent to the sale, for fear of the building being used for other than Church purposes, incidentally a contrast to the modern method adopted in such cases. The Metropolitan thereupon applied to the Vestry of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, whose members, in the presence of the Bishop of London, agreed to purchase at a valuation to be fixed by two experts. This worked out at £626, to which the Vestry demurred, and made an offer of £168, increased later to £200 on hearing that others were in the field, both of which the Metropolitan refused to accept. It must be said here that the actual ownership was obscure. St. Martin-in-the-Fields had exchanged a lay-stall near the Haymarket with Lord St. Albans for an acre and a half in Kemps Field, and this the Vestry had offered the Bishop of London as a site for St.

¹ This is also translated ‘ heir to the Throne,’ but in the dedication of his book on Samos to the Duke of York, the same word is used by the Metropolitan.

Anne's. As he considered the site unsuitable, the Vestry exchanged it for the site on which St. Anne's is now built, and consequently it would seem the Parish had no right to the first piece of land. Following its exchange is the fact that the Bishop of London 'gave' this land to the Greek Bishop for his church, and it seems probable that Lord St. Albans agreed to the substituted site being taken by the Parish, and later to the Bishop of London's having the consent of the noble Earl to the user of the piece given up by the Greek Church. The land was actually dower of Queen Henrietta Maria,¹ and this might account for the Bishop's action in offering the site to the Metropolitan.

Later, on the Greek Bishop wishing to sell, and the Parish desiring to buy, the Bishop of London may have felt dubious as to his 'gift,' or he would not, as he did, have advised the Greek Bishop to surrender it to the Parish. The Vestry evidently was not sure of its own position, otherwise it would not have taken steps to get the land and the church conveyed to the Parish, as was done in 1682, by the usual means of getting it included in a grant from the Crown to Lord St. Albans, who in turn conveyed it to the Parish.

Rightly or wrongly, on the Greek Bishop's refusal of the offer of £200 for a building recently finished, and costing over £800, the Vestry took the law into its own hands, and ejected the owner, leaving him to contrast the generosity and kindness of the upper classes with the sordid character of the local Vestrymen. That public opinion was against the Vestry's action is evident, from the fact that for some years later the district was known by the name of 'the Greek Martyrs.'

As a sequence to the forcible seizure of the church building without payment, the Metropolitan, who died in 1686, failed to see his church in the City materialise, owing to his dependence on the proceeds of sale of the church in Soho to provide the means of erecting the other in the City.

According to Dean Constantinides, the Huguenots took possession of the church in 1684, though St. Martin's Vestry minutes show that negotiations with the Huguenots opened in

¹ Lord St. Albans was her second husband. It is alleged she was the lady who had furnished Compton with funds to build a church.

1682, and the agreement with them was confirmed by the Vestry in March of that year. Owing, however, to public sympathy with the Greeks, the Huguenots, on attempting to hold services there, were embroiled in a riot, and left the church rigidly alone for a time. The Vestry, however, held to the letter of the agreement, and the Huguenots in 1684, when they began to hold regular services, had to pay up the arrears of rent, two and three quarter years in all.

Their tenancy had lasted for a period of 140 years, when in 1822, owing to the diminished congregation, it was decided to move to Edward Street. In 1845 (December 22) the church again removed to Bloomsbury Street, where for a time were to have been found three churches adjoining—Stopford Brooke's Chapel at the corner of New Oxford Street, the Baptist Chapel still existing, and the French Protestant School and Church—a fact unique in London's history. The Huguenot Church was finally closed in 1924 on the grounds that the congregation consisted of strangers who merely attended to improve their knowledge of French.

So far as the Huguenot Church in London is concerned, this marked the close of its connexion with the Church of England, the church in Soho Square belonging to the Non-conformist or Calvinist section. It is worthy of notice that the latter, which represents Threadneedle Street, the chief of the City churches, should now be placed in Soho, and now takes the place there formerly held by the Savoy Church, with its branches of Spring Gardens and Les Grecs.

THE LAST CHAPTER.¹

THE final chapter commences in 1822. The two remaining years of the Huguenots' lease were purchased by the Baptists, who retained the building until 1850.

Meanwhile the old almshouses surrounding the church had become very dilapidated, and finally in 1818 the Vestry of St. Martin-in-the-Fields discussed the alternative of their renewal, or the rebuilding on a site at Camden Town, adjoining

¹ The Huguenot occupation of the Church is dealt with in *Proceedings*, vol. xiv, pp. 172–179.

the Vestry's burial ground. After obtaining a Surveyor's Report on both proposals, it was decided on April 9, 1818, to remove the pensioners to Camden Town and to sell the whole site. Various offers for the land and buildings were made, and on July 28, 1818, the highest bid at that period being £3100, the Vestry passed a resolution not to sell at less than £3500, tenders to be invited, the highest tender to be accepted. These were dealt with at a Vestry meeting in the following September, when the highest of £4102 10s. 0d. by Mr. Allen was accepted, on which it was stated he made a good profit by re-sale. No details are available of this transaction, but it appears from a note in Burns that in 1815 Mr. Allen purchased the church, and Mr. Const the land in 1814, as if Mr. Allen kept the church as a paying proposition, and disposed of the land and dilapidated almshouses to Mr. Const.

In October 1822 the Baptists purchased the freehold of the church, thus becoming its absolute owners. By the deed conveying the property to the Baptists, subject to the two years' lease to the Huguenots, the parties, it is interesting to note, were the surviving Trustees of the Parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, Mr. Francis Const and Mr. Emmanuel Allen as vendors, with the Baptist Chapel Trustees as purchasers.

In their possession it remained until December 1849, when the church was closed, and once again put up for sale. There was some proposal of turning the building into a dancing saloon and music-hall, which prompted Canon Nugent Wade, the Rector of St. Anne's, to make an endeavour to purchase the old church, and, as a result of his appeal, he was enabled to rescue the building from the hands of the spoilers.

At the time of its transfer to St. Anne's it was simply a large meeting room with galleries round the sides. It was refitted by Mr. P. C. Hardwick, who cleared the area of pews. A sanctuary was provided by throwing back the central portion of the east wall into a passage, which previously ran behind it to the adjacent house. The eastern portion of the side galleries was removed as far as the chancel line, a small chancel being enclosed by a low screen, leaving a space north and south, which was filled with longitudinal benches. The screen was open in front, with gates, the floor filled with open

seats, the ends of which were carved. The four west clerestory windows contained figures of the four evangelists. At the east end a large and effective metal cross was placed. The whole aspect of the church, according to the Byzantine style for small churches, was square.

The church was consecrated as 'St. Mary the Virgin' by Bishop Blomfield on June 29, 1850 (which by a curious coincidence was the date of the building of the second Greek Church in London Wall), as a chapel-of-ease to St. Anne's, and so continued until 1856, when a separate district was allotted to it as a parish church. During its early period 1856-1857 the Rev. W. W. Talfourd, son of the judge, was curate here, and as a church its activities were great. It was due to the efforts of the late Vicar, the Rev. J. C. Chambers, that the rebuilding of the church was set in hand. It began with a clergy house, the foundation stone of which was laid by Mr. Gladstone in 1869. The chancel was the next step, its corner-stone being laid by Canon Liddon on April 17, 1872. The school building and the north side were begun early in 1873, and completed July 1874.

An ambitious proposal to complete the whole, so that its opening could take place on the 200th anniversary of its dedication as a Greek Church, did not fructify, owing to the death of its energetic worker, Mr. Chambers, but its detail is given in *The Builder*, by whose courtesy the picture in their issue of October 2, 1875, is here reproduced.

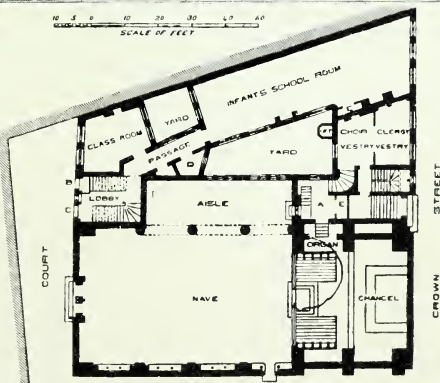
The work was carried on by Mr. Elkington, his curate, and a Restoration Fund Committee formed, comprising among other well-known names, Mr. Hall Caine and Mr. Giraud Browning. The former's interest was shown by his including the church in his novel, *The Christian*, and the latter as the founder of the Huguenot Society, and one of its early Presidents, needs no introduction.

A piece of ground, north of the church, was consecrated by Bishop Compton as a graveyard on March 21, 1685. This was presumably for the pensioners in the almshouses and had nothing to do with the church. It rather looks as if it was not used, for in 1700 the Huguenots rented it from St. Martin's Vestry, 'to enlarge their premises,' doubtless for a school-



10 5 0 10 20 30 40
SCALE OF FEET

CHURCH OF ST. MARY,
CROWN STREET, SOHO.
MR. CARPENTER, ARCHITECT.



REFERENCES.
A. Entrance to church.
B. Boys' entrance.
C. Girls' entrance.
D. Halls and parlors.
E. Closet.

CHURCH, CLERGY HOUSE, AND SCHOOL AS PROPOSED IN 1875.

As completed, the Nave (commencing from 3rd buttress, to there being the Chancel) was lower than the Chancel. The School House, to the right, was replaced by a smaller building on the site of the shop shown to left, and later used as a Technical Art School.

By kind permission of 'The Builder.'

room, the school of the church built later being placed on a portion of the old graveyard.

The remainder was the site of the old stables of Crosse and Blackwell, and in their erection bones were discovered on sinking the foundations. As for the purpose some old house property had to be demolished, it was presumed the previous builder had ignored the existence of these remains, a fact impossible in modern times.

The school building, shown in the illustration, was built to accommodate 600 pupils. The top floor, with a separate entrance at the rear, formed the boys' school, the next floor that of the girls, and the ground floor the infant school, the last two having another joint entry. It remained in the hands of the Church until 1876, when, owing to the impossibility of complying with the requirements of the authorities, it was decided to transfer the school to the School Board. It continued as a Board school until about 1900 when the L.C.C. transferred the pupils to a smaller building south of the church. This was closed in 1913 as a day school, and reopened as a technical art school, now to be included in the new building being erected over the whole site.

Walford, in his *Old and New London*, evidently considered that the building scheme would be carried through as a whole, for he writes :

' Part of the chapel and one side of the old almshouses have lately been removed in order to give place to a lofty and handsome Independent Chapel with schools attached ' ;

but as a matter of fact only the chancel was removed, the original nave, with its Greek foundation stone over the entrance door, continuing in use for another quarter of a century.

At the close of that period the roof became unsafe, and a ' dangerous structure ' notice served by the authorities finally resulted in the demolition of the original nave and the consequent completion of the building as proposed in 1875. The foundation stone of the new nave was laid by Mr. T. F. Blackwell on June 11, 1900, and on completion of the new nave the old Greek stone was removed to its inner west wall.

The final closure of the church came about in a curious way.

The last quarter of a century has been remarkable for the growth of the Metropolis, whose suburbs now embrace to a very large extent what was pre-war country-side. In many of these districts there are still no churches, and the Ecclesiastical authorities decided to provide them by the sale of church sites in town, where available. The opposition to this proposal by the City of London naturally diverted the attention of the authorities to the West End, where, although of lesser value, it was easier to deal with any sale. 'Les Grecs' was one of those chosen, and its selection automatically sealed its doom. The usual procedure followed. Notice of its intended closure was given, and after the usual inquiry, at which the opponents fought the usual losing battle, the church was deemed unnecessary and ordered to be closed.

The decision was, however, hotly disputed, and it was not until an appeal to the Privy Council had failed that the order for closure took effect. The final service of deconsecration was held on March 6, 1933, putting an end to its existence as a church after a period of 256 years of useful religious work. It is a sad coincidence that the first Huguenot rector of St. Anne's, Mr. J. B. Boucher, should have had to consent formally to its destruction.

The church, designed by Mr. Carpenter, was a notable specimen of modern architecture. The chancel 80 feet high, 60 feet to the crown of the vault, 36 feet wide, and 34 feet in length, was lit by two windows with cusped circles over the south side, and by a group of five lancets on the east. The height from the altar dais to the sill of these windows was 30 feet, and the space occupied by a reredos, the central figure of Our Lord in white marble, the work of a Miss Grant. The ascent to the altar was of 12 steps, the pavement of Minton's tile mosaic, the three upper steps of polished Derbyshire marble.

The nave with four bays with sexpartite vaulting was of a somewhat lower level.

The west end had a large rose window in the tracery of which the Greek Cross was introduced, the exterior spandrels being filled with the symbols of the four Evangelists. Below this window was the principal entrance, a double doorway,

with a sculptured tympanum, representing a 'Majesty,' included under an enriched and crocketed gable.

To the right of this entrance was embedded the Greek foundation stone.

The clergy house adjoining was one of six floors, the top three being utilised by the clergy, the floor beneath being a common room, and the floor level for choir and vestry. The basements were utilised for kitchen purposes.

The church was frankly ritualistic, a contrast to its mother Church, St. Anne's, and it may be interesting to add that it played an important part in the Oxford Movement, and that it was here that the Cowley Fathers originated.

Historical associations, the donor's original intentions, the work lavished by the congregation, however, all go for nought where money is concerned, and as these sites increase in value, so does the inclination of the authorities to convert them into cash for use in the erection of churches elsewhere. Whether this will restore the influence of the Church of England in these new districts is a gamble, for which the destruction of many an old building may be regretted later on.

The site was submitted to auction on December 6, 1934, when, failing to reach the reserve, it was bought in at £45,000. After some period of negotiations, it was ultimately sold in the following year to the London County Council for the purposes of a technical art school at the price of £50,000.

At its demolition by Order in Council, gazetted December 16, 1932, the furniture and fittings passed into the hands of the Bishop of London, from whom the old Greek stone was purchased by Mr. Philip Argenti, and presented by him, in memory of his father and mother, to the Greek Cathedral in Moscow Road, Bayswater, where properly it should have been long since. The stone has been inlaid on the wall of the narthex and is to be found on the left-hand side of the entrance.

It was known that Mr. Rees, the Baptist minister there for many years, was buried in the church, and his coffin with a brass plate, giving his age as 63, and the date of death as January 6, 1833, was duly found at the approximate site of his old pulpit. It was, however, unknown previously that the church had been used for burials during the French occupancy,

and, as such, was probably the only Huguenot burial place north of the Thames.

A great number of remains were found, together with some coffins, only three of which had plates capable of identification. Besides that of Mr. Rees, the two others were both of the Girardot family :

1. Andrew Girardot de Chancourt, died Octr. 27th, 1779, aged 69 years.

2. Mrs. Eleanor Girardot, died Septr. 1784, aged 78 years.

These were found not far from the chancel of the second building, and so were probably buried originally in a vault near the chancel steps of the old church.

So far as the Girardots are concerned, it seems, quoting the late Mr. Henry Wagner, that apart from the inveterate habit of marrying cousins,

'they had an extraordinary number of territorial aliases such as were de Blemont, de Chancourt, de la Forêt, de Marigny, de Préfond or Préfonds, du Perron, de Soyay, de Tillieux, de Vermeux.' ¹

and it is therefore difficult fully to identify these two. To Mr. Wagner's aliases may be added that of 'Buissieres,' apparently adopted by both André and Paul Girardot de Chancourt.

The former (No. 1), as André Buissieres, was a City merchant of New Broad Street, his daughter, Jeanne Marie, marrying September 8, 1751, David André, an Italian merchant of Leadenhall Street, and later of New Broad Street. David's eldest brother, Anthoine, married Marie Louise, a daughter of Paul Girardot of Paris, their son being the noted Major André, to whom the daughter of this André Girardot was thus an aunt. ²

The coffin plate places the date of birth of André Girardot as 1710, and if so, he was married at the early age of 17. The entry in St. Martin Orgars runs :

'1727 30 Mai. André Girardot Buissieres, né à Paris et a present de la par. de St Jaques de Westmunster [*sic*]
—Melle Marie Noguier, ff. de Mr Jean Noguier et de Mme Marie Noguier, l'un et l'autre de la par. de St Etienne Walbrook ; mar. par moi David

¹ Petitot pedigree, *Proceedings*, vol. viii, p. 348.

² André pedigree, *Proceedings*, vol. x, p. 485.

Durand, Min. de St Martin Orgars. License 19 Mai. Tem: Mr Reau, Jean Noguier.'

At the baptism of André's daughter, Jeanne Marie, born May 24 and baptised June 26, 1728, at Threadneedle Street, the respective grandparents appear as sponsors, and this entry definitely places André Buissieres as the son of Jeanne Girardot.¹ In 1743 he, as André Girardot Buissieres, became a Director of the French Hospital, serving as Deputy Governor from 1763 to the date of his death in 1779. Knowing his connexion with the City of London, it would not be surprising to have identified him as the 'Ancien' at Threadneedle Street 1774 to 1777, except for the fact that at the marriage of Jean Girardot to Jeanne Girardot du Perron at Spring Gardens in 1722, there are two witnesses, one signing as 'André Girardot' and the other as 'A. Girardot.' As André Girardot always signs with his full Christian name, it is probable the second one was the Secretary of the French Hospital, 1792-1797, elected as Director in 1776, and dying in 1810. It seems probable he was the grandson of Marguerite Stemple, sister of Jeanne Girardot de Chancourt, and, if so, the two André's above would be first cousins, once removed, and use of the initial only was to avoid confusion with the elder cousin, Andrew Girardot Buissieres.

Mrs. Girardot (No. 2 on the list) was married at Spring Gardens on February 23, 1738, to Paul Girardot de Chancourt. The entry runs :

'1738 Fev. 23. Mr Paul Girardot de Chancourt, par. de St Jaques Westminster—Mlle Eleanore de Toullieu de lad. par. dans l'eg. de Spring Garden, par Mr Gaspar Werstain, chapelain de S.A.R. Monseigneur le prince de Galles et recteur de l'eg. de Helmingham en Suffolk. License de l'Eveque de Londres 20 Fév.'

but this gives no clue to her parentage, nor are there any records of witnesses which might have helped. Her connexion with André Girardot appears to be settled by the baptismal entry of her son :

'1743 Sept. 16. André, f. de Mr Paul Girardot de Chancourt et de dame Eleonore de Toulieu de la par. de St James Westminster

¹ A Jeanne Girardot is given in the André pedigree as the wife of Jean G. de Chancourt.

né 31 Aout. Min. Mr Paul Convenent de l'ég. des Grecs. P. Mr André Girardot de Chancourt, M. Dame Prescille Stample.'

Mrs. Girardot's maiden name of 'Toulieu' is most probably a misspelling of the word 'Tillieux,' and, if so, she may have been a sister of John Girardot de Tillieux.

The latter is mentioned by Agnew as an eminent City merchant, and a Director of the South Sea Company, but whose connexion with the Company must have ceased prior to its failure, his name not appearing on the list of forfeited estates. He was an executor of Sir Denis Dutry in 1728, whose widow, the daughter of Hilary Renew, married Gerard van Neck. His name is given as a witness to the marriage of Jean Girardot of St. Peter-le-Poer to Jeanne Girardot du Perron of Kensington (December 12, 1722, Spring Gardens), Andrew Girardot being another witness. This Jean was not his son, for Agnew quotes the notice of the marriage of his only child, a daughter, to a Captain Hamilton, carrying with her a fortune of £30,000.

It may not be the same Jean, but there is a Jean Girardot mentioned in St. Martin's Churchwardens' account of 1758 as paying the rent of Les Grecs.¹ The fact of his making this payment would place him as 'ancien' of 'Les Grecs' that year, and seems to point to the family being a prominent one in that church.

The Buissiere family were certainly prominent at the French Hospital. Paul Buissiere, elected Director in 1719, was its Governor from 1729 to 1739,² Pierre Cabibel, Deputy Governor from 1720, succeeding him from 1739 to 1745. The Governors following him were Lord Ligonier 1748 to 1770, and Lord Radnor 1770 to 1776, otherwise it seems possible that André Girardot Buissiere, elected Director in 1743, would not have been merely Deputy Governor from 1763 to the date of his death in 1779. Possibly in 1776 he stood aside for Jean Buissiere, elected Director two years before him (1741), who became Governor in 1776 and died in 1781.

Again, Paul de Buissiere was a sponsor, with Claud Amyand,

¹ He is probably John Girardot of Brewer Street.

² Mr. Wagner gives this as date of death, but ? resignation.

at the baptism at Spring Gardens of Timothée, the son of Etienne Desgulhon, March 30, 1721, and it seems probable this was Paul Girardot de Chancourt, assuming that André Girardot Buissiere was the same man as André Girardot de Chancourt—the affix Buissiere being possibly adopted for business purposes.

Both Paul and André were residents in Great Marlborough Street, rated for separate houses in 1749 in the name of Girardot only, Mrs. Girardot's name appearing in 1775, but not that of André or Paul.

The Will of Andrew de Chancourt definitely describes Eleanor Girardot as his sister-in-law, thus placing Paul Girardot de Chancourt, her husband, as his brother, and mentions the children of his late nephew André, presumably her son, to whom he was Godfather.

The Will of Andrew Girardot de Chancourt's uncle, an Andrew Girardot of Surrey,¹ is a wealth of information as to the family, apart from its importance in identifying Andrew Girardot Buissieres with Andrew Girardot de Chancourt. The Will, moreover, describes Andrew Girardot Buissieres as a brother of John Girardot of Brewer Street, and mentions Mary Girardot Buissieres as wife of the former. To the family of his late sister, Jeanne Girardot de Chancourt, he leaves a share of the residue of his estate, naming them as :

Paul Girardot of Paris her eldest son.

Representatives of late James son.

John Girardot of Brewer St.

Andrew Girardot Buissieres another son.

An extract of the two Wills is given in the Appendix, but it seems clear therefore from this latter Will that Andrew Girardot Buissieres was the same person as Andrew Girardot de Chancourt.

The Andrew Girardot de Chancourt buried here was therefore the City merchant Andrew Girardot Buissieres, and the Eleanor Girardot wife of Paul Girardot de Chancourt, his brother.

¹ ? Andrew Girardot de Vermineux, living at Clapton. (Agnew.)

As regards the interments in this church the fact of the burial, December 13, 1758, in St. Martin's Churchyard of Mr. Isaac le Sturgeon, the Lecteur at Spring Gardens to 1755, rather confirms the idea that there were no Huguenot burials to that date north of the Thames except in the parish churchyards, for, had burials in *Les Grecs* been usual at that date, this minister, as connected with the church, would certainly have been buried there. The use of this building in such a way seems the more extraordinary, when it is remembered that it was merely rented on lease, and it would seem as if, taking the above fact into account, these burials did not begin until the latter part of the century. It may be, also, that from this we have the reason for the burial of the Baptist minister later in 1833, a rather unusual course for that particular sect to adopt,¹ although in this case they were the absolute owners.

There was nothing irregular in using the church for burials. The Greek Church would have had this right in common with other churches at the time, and it can be presumed this right would continue so long as the church existed, until forbidden by the Acts passed about 1852.

The only Register of *Les Grecs* at Somerset House existing, excepting an early Greek one in the possession of the Russian Church, covers the period 1703 to 1731, and includes merely baptisms and marriages, so that there is no information as to any burials in this church, if made, at that date.

The mystery will continue, therefore, until the discovery of some additional volume recording the burials, hidden away possibly in private possession. Meantime the remains have been removed to Hanwell by the London County Council, and a stone erected at the place of their re-burial.

And so concludes the curiously polyglot history of this old church, erected in Soho fields for his compatriots by a Greek, later for over a century a Huguenot Church, terminating its existence in essentially an alien quarter, passing during its life of two centuries and a half from the wealthy and fashionable to the poorer class, and, excluding a period of

¹ Incidentally the Baptist Chapel in Hog Lane, Spitalfields, was so used, the bodies being removed on the sale to the old Great Eastern Railway on its extension to Liverpool Street.

thirty years, during the whole of that time faithful to the ritual, doctrines and teaching of the English Church.

APPENDIX.

- I. Broadside of the Metropolitan, Bishop of Samos.
- II. Summary of Will of Andrew Girardot de Chancourt, buried in 'Les Grecs.'
- III. Summary of Will of Andrew Girardot of Putney, a relative.

I.

'From the Archbishop of the Isle of Samos in Greece. An account of his building the Grecian Church in So-hoe Fields and the disposal thereof by the Masters of the Parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields.¹

'In the year 1676 I came into England with intentions to publish a book in print called *Anthologion*, for the use of the Eastern Greek Church, but finding they had no place allotted for the exercise of our religion, but that some persons of our country, Daniel Bulgaris, a priest, and others who had earnestly endeavoured to get one builded, and in order thereunto had obtained his Majesties gracious grant for the same two years before my arrival:² but wanting means, methods, and interest to proceed to the accomplishing this their purpose, they desired me to take the business upon me, in which, though some difficulties appeared unsuitable to my function, yet, in piety to the church, and to promote the exercise of the divine service thereof, I undertook the charge and proceeded therein as followeth, vizt.:

'I first applied myself to the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of London, to acquaint him therewith, and his Lordship did so far approve thereof, that he promised to speak to the other Bishops and other gentlemen to bestow their benevolent contributions towards the building the said church. Next I applied myself to Dr. Barebone, who was then concerned in building in So-hoe fields. He, as soon as he was acquainted with my design, promised to give me a piece of ground, and to build the foundation at his own charge: thereupon I went again to his said Lordship and telling him thereof, he promised to give a piece of ground himself and sent one Mr.

¹ Brit. Mus., 816, m. 9, last folio.

² 1674.

Thrift to me and marked out the ground.¹ Thereupon I went to His Majesty the Duke of York and most of the Nobility and Clergy, who were pleased to contribute freely to the building, there being gathered both in the City and Country fifteen hundred pounds. I began the foundation at my own charge and as I received the contributions I went on, and expended thereon, as may appear by the workmen's receipts eight hundred pounds : and the remainder of the money was expended in charges, servants' wages and horse hire in going about the country and in my maintenance for these six years last past.

'After some time the church being found inconveniently situated, being too remote from the abodes of most of the Grecians (dwelling chiefly in the farthest parts of the City) it was upon mature consideration thought fit to be sold, another to be builded in a more convenient place ; whereupon I applied myself again to his lordship the Bishop of London, who was pleased to tell me, that when the said church was sold, his lordship would give his grant and title for the building of another. Thereupon I endeavoured to sell it, and finding two persons that would buy the same, the Lord Bishop would not consent thereto, lest the party should make a meeting-house thereof. Thereupon I went to the doctor of St. Martin's, who proposing it to the parish, they consented before the said Lord Bishop, to let it be apprais'd by two able workmen. The church was accordingly viewed, and rated to be worth 62*l*. The parish proffered 168*l*., alleging the ground was theirs and not the bishop's. This agreement falling off, I found out others who proffered 62*l*. more than the parish had done, which they of the parish coming to understand, they offered 200*l*. which I refusing to take, the Lord Bishop required me to give them the key, which I denying to do, they told me they would take the church without it, as they did accordingly, breaking open the door, and taking possession.

'Hereupon I endeavoured to carry the person who broke open the door before a justice, that I might justify myself : but the

¹ It is generally stated that Barbon gave the ground, and as events proved it would probably have been better if the Metropolitan had accepted his offer. From this, however, it appears the gift was made by the Bishop of London, who certainly at the time had moneys entrusted to him for building churches, though it might well be assumed this was meant for English churches alone. Thrift was the builder of Frith Street adjacent, and would very well have been able at that date to measure the site, which was a bit north of the land Barbon was developing (Newport House). If the Bishop of London gave the ground, his attitude later in telling the Metropolitan to hand over the church to St. Martin's Vestry seems extraordinary. The land, as already mentioned, formed part of the dower of Queen Henrietta Maria, who, it was believed, furnished the money in the Bishop's hands.

parish not permitting him to go, I went myself, but not finding the justice I desisted from any further proceeding. This relation I have thought fit to make, that thereby all persons may see I never sold the said church, nor received any sum for the building thereof.

'London. Printed for A. F. 1682.'

II.

Andrew Girardot de Chancourt by his Will, dated 7th August 1773, bequeathed £200 and an annuity of the same amount to both Mrs. Eleanor Girardot de Chancourt, *his sister-in-law*, and Mrs. Priscilla Stamp; to his servant, Jaques Manuary, a legacy of £100 and his clothes and wearing apparel; £500 to the Church of Les Grecs for the poor; £100 to his Executors John Francis Maximil Cajat, of Louth, Linc., and Charles Vere Dashwood, of Stamford Hall, Louth, Linc. Residue in trust for Charles and Andrew Samuel, sons of late nephew Andrew Girardot, until attaining 21, with reversion, on failure, to cousin Margaret Magdalen Cajat, wife of J. F. Cajat (one Exor.).

III.

Andrew Girardot of Putney, by his Will, dated 20 July, 1743, (proved 27/4/1754 Pinfold), appointed as Exors. John Girardot of Brewer Street, and Andrew Girardot Buissieres his brother, of New Broad Street, and William Corrigan of Broad Street, with legacy of £100 to each:

bequeathed legacies:

French Church, Threadneedle Street, £100.

La Patente £100.

Wandsworth £50.

Annuity of £50 p.a. to Mary de Roy, wife of Philip of Moorfields, nephew John Girardot of Brewer Street to take her into his house if desired, using this for her care.

To Godsons

Stephen Girardot,

Francis Amonet Grueber,

Andrew Girardot Buissieres,

also to

James Girardot of Greenwich £50

Alexander La Rose, Skipton,

Yorks. £50

Henry Andrews, Faversham,

Kent £50

Residue in fifth shares :

- | | | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------|--|
| $\frac{1}{5}$ th share
in 5 parts. | Grand niece, | 1. Mary Girardot Buissieres, wife
of my Exor. |
| | Grand nephew, | 2. John Reau and Girardot Reau, |
| | | 3. sons of Michel Reau, my
late nephew. |
| | | 4. James Morgue, infant, son of
grand niece Jane Morgue,
daughter of Michel Reau
and widow of Fulcrand
Morgue. |
| | | 5. Mary Albert, dau. late grand
niece Margaret Reau, dau.
Michel Reau and wife of
Jacob Albert. |
| $\frac{1}{5}$ th share
in 6 parts. | | 1. Paul Girardot of Paris, eldest son of late sister
Jeanne Girardot de Chancourt. |
| | | 2. Repres. in English law of late James G., another
son of late sister, Jeanne Girardot de
Chancourt. |
| | | 3. Daniel Girardot de Vermeneux of Paris. |
| | | 4. John G. of Brewer St. |
| | | 5. Andrew G. Buissieres, another son of late sister,
Jeanne Girardot de Chancourt. |
| | | 6. equally to John Reau, Girardot Reau,
James Morgue and Mary Albert. |
| $\frac{1}{5}$ th share
in 2 parts. | $\frac{1}{2}$ to | Marguerite Magdelene Stemple, daughter of
Peter Stemple, late son of my sister
Marguerite Stemple. |
| | $\frac{1}{2}$ to | John Girardot de Chancourt,
John Paul de Girardot Chancourt,
Andrew Girardot de Chancourt,
the 3 grandsons of my late 3rd sister
Marguerite Stemple. |
| | $\frac{1}{5}$ th share. | John Girardot of Brewer Street and Jane, his wife,
for life with appointment in favour of issue. |
| $\frac{1}{5}$ th share. | | Louisa Girardot Foissin of Paris.
Codicil 16 Oct. 1748 revokes this, she having
died, and bequeaths to her 4 children. |

Protestant Friends of the Abbé Prévost.

BY CLAIRE ELIANE ENGEL.

FOR about two centuries, literary critics have discussed Prévost's works : or perhaps, more precisely, they have written copious commentaries on *Manon Lescaut*, leaving the other novels on the shelves where they had been relegated at the end of the eighteenth century, after having been widely read for more than fifty years. When you take them down and peruse them, you discover, amidst many other things, that Prévost has been deeply impressed by Protestantism, almost to the point of becoming a proselyte himself. A few of his enemies even hinted that he did actually become one. Yet none of his contemporaries but Jean-Jacques Rousseau¹ ever noticed this turn of mind, though it is most obvious in *Histoire de M. de Cleveland*, *Le Doyen de Killerine* and *Les Campagnes Philosophiques de M. de Montcal*. It may partly account for the neglect into which those novels have fallen during the whole of the nineteenth century.

When ignoring this surprising interest for an heretical religion, Prévost's career, though far from respectable, kept almost within the limits of Roman Catholic orthodoxy. He was born in 1697 in Hesdin (Picardy). When he was sixteen he decided, or his parents decided for him, that he was to be a priest, and he entered the Jesuit seminary of La Flèche. A year later he ran away, enlisted in the army, ran away again and wasn't heard of for three whole years. He reappeared, wanted to re-enter his convent and, as the Jesuits wouldn't have him any more, went to the Benedictines and settled down into the branch of St.-Maur. He became a priest and was sent to several convents, the last of which was St.-Germain des Prés,

¹ *Remarques sur les observations de M. de Malesherbes, Correspondance générale*, T. VI.

in Paris. He was a brilliant preacher, a scholar and a contributor to the *Gallia Christiana*, the Benedictine encyclopaedia. Eventually, he wrote his first novel, the beginning of the *Mémoires et Aventures d'un Homme de Qualité*, a very profane work. In 1728, disagreeing with his superior, Dom Clément de la Rüe, he ran away, escaped to England to avoid imprisonment and for six years led a most eventful and far from edifying life in several Protestant countries. Then he returned to France, and re-entered a Benedictine monastery after some kind of penance. Later, he was appointed chaplain to the Prince de Conti and to his death, in 1763, led a life which was not perfectly free from scandals, sometimes in Paris or Chantilly, sometimes in exile in Germany, Belgium or Holland, always writing novels. Yet, as he was a monk and a priest, most of his biographers have tried to prove he was a thoroughly appealing and perfectly respectable man, one of the redeeming aspects of his character being his constantly sincere piety.

I have followed a different line, after having studied his life and works. I have no doubt about his being *not* respectable ; I cannot ascertain that he was ever sincere or pious, but he deserves a careful study, as he is the first outstanding French writer who was interested in the life of the French refugees in England and who mentioned them at great length in his novels. In an article I published in 1934 in the *Bulletin de la Société de l'Histoire du Protestantisme Français* I tried to show his attitude towards Protestantism. Now, I will endeavour to make out which members of the French Protestant society he knew.

Prévost never gave precise details on that subject, for very obvious reasons. Besides, through constant bad luck, most of his letters and all his MSS. have been destroyed or lost in some inaccessible uncatalogued archives. None of the very few letters which are still extant mentions his Protestant friends. All that can be known about them must be gathered from his novels, the literary newspaper he edited for seven years, *Le Pour et Contre*, and a few contemporary notices or documents.

Prévost arrived in London at the end of October 1728 ; he dropped his ecclesiastical title of 'abbot' and looked for employment. Miss Mysie Robertson, in her masterful preface

to her edition of the *Homme de Qualité*,¹ brought forward the fact that he became the tutor of Francis Eyles, only son of Sir John Eyles, M.P. for the City of London and Vice-Governor of the South Sea Company : a most satisfactory position. Prévost quickly succeeded in mastering English and got a fairly extensive knowledge of English literature and history. He was coached by people who knew both French and English well : French refugees, very likely. In 1730 he left England for Holland. There, he led a squalid life, slaving away to do any odd job for booksellers. He wrote several novels, among them *Manon*, and got acquainted with a notorious woman, Lenki Eckhardt, who became his mistress. She spent his money with so much speed and extravagance that, early in 1733, he had to run away from his creditors and take shelter in England. Lenki came over with him, and the same life went on in London. It could not last very long. In December 1733, Prévost, who was terribly short of money, forged the signature of a promissory letter. The crime was detected and he was sent to the Gatehouse Prison, Westminster.² Thanks to a powerful, though mysterious, protection he was discharged and, for several months, nothing was known of him. At the end of 1734 he went back to France.

When he had just run away from Holland, a literary critic, Bruzen de la Martinière, wrote to Desmaiseaux to inform him of Prévost's behaviour. The style of the letter suggests Desmaiseaux already knew Prévost. A few months later, a visitor met him at Desmaiseaux'. He couldn't have found a better representative of Huguenot society. Desmaiseaux was a historian, a literary critic, a philosopher ; he knew every scholar of mark in Europe, had been acquainted with Leibnitz and was a personal friend of Sir Hans Sloane. In an undated letter kept in the British Museum, he writes to Sir Hans : ' J'ai l'honneur d'être connu de Sir Berkeley Lucy et de Messieurs Pujolas, Silvestre, Buillière, de Moivre, Fatio et de quelques autres membres.' ³ Fellows of the Royal Society, of course.

In 1711, Desmaiseaux wrote to Sir Hans Sloane, to tell him he was editing Bayle's correspondence : could he go through

¹ Paris, 1927.

² This has been discovered by Miss Robertson.

³ British Museum MSS., Sloane 4058, f. 233.

the letters kept in the Royal Society's archives ? ¹ The four volumes of *Lettres choisies* were published in 1714 in Rotterdam. Now, one of them ² is addressed to Jean de Bayze, who was living in Dublin. The letter, dated September 1, 1705, runs thus :

‘ Depuis qu’une gazette flamande m’eut appris que M. de Moncal avait perdu une jambe à Gibraltar après s’être signalé en repoussant les assiégeants, je ne cessai de m’informer des suites, car je craignais qu’une blessure de cette conséquence ne devint mortelle, ce qui m’aurait extrêmement affligé, tant à cause de l’estime que j’ai pour son mérite qu’à cause de l’intérêt de son aimable épouse. Vous pouvez juger, par là, Monsieur, de la joie que j’ai eue en apprenant la justice qui a été rendue à ses services par la reine d’Angleterre. Je vous en félicite de tout mon cœur, et je vous supplie de lui en faire mes compliments, aussi bien qu’à Madame sa femme.’

Desmaiseaux added two footnotes : ‘ (Mme de Moncal) est la fille de M. de Bayze,’ and ‘ M. de Moncal est présentement (1711) brigadier de l’armée du roi de Portugal.’

Now, in 1741, Prévost published *Les Campagnes Philosophiques ou Mémoires de M. de Montcal, pour servir à l’histoire de la guerre d’Irlande*. The hero of the book is a French officer who left France after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, fled to England, enlisted in one of the Huguenot regiments, eventually becoming Schomberg’s aide-de-camp. He fought in the Boyne, Aughrim, Athlone, became a brigadier-general though he had lost an arm, and died in 1729. Towards 1690 he married a countrywoman of his, also a refugee. This sounds like a bare summing-up of M. de Moncal’s real career, and I take the novel as a sort of ‘ biographie romancée ’ of the man whom Desmaiseaux and Bayle knew. He is not an outstanding character in English history ; his name, as far as I know, is not mentioned anywhere but in Dumont de Bostaquet’s *Mémoires*, which were not published before the end of the nineteenth century, and in State Papers. Neither Rapin de Thoyras, nor the anonymous author of *La conduite du Comte de Galloway en Espagne et en Portugal* ³ seems to know him, though he fought in Ireland and went to Spain and Portugal with Lord

¹ British Museum MSS., Sloane 4042, f. 288 and 303.

² Letter No. ccxxxi.

³ Rotterdam, 1711.

Galway. Yet, it is possible to gather the main lines of his biography. He was of old French Protestant stock ; ancestors of his had fought under Henri de Navarre and had had castles destroyed by Ligueurs. He was one of the nine children of Pierre d'Avessens, seigneur de Moncal, and one of his successive wives, Marie de Coras or Esther d'Escorbiac. His Christian name was Marc-Antoine and he was born near Castres, in Réalmont, probably. At any rate, he lived there. During the Dragonnades, several members of his family became Roman Catholics—very bad ones, according to contemporary documents. At the time of the Revocation, Marc-Antoine and two of his elder brothers, André and Joseph, fled to Holland, forsaking their country, their family, and their estates to keep their religion. They were taken into the Dutch army, the two elder being ‘ officiers sortis du service de France ’ respectively as lieutenant and cornet, Marc-Antoine, who was much younger, as a cadet. When William of Orange came over to England in 1688, the three brothers sailed with him and later received commissions in the Huguenot regiments. Marc-Antoine d'Avessens de Moncal was made a lieutenant, then a captain in Cambon's regiment, fought in the Irish campaign and in 1693 became Cambon's aide-de-camp. He was promoted captain in 1692, major in 1693, lieutenant-colonel in 1702 in Lord Barrymore's regiment. In February 1700 he had married Magdelaine de Bajze in Dublin. He was sent to Gibraltar in 1702, was badly wounded during the siege and lost a leg. Yet he remained in the army and was promoted colonel in 1709 and brigadier-general in 1711. He died in Dublin in 1729.¹

Prévost's story keeps the main lines of what is known of Moncal's biography. As the abbot could not have access to the various archives where I collected the documents I make use of,

¹ The facts of this skeleton of a biography have been very difficult to collect ; for instance, I am still unable to say when M. was born. I have been constantly helped by Mr. M. S. Giuseppi, Mr. T. P. Le Fanu, Mr. Noel Blakiston, an Assistant Keeper of the Public Records, Mme. L. Marchand, M. P. Dottin, M. P. Bayaud, archiviste du Tarn, M. R. Granier, Professor Gallas. Moncal is mentioned in four modern works : Agnew, Dalton's *Commission registers*, H. de France, *Les Montalbanais et le Refuge*, G. Dumons, *Réfugiés du pays castrais* (not very reliable), and various Calendars of State Papers. My other documents come from the Archives du Tarn, de l'Hérault, de la Haute-Garonne, the Cabinet des Titres, the registers of St. Andrew, Dublin, the Archives Wallonnes of Leyde and the archives of the Dutch War Office.

it seems likely he got his facts from Desmaiseaux or from Moncal himself: the General was still alive when Prévost came for the first time to England and, though he lived in Dublin, he sometimes went to London. His son was born there in 1705 and, for instance, he had signed a baptism register in the French Church of Hungerford Market in May 1723 (Hug. Soc. Publications, XXXI, 22). It would not be very strange if he had met Prévost: they had a mutual friend.

In 1736, a small volume was published at the Hague, *Histoire d'un Voyage littéraire fait en 1733 en France, en Angleterre et en Hollande*. It was written by Charles-Etienne Jordan, a young clergyman, the son of a French refugee in Germany. He was born in 1700 in Berlin, had studied divinity in Geneva and had been consecrated to the ministry in 1725; he was the pastor of the French church of Prentzlau, in Brandenburg. He was planning to publish Leibnitz's correspondence, but he didn't care to undertake this heavy work without a collaborator, and he asked Louis Bourguet to help him. They collected more than 400 letters, 250 of which deal with mathematics and philosophy,¹ but, for some reason, they gave up their attempt.

This Louis Bourguet was quite an eminent man. He was of French origin too; he was born in Nîmes and he always retained a vivid recollection of the Dragonnades, though he was a mere boy at that time. After the Revocation, his family fled to Zürich. Later, he settled in Neuchâtel. He became a linguist and was a specialist of Hebrew and Chaldean, not to mention Greek and Latin. Among his papers are many notes about other difficult languages, such as Etruscan, Siamese and Chinese. He was enjoying a world-wide fame and was a friend of Sir Hans Sloane.

When Charles-Etienne Jordan planned his journey to England, he wrote to Bourguet from Strasbourg, on May 15, 1733:

'Si vous pouvez, Monsieur, me donner quelques lettres de recommandation pour les savants de Paris ou d'Angleterre, vous me

¹ L. Bourguet, 'Lettres au Président Bouhier,' copie de L. Jorry, Bibliothèque de Neuchâtel (MSS. Bourguet). Most of his papers are kept in this library.

feriez plaisir, surtout pour M. Des Maiseaux que je voudrais voir à Londres.' ¹

In the margin, Bourguet wrote : ' Le 15 Juin, j'ai envoyé une lettre . . . pour M. Des Maiseaux, à Londres.' This introduction duly reached Jordan, who called on Desmaiseaux, and there he met the Abbé Prévost. He describes him in his *Voyage Littéraire* :

' Je trouvai . . . M. Prévost d'Exiles.² C'est un homme fin qui jouit de la connaissance des belles-lettres, celle de la théologie, de l'histoire et de la philosophie. Il a de l'esprit infiniment et surtout cet esprit de développement si nécessaire dans les matières métaphysiques. Tout le monde connaît les agréments de son style. Je ne parlerai point de sa conduite, ni d'une action criminelle dont il s'est rendu coupable à Londres. Cela ne me regarde point. J'eus une conversation fort agréable avec M. Prévost que l'on trouve tous les jours plus aimable, plus savant et spirituel. Il travaille à l'état des sciences en Europe. Il est très capable de réussir dans un pareil ouvrage et de nous donner une belle histoire revêtue de tous les agréments de la diction.' ³

They were certainly pleased with each other, though Jordan was slightly surprised by the strange work Prévost was undertaking. Of course, this ' Histoire des Sciences ' has never been published. Three years later, Jordan published his *Voyage Littéraire* and Prévost reviewed it in *Le Pour et Contre* ⁴ with great courtesy : he admitted Jordan had some talent, and added : ' J'oublie si l'auteur se souvient de m'avoir vu à Londres.'

Jordan met Prévost during the summer of 1733. Early in December, Prévost was put into prison for forgery, released, and then nothing is known about him for a period of ten months.

I am going to venture what may be a very rash hypothesis. I am under the impression that I have succeeded in tracing him down to Neuchâtel and then back to London under an assumed name.

¹ Lettres de Jordan à Bourguet, MSS. de Bourguet, Neuchâtel.

² Francois-Antoine Prévost took the title of ' d'Exiles ' : it was the name of a family estate.

³ Pp. 148 and 169.

⁴ 1736, No. 85.

Here are the facts. In the Neuchâtel Archives I have found the following entry ¹:

‘Du 15 Mars 1734, en conseil extraordinaire. Président : Jean Frédéric Brun, maître-bourgeois en chef. Accordé, après avoir vu l’attestation de M. Osterwald, notre pasteur, de la droiture, sagesse et probité du Sieur Nicolas Estevenon,² de Salins en Franche-Comté, membre de la Congrégation de St.-Maur, lequel veut faire le voyage d’Angleterre pour aller se perfectionner dans les connaissances de notre sainte Religion, qu’il veut embrasser, et après avoir vu les soins et les peines qu’il s’est donnés pour enseigner la langue hébraïque à nos jeunes proposants, le conseil lui accorde agréablement quatre mirlitons.’ ³

Two days later, Laurent Garcin writes an introduction letter to Sir Hans Sloane. Garcin was a refugee from Grenoble. He was fifty-one at the time, a great traveller and a naturalist. He had visited India three times. He was a Fellow of the Royal Society and a Correspondent of the French Academy of Sciences. In his letter to Sir Hans Sloane,⁴ he explained that Estève, of the St-Maur Benedictines, comes from an excellent family ; he has many fine qualities and he is a great scholar :

‘Il est sorti de France parce qu’il a refusé de rétracter son appel de la Constitution Unigenitus. Il a dû échapper avec assez de précipitation à la poursuite qui était prête d’éclater sur sa personne. Il a passé l’hiver ici, depuis cette sortie, s’y étant fait connaître de toutes les personnes les plus distinguées et d’une manière la plus édifiante et la plus honorable qu’on puisse attendre du vrai mérite.’

He has taught Hebrew : ‘Il est un prodige dans cette langue.’ He is protected by Osterwald, who testifies of ‘la sincérité de ses intentions et le fond qu’on peut faire sur sa probité.’ Money has been collected for him, as he is penniless ; he had to leave in France ‘ses biens, ses parents et ses bénéfices.’ He is now going to England to ‘chercher la vérité.’ Garcin hopes Sir Hans Sloane will be able to help so remarkable a man. The whole letter corroborates all the statements of the Town Hall entry. Of course, Osterwald is Jean-Frédéric Osterwald, divine and translator of the Bible.

¹ Manuel du Conseil Générale, No. 16.

² Local form of the name ‘Estève.’

³ Name for a local gold coin.

⁴ British Museum, Sloane Papers, SI, 4053, f. 183.

Libris quos ad me miseris Excellentissime Sermo ne tandem
accepi, iterum gratias ago Tibi maximas. Non est quod
Tibi nunc magis sine morosus cupere Epistolae Labori

213

185.

Sermo. Nicolao de Venon Congregationis Dominici Praesbitero.
Regiae Academiæ Turrigalensis Doctore, quem Tibi
grammaticae commendatum velim, Librorum aliorum Catalogum
hacidi. Et libris emet. Fraterque meus charissimus Solvet.
Brevis, roborante, in publicum prodibit Alphabeticum Etymum
cum annotatione mea. Et tunc ad Beatam Mikam ut
aliquid modo meam testari possim gratitudinem. His
veris Veris Simplissime. Dominusque Eti Servet Dominus Omnium.
In eo unum de modis facit. Non me porro favore dignare.

Lacian. Vescom. Relictorum

An. 15. Martij 1734.

BOURGUET'S LETTER TO SIR HANS SLOANE.

Garcin's letter was handed to Sir Hans together with another one, dictated in Latin by Louis Bourguet on March 18.¹ After polite remarks to the 'Vir Celeberrimus Doctissimus Excellentissimus atque Amplissimus' to whom he is writing, Bourguet goes on and introduces the bearer of his message: 'Hujusce epistolae latori Dno. Nicolao Estevenon Congregationis D. Mauri Praesbitero, S. S. Theologiae Academiae Burdigalensis doctori, quem Tibi quammaxime commendatum velim, librorum aliorum catalogum tradidi.' Both letters are now among the Sloane Papers.

Now, one thing is certain: no Nicolas Estève was ever a member of the St-Maur Benedictines. No monk of that name had to leave France after the discussions on the Unigenitus Bull, in 1733. Exhaustive researches have been undertaken for me in the Institut Catholique of Paris and in several Benedictine abbeys. Finally, I wrote to Dom Jacques Mercier, in the Abbey of Ste-Marie de Paris, who is a specialist in the St-Maur archives; and his answer to my letter is so useful and precise that I will just quote it:

'Neither in the *Matricule* of the monks of the St-Maur congregation, nor in the numerous memoirs on the Affaire des Appelants could I find the name of Dom Estève. The index in which Dom Dubourg kept the curriculum of all the monks of the congregation has no card under this name. The *Mémoires de Dom Faure* (1765) states that the Chapter General of 1733 ejected a few "appelants": Dom Estève is not mentioned. Neither is there anything about him in the acts of the Superior General, Dom Hervé Ménard, who was elected in 1733 and who died in 1735.'

After the Chapter-General of Marmoutiers, seven monks were exiled.² Exiled Benedictines living in Protestant countries couldn't be very numerous then. One of them is well known: Dom Gerberon, who lived in Holland. Dom Nicolas Estève is not among the six others.

There is just one possible conclusion: 'Estève is an assumed name. My idea is, the man was Prévost himself. The author of *Manon Lescaut* had also been compelled to leave France in haste, forsaking 'ses parents et ses bénéfices,' according to Garcin's sentence; 'Je n'ai pas même emporté mes habits,'

¹ British Museum, Sloane Papers, S1, 4053, f. 184.

² This reference was given to me by Dom J. Mercier.

Prévost wrote to Dom C. de la Rüe ; there was a warrant issued to arrest him. His hurried flight took place in October 1728, not September 1733, but circumstances were identical. Did Prévost know Hebrew ? Few monks did, but Dom Mercier told me that Benedictine monks, at that time, were transcribing some texts written by Church Fathers and that Hebrew was necessary for that kind of work. 'Estève,' according to Garcin and the official entry of Neuchâtel, seems to be on the point of becoming a proselyte. Now, Prévost was on most friendly terms with Protestants, both in England and in Holland. According to a passage of *Cleveland* written early in 1732,¹ he seems to have really contemplated conversion. All his enemies said later he *had* become a Protestant. As for the title of 'Doctor of Divinity of the Academy of Bordeaux' Bourguet gives him, I just take it as part of his assumed identity.

How does this hitherto unknown journey to Switzerland fit into what is known of Prévost's biography ? He was discharged from the Gatehouse Prison, in London, on December 18, 1733. He probably thought the ground was too hot for him in England and he left the country. He couldn't go to France or to any Roman Catholic country : when caught, runaway monks were put into prison. Holland was barred to him : he had creditors there. There was but one partially French-speaking country left : Switzerland. He may have heard of Neuchâtel through Charles-Etienne Jordan. The city, though small, was rich, and there was some chance for a scholar like Prévost to meet other scholars and earn his living by teaching something. Jordan may have said, too, his friends Bourguet, Garcin, Osterwald were on the publishing staff of the *Mercure Suisse*, a prosperous and very high-brow newspaper. One fact is constant : from 1734 to 1740, Prévost was a contributor to the *Mercure*.

So that my hypothesis runs thus : Prévost arrived in Neuchâtel early in January 1734, under this name of Estève, pretending he was an exiled monk, and he lived there for three or four months. Osterwald, who had many Roman Catholic friends in France, and had been acquainted with Bossuet, was *the* man to help a destitute monk. Prévost-Estève made an

¹ *Cleveland*, London, 1777 vol. 6, T. iii, pp. 201 and fol.

Provinciales, Il est injuste que les Jesuites en fournissent
toujours la matiere, et vous Ingeriez si de réciprocité dans ce
style là. Je compte Mon respectueux Pere que sans en venir
à ces extrémités qui ne feroient plaisir ni à vous ni à
moi, vous voudrez bien consentir au changement de ma
condition. vous avez reçu si respectueusement la Contribution
que Je ne scaurois douter que vous ne sachiez de même
un bref qui vient de la même source. faites moi la grace
de m'adresser un mot à Amiens sous cette simple adresse;
à M. Prévost pour prendre à la poste; ou si vous aime-
riez mieux, prenez la peine d'adresser votre lettre à M.
d'Origny grand Penitencier et chanoine, mon parent,
qui voudra bien me la remettre. Vous n'ignorez pas
d'ailleurs le port et non obtenu. J'ai l'honneur d'être
avec bien du respect

Mon respectueux Pere

Lundi 18^e 8^{te}

Votre très humble

Je ne serois pas qu'on se plaigne de moi: obéissant serviteur
de la manière dont je suis sorti
de ce germain. Je n'ai pas même
emporté mes habits. un honnête homme doit s'être toujours dans les
bagatelles. vous m'avez entretenu pendant huit ans; Je vous ai
bien servi: ainsi autant reçu autant payé.

excellent impression on everybody: he always did at first, when Lenki or other similar persons were not about. Then, he wanted to go back to England, but as he wanted to keep a veil drawn over the forgery business, he never mentioned his previous journeys to London and asked for letters of introduction under his assumed name.

He actually went to London, delivered the letters, met Sir Hans Sloane, and then vanished into nothingness till the month of October 1734, when it is known he went back to France and was reconciled with his order.

I know the weak point of my theory: I have not given a definite proof that Prévost was Estève and vice versa. Now here follows one, perhaps—as far as handwritings can prove anything of that sort.

Very few letters of Prévost have come down to us. Yet, one of them is kept in the *Bibliothèque Nationale* in Paris.¹ It was the one Prévost wrote on October 18, 1728, to Dom Clément de la Rüe. It is a most virulent letter, both witty and perfidious, written at great speed, as Prévost was in a hurry to leave Paris and France. When this letter is put side by side with the Latin epistle Bourguet dictated on March 18, 1734, one cannot help being struck by the great similitude of the handwritings. Of course, the latter is penned slowly and with great care. Still, figures, strokes of pen to underline some words, capital P's and M's, double s's, p's, t's, d's, f's are identical. In both texts, x's and t's are written in two different ways. Words are separated after o's, d's and m's. In both texts, lines climb up to the right of the paper. Accents on French words or Latin ablatives are identical. I can see but one explanation: Dom Nicolas Estève, Bourguet's secretary, is François-Antoine Prévost.

Could any of my readers suggest another solution? I would welcome it. And I would welcome, too, any information about 'Estève'—what he did in England, and people he knew. I wonder whether it is impossible to discover more about Estève and Prévost, or rather Estève-Prévost.

¹ MSS. Picardie, vol. 130, f. 54, 55.

Reviews of Books and Additions to the Library.

L'INFLUENCE DES HUGUENOTS FRANÇAIS EN IRLANDE AUX XVII ET XVIII SIÈCLES. BY ALBERT CARRÉ, PARIS, 1937.

DR. CARRÉ is to be congratulated on producing a very readable book written from a rather novel point of view. As he remarks in his preface, those who have written before him of the Huguenots who took refuge in Ireland after the Revocation have been concerned more with family history than with the general effects of that movement. French writers have deplored the loss which forced emigration entailed on France, but the benefits which it conferred on other lands have not always been fully recognised. The rise and progress of industries are topics which are only beginning to take their proper place in popular history.

It is natural that a Frenchman living in Belfast should feel pride in the thought that it owes its importance and prosperity in a great measure to one of his compatriots. The idea of a linen industry in the North of Ireland did not originate with Louis Crommelin, but it was he who established it on a secure commercial basis. Dr. Carré, by a judicious use of an ample bibliography, has given in Chapter III of his book a striking account of Crommelin's work and its developments and some valuable details regarding the more obscure history of the silk-weaving and poplin industry in Dublin and its promoter David La Touche, the refugee officer who founded a famous bank and a distinguished family, but it is a pity that he has accepted the picturesque but impossible legend that the refugees set up their looms in the crypt of St. Patrick's Cathedral. There is no such crypt.

The chapter which deals with these matters and with the French goldsmiths of Dublin and Cork is perhaps the most important in the book, if only because it follows a more untrodden path than those which tell of King William's Irish

campaign, of the French regiments which fought at the Boyne and of the King's arrival in Dublin. It may be observed that it was in the Cathedral itself and not in the French Chapel that King William attended the Thanksgiving Service at which William King preached.

The story of the Huguenot regiments is full of interest not only for their achievements in war, but on account of the influence exercised by their veterans in retirement. The twenty-five unhappy years which preceded the Revocation had driven many refugees to Ireland, and the establishment of the industries already referred to brought over a valuable accession of foreign artisans and craftsmen, but it was the fact that some six hundred French officers were granted pensions on the Irish Establishment, involving residence in Ireland, and were followed by their relations, for the most part people of birth and education, and by a number of exiled ministers, which enabled the refugees almost from the first to take a notable part in the learned professions and in the social life of the capital. Dr. Carré rightly emphasises the educational importance of Droz's *Literary Journal*, edited and published by one of these ministers, and of Dr. Gast's school, where, according to Bishop Stock, French was taught to perfection ; but the refugees who had the greatest influence on education were those of Portarlington. The life there had no attraction for men impelled to activity by ambition or poverty ; it appealed to those who loved a country life and had been able to realise some small part of their property. There were a few persons of high rank in the colony, but it was for the most part composed of country gentlemen who had, up to the time of their exile, lived in their own villages and represented their Protestant tenantry at consistories and synods. They remained French in all their ways, and their houses and gardens bore witness to their origin. It is not therefore surprising that the little town became well known for the opportunities which it afforded to those who regarded a thorough knowledge of French as an essential part of a liberal education.

Dr. Carré touches rather lightly on the religious aspect of the immigration, but points out that the relations of the newcomers who conformed to the Church of Ireland and those who

did not were always cordial. The first refugees had no choice in this matter ; public opinion did not allow effect to be given to Ormonde's promise of toleration or to the proviso in their favour inserted in the Act of Uniformity, but a little later gratitude for their services under King William caused them to be exempted from the penalties of non-conformity. Ruvigny, who knew the inner history of the Revocation, despaired of a return to France. Bouhériau, most learned and respected of the refugees, joined him as an advocate of conformity, and many French ministers accepted re-ordination and devoted their learning and eloquence to the service of the Irish Church ; but there were among the refugees many who looked for the re-establishment of their religion in their own country, and Dr. Carré quotes a letter in which this was held out as the probable result of a successful campaign in Ireland. Such persons naturally preferred to adhere to their accustomed form of worship. The two parties differed in outlook rather than in doctrine. The characteristic French psalm-singing was common to both, and both died out when French became a foreign language to the grandchildren of the refugees, who nevertheless, though merged in the general population, retained and handed on to their descendants a proud memory of their origin.

T. P. LE F.

MEN OF THE MIDI.

WE are glad to welcome to the Library, as the gift of Mr. Herbert Gaussen, a little book with the above title published a year or two ago, which fulfils in a happy manner a threefold purpose—as a graceful memorial to his sister the late Miss Alice Gaussen, upon whose researches and notes the work is founded, as a study of the changing conditions of life in the South of France from early Christian times to the seventeenth century, and as a chronicle of the family of Gausselin, afterwards Gaussen, members of the earlier generations of which were intimately connected as Seigneurs of Lunel with the history of this district. The first part of the book is much more than a family chronicle and forms a most readable historical sketch of the Midi and its people, aptly illustrated by a few reproductions of well-chosen engravings. The second part contains extracts from journals and other writings of various members of the family.

Some of these, from the Journal of Louis Gaussen, pastor of Geneva, deal with the interesting period of 1806–1822, during which he came into contact with many notable personalities. Of the English generally he writes that they are ‘reserved and buttoned up to their foreheads.’ Madame de Stael he describes as ‘very candid and truthful,’ and he reports that he found Sir Samuel Romilly’s conversation ‘full of interest.’ Among other extracts from letters, etc., which may be mentioned are some written by the Chevalier de Gaussen, chargé d’affaires at the Court of Berlin from 1774 to 1782, which draw a picture of the Prussian capital of those days and throw light upon Frederick the Great and his Court. A full pedigree of the family is given at the end of the book. A worthy tribute to Miss Gaussen and her work is contained in a Preface by the Very Rev. Dean Inge, and Mrs. Inge contributes a bibliography.

THE FAMILY OF NICOLAS.

A RECENT addition to the Library has been made by Mr. George Brick Smith of Virginia, U.S.A., who has presented to it a typescript copy of papers relating to Lewis Nicolas, Brigadier-General in Washington’s army, and his descendants.

The Nicolas family derived from William Nicolas, Mayor of Rochelle in the beginning of the fourteenth century. Early in their history they became members of the Reformed Religion and at the end of the seventeenth century Jean Nicolas migrated to England with the Marquis de Ruvigny and became one of the chief landholders in the latter’s military colony in Portarlington. His grandson, Lewis, who was born in Dublin in 1717, forms the subject of the monograph.

Lewis Nicolas sailed from Ireland for Philadelphia in the spring of 1766. He served in the Pennsylvanian Militia and later obtained the rank of Brigadier-General in the regular army. He died in Alexandria, Virginia, in 1807.

A copy of his will is given by Mr. Brick Smith with genealogies of the Nicolas, Wevill and Cozens families. For any reader seeking to trace these families the monograph will have much of interest. Of more general interest are the transcriptions of the letters that passed between Lewis Nicolas and George Washington regarding a suitable recompense for the troops who had fought through the War of Independence. In these Nicolas wished Congress to grant them a tract of land in the West ‘to be formed into a distinct state under such mode of government as those military who choose to remove

to it may agree on.' 'I own,' he adds, 'I am not that violent admirer of a republican form of government that numbers in this country are,' and he suggests a form of monarchical rather than a republican government for the States. The effect on Washington of these suggestions can be imagined! He assured Nicolas that he must 'view (them) with abhorrence and reprehend (them) with severity,' but to the student of Huguenot history they prove once more that the freedom of thought which drove the Huguenots from France was to be a marked feature of many of their descendants even to the third and fourth generations. A life of this interesting personality, for which Mr. Brick Smith's industry should pave the way, would make attractive reading.

G. L. G.

Société de l'Histoire du Protestantisme Français.

At the Annual General Meeting of the Société de l'Histoire du Protestantisme français, held at Lille on April 2, the Huguenot Society of London was represented by Professor D. Lloyd Savory of the University of Belfast (Fellow), who contributed an address on the ' Industriels Flamands et Picards Réfugiés en Irlande,' dealing particularly with the family of Crommelin, and he was honoured by being elected a Corresponding Member of the French Society.

In his introductory remarks, Professor Savory said :

' Le grand honneur m'est échu cette année de représenter dans cette docte assemblée la Société Huguenote de Londres. En vous apportant son salut fraternel, je ne saurais taire la fierté que je ressens à me trouver parmi vous, et à participer enfin personnellement à une activité que je connais et admire depuis de longues années. Mais déjà j'éprouve autre chose que de la fierté ; votre si cordial accueil m'a vivement touché ; et l'amabilité dont on m'entoure suffirait à me donner du courage, au moment où, après avoir eu le plaisir tranquille de l'auditeur attentif, je dois prendre la parole à mon tour, même si je ne voyais pas autour de moi des amis de vieille date.'

An interesting Address was given by the President, M. de Witt-Guizot, who was in the Chair, and the President of the Société d'Histoire du Protestantisme Belge, Professor Hoyois of Antwerp, also spoke, recalling how the Walloon Reformer Guy de Bray had exercised his ministry at Lille, and announced that the fourth centenary of Marnix de St. Aldegonde would be celebrated at Brussels on July 10. Another speaker was M. le Pasteur Beuzart, who dealt with Louis de Berquin, the translator of Erasmus.

On the following day, a lecture with lantern illustrations was given by M. le Pasteur J. Pannier, on ' Un pionnier de la Réforme dans le Nord, Lefèvre d'Etaples,' and ' Les origines françaises du Protestantisme français.'

Miscellanea.

I.—DAVID BOSANQUET

NOTICE should be drawn to a correction which it has been necessary to make in the Index to Vol. XV of these *Proceedings* at p. 682, where it will be found that David Bosanquet is described as a silk smuggler. On turning to the page of the text referred to, it will be seen that this distinguished *émigré* played no further part in the proceedings against the Huguenot smugglers than to offer himself as a surety for the prisoners released on bail. He is to be identified with the David Bosanquet of Lunell who is mentioned at p. 247 in another article in the same volume.

II.—THE FAMILY OF PILOT.

WITH reference to a review of Mr. F. L. Pielou's book on the family of Leslie of Tarbet, which appeared as the title, 'A Family Record,' in Vol. XV of the *Proceedings*, page 293, Mr. Pielou writes that since the publication of this work he has been carrying out further researches into the origin of his own family, based on information discovered just before the publication of that book, and he now finds that the original form of his name, as shown there, is not correct. It was based on the traditional association of his ancestor with Lord Lifford and the fact that the only name, anything like his own, given in the list of officers of the latter's regiment, by David Agnew, was 'Pilliere,' which was assumed to be a misreading of the signature 'Pillieu' on the actual roll, from which Agnew took his information.

Although his ancestor was helped to escape by Lord Lifford he was not in his regiment, as was assumed. He raised and commanded an independent company, in connexion with the siege of Derry, and afterwards became a lieutenant in Lord Mountjoy's Foot Regiment, from which he drew a pension until the time of his death in 1723. He was Josué Pillot, or Pilot, of Tyrecoger, Queen's County, formerly of Poitou, who appears to have changed to Pilot for probably the same reason as that given by Aloys Joseph Pillot,

of a Frankfort branch of the family, who was created Baron von Pilot-Brynneck. He was descended from a Huguenot scion of the House of Pillot (seigneurs de Chenecey, etc. etc., originally of the ancient Kingdom of Arles, which extended from Basle to Marseilles and formed part of the Roman-Germanic Empire) who settled in Poitou. Two other members of the family fled from Poitou and settled in Dublin, where they left descendants. Lieutenant Josué Pilot had a second son, Josué Pilot, M.D., of Portarlinton, who was a surgeon in Colonel John Batereau's Regiment, the 62nd Foot, and had, by his first wife, Esther Judith de Chizadour de Bette, a younger son, John Benjamin Pilot, who married a daughter of Roger Percival of Templeshambo, co. Wexford, and had an only son, Roger Percival. In John Pilot's generation, or the next, the name was anglicised as 'Pilow' and afterwards changed to 'Pielow' and 'Pielou.'

III.—HUGUENOTS HONOURED IN SWITZERLAND.

Voici nous avons tout quitté et nous l'avons suivi. This was the text chosen on Sunday, June 5, 1938, when the monument of the Refuge was unveiled in the Temple du bas at Neuchâtel. The monument, which represents a Pasteur holding the Bible and a woman with her child, is the work of Mr. Paulo Röthlisberger, a Huguenot artist; it is fittingly placed in the Temple where so many refugees found comfort in the words of the famous Jean Frédéric Ostervald.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY.

Copies of the Society's Publications, as under, may be obtained on application to the Assistant Secretary. They are privately printed, and sold to Fellows of the Society only.

OCTAVO.

Proceedings.	£	s.	d.	Proceedings.	£	s.	d.
Vols. I.-III. (No copies remaining)				Vol. XI., No. 1 . . .	0	7	6
Vol. IV., No. 1 (No copy remaining)				" " 2 . . .	0	7	6
Vol. IV., No. 2 . . .	0	7	6	" " 3 . . .	0	7	6
" " 3 . . .	0	4	0	Vol. XII., " 1 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. V., " 1 . . .	0	7	6	" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2 . . .	0	4	0	" " 3 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	5	0	" " 4 . . .	0	5	0
" " 4 . . .	0	5	0	" " 5 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. VI., " 1 (No copy remaining)				" " 6 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. VI., No. 2 . . .	0	3	0	Vol. XIII., " 1 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	7	6	" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. VII., " 1 . . .	0	7	6	" " 3 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2 . . .	0	3	0	" " 4 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	3	0	" " 5 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. VIII., " 1 . . .	0	3	0	" " 6 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2 . . .	0	3	0	Vol. XIV., " 1 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	3	0	" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
" " 4 . . .	0	7	6	" " 3 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. IX., " 1 . . .	0	7	6	" " 4 . . .	0	9	0
" " 2 . . .	0	7	6	Vol. XV., " 1 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	15	0	" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. X., " 1 . . .	0	7	6	" " 3 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2 (No copy remaining)				" " 4 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. X., No. 3 . . .	0	7	6	The Huguenot War Record, 1914-1919. Reprinted from Pro- ceedings, Vol. XII. . .	0	1	6

QUARTO.

Vol. I.—The Walloons and their Church at Norwich, their History and Register, 1565-1832. 1 vol. in 2 parts. (No copy remaining.)			
Vol. II.—Les Actes des Colloques des Églises Françaises et des Synodes des Églises Étrangères réfugiées en Angleterre, 1581-1654	0	9	0
Vol. III.—Register of the Protestant Church at Guisnes, 1668-1685	1	11	6
Vol. IV.—Registre de l'Église Wallonne de Southampton	0	16	0
Vol. V.—Registre de l'Église de Cantorbéry. Part I.	1	11	6
Vol. V., Part II.	1	11	6
Vol. V., Part III. and Index	1	11	6
Vol. VI.—Despatches of Michele Suriano and Marc' Antonio Barbaro, Venetian Ambassadors at the Court of France, 1560-1563	1	11	6
Vol. VII.—Registers of the French Conformed Churches of St. Patrick and St. Mary, Dublin	1	11	6
Vol. VIII.—Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization for Aliens in England, 1509-1603	1	11	6
Vol. IX.—Register of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London. Vol. I.	1	11	6
Vol. X.—Lists of Aliens Resident in London, Henry VIII to James I. Part I.	1	11	6
Vol. X., Part II.	1	11	6
Vol. X., Part III.	1	11	6
Vol. X., Index	0	16	0

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY.

£ s. d.

Vol. XI.—Register of the French Church of <i>La Patente</i> , Spitalfields, London. (<i>No copy remaining.</i>)			
Vol. XII.—Register of the Dutch Church, Colchester	o	16	o
Vol. XIII.—Register of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London. Vol. II.	1	11	6
Vol. XIV.—Registers of the French Nonconformist Churches, Dublin	1	1	o
Vol. XV.—History of the Walloon and Huguenot Church at Canterbury. (<i>No copy remaining.</i>)			
Vol. XVI.—Register of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London. Vol. III.	1	11	6
Vol. XVII.—Register of the French Church, Thorney	o	16	o
Vol. XVIII.—Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization for Aliens in England and Ireland, 1603–1700	1	11	6
Vol. XIX.—Register of the French Church, Portarlington, Ireland	1	1	o
Vol. XX.—Registers of the French Churches, Bristol, Plymouth, Stonehouse, and Thorpe-le-Soken	1	1	o
Vol. XXI.—Le Livre des Tesmoignages de l'Église de Threadneedle Street, 1669–1789	1	11	6
Vol. XXII.—Le Livre des Conversions et des Reconnoissances faites à l'Église Française de la Savoye, 1684–1702	o	10	6
Vol. XXIII.—Register of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London. Vol. IV.	1	11	6
Vol. XXIV.—Lists of Naturalizations of Foreign Protestants in the American Colonies under Stat. 13 Geo. II	1	1	o
Vol. XXV.—Registers of the French Church of Le Carré and Berwick Street, London	o	10	6
Vol. XXVI.—Registers of the French Churches of the Savoy, Spring Gardens and Les Grecs, London	1	1	o
Vol. XXVII.—Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization for Aliens in England and Ireland, 1701–1800	1	1	o
Vol. XXVIII.—Registers of the French Churches of the Chapel Royal, St. James, and Swallow Street, London	o	7	6
Vol. XXIX.—Registers of the French Churches of the Tabernacle, Glasshouse Street and Leicester Fields, London	1	1	o
Vol. XXX.—Register of the French Church of Riders' Court, London	o	7	6
Vol. XXXI.—Register of the French Church of Hungerford Market, later Castle Street, London	o	10	6
Vol. XXXII.—Registers of the French Churches of Le Petit Charenton, West Street, Pearl Street, and Crispin Street, London	o	15	o
Vol. XXXIII.—Extracts from the Court Books of the Weavers' Company of London	o	15	o
Vol. XXXIV.—Mémoires Inédites d'Abraham Mazel et d'Elie Marion sur la Guerre des Cévennes	1	1	o
Vol. XXXV.—A Supplement to Dr. W. A. Shaw's Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization	o	7	6
Vol. XXXVI.—Register of the Walloon Church of Cadzand in Holland	o	7	6
Vol. XXXVII.—Register of the Church of St. Martin Orgars with its History and that of the Swallow Street Church	o	7	6
Vol. XXXVIII.—Actes du Consistoire de l'Église Française de Threadneedle Street, Londres, Vol. I, 1560–1565	o	15	o
Vol. XXXIX.—Register of the French Church of Saint Jean, Spitalfields	o	15	o

IN PREPARATION.

Register of the Artillery Church, London.

'Actes' of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London, Vol. II.

Aufrère Letters and Papers.

The Asst. Secretary is occasionally able to supply copies of the works out of print.

Aug. 30, 1939

Proceedings of the Huguenot Society of London

VOL. XVI, No. 2.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
ORDINARY MEETINGS	181
ANNUAL MEETING	182
NOTES ON THE SIEGE OF LA ROCHELLE, 1627-1628 (PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS)	190
OBITUARY, 1937-1939	203
SHAKESPEARE AND THE HUGUENOT CAUSE IN FRANCE	208
THE SIXTEENTH-CENTURY ENGLISH-SPEAKING REFUGEE CHURCHES AT GENEVA AND FRANKFORT	209
THE EDICT OF NANTES AND FREEDOM IN THE WORLD OF TO-DAY	231
THE HUGUENOT ANCESTORS OF HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN	244
HUGUENOT SOLDIERS AND THEIR CONDITIONS OF SERVICE IN THE ENGLISH ARMY	248
REVIEWS OF BOOKS AND ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY	266
MISCELLANEA: I—Sir William Collins and the L.C.C. Ambulance System. II—Walloons in Norwich	276
IN MEMORIAM: FRANÇOIS DE WITT-GUIZOT	279

LONDON:

Four Hundred and Fifty Copies privately printed by
SPOTTISWOODE, BALLANTYNE & CO. LTD.

1939

THE
HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON.

President.

MISS SUSAN MINET.

Vice-Presidents.

RICHARD ARTHUR AUSTEN-LEIGH.

GEORGE BEAUMONT BEEMAN, F.S.A.

ARTHUR HERVÉ BROWNING.

SIR WILLIAM JOB COLLINS, K.C.V.O., M.D., M.S., F.R.C.S.

SAMUEL AUGUSTINE COURTAULD, LL.D.

ERNEST CARRINGTON OUVRY, M.B.E., F.S.A.

Council.

LIEUT.-COL. CLIFFORD THOMASON BECKETT, M.C., R.A.

HIS HONOUR JUDGE DUMAS.

THE REV. STEPHEN PEACHEY DUVAL, D.D., O.B.E.

EDWARD CHARLES FÂCHE.

CAPTAIN STEPHEN WALTER GODIN.

BERNARD GRELLIER, M.C.

CHARLES HENRY JEUNE.

CHARLES EDMUND LART, T.D.

WILLIAM RICHARD LE FANU.

W. H. MANCHÉE.

MISS WINIFRED TURNER.

ANTHONY RICHARD WAGNER, F.S.A., Portcullis Pursuivant of Arms.

Treasurer.

CAPTAIN FRANK LESLIE PAVIÈRE, A.C.A.,

60 St. Paul's Churchyard, E.C. 4.

Hon. Secretary.

SAMUEL ROMILLY ROGET,

13 Phillimore Gardens, Kensington, W. 8.

Assistant Secretary.

M. S. GIUSEPPI, I.S.O., F.S.A.,

72 Burlington Avenue, Kew Gardens, Surrey.

Trustees.

THE TREASURER.

SAMUEL ROMILLY ROGET.

ALBERT EDWARD TOWLE JOURDAIN.

Bankers.

BARCLAYS BANK LTD.

1 Pall Mall East, S.W. 1.

PROCEEDINGS
OF
THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON

VOL. XVI. No. 2.

THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON

MEETINGS OF THE SESSION 1938-9.

FIRST ORDINARY MEETING, *Wednesday, November 9, 1938*, held at the Hotel Rubens. E. C. OUVRY, Esq., F.S.A., President, in the Chair.

THE Minutes of the 54th Annual Meeting, held May 11, 1938, were read and confirmed.

The following were elected Fellows of the Society: Sir George Roberts, Bart., Mr. Robert Philip Despard, Miss Mary Frances Letitia Gaussen, Miss S. May Taylor and Mr. Charles Fisher Yates.

A lecture was given by Mr. Percy Allen on 'Shakespeare and the Huguenot Cause in France; the influence of D'Aubigné's "Les Tragiques" upon "Macbeth" and "King Lear".'

SECOND ORDINARY MEETING, *Wednesday, January 11, 1939*, held at the Hotel Rubens. R. A. AUSTEN-LEIGH, Esq., Vice-President, in the Chair.

THE Minutes of the Meeting held November 9, 1938, were read and confirmed.

Mr. H. Brian C. Hill and Miss M. K. Warrand were elected Fellows of the Society.

A paper was read by Mr. H. J. Cowell on 'The Sixteenth-century English-speaking Churches at Geneva and Frankfort.'

THIRD ORDINARY MEETING, *Wednesday, March 8, 1939*, held at the Hotel Rubens. E. C. OUVRY, Esq., F.S.A., President, in the Chair.

THE Minutes of the Meeting held January 11, 1939, were read and confirmed.

The following were elected Fellows of the Society: Mr. Sidney Clarence Herbert Annereau, Mr. Samuel Alfred Harding

and the Rev. Edith S. Martin. The Library of the University of California was elected a Subscribing Library.

Messrs. C. F. Deffee and R. W. D. de Guyon were elected Hon. Auditors.

A paper was read by Sir Charles Grant Robertson on ' The Edict of Nantes and Freedom in the World of To-day ' (under the terms of the Browning Fund).

FIFTY-FIFTH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING, *Wednesday, May 10, 1939*, held at the Hotel Rubens. E. C. OUVRY, Esq., F.S.A., President, in the Chair.

THE Minutes of the Meeting held March 8 were read and confirmed.

Mr. Ralph Westaway Ahier Hedger was elected a Fellow of the Society.

A Ballot was taken for the Officers and Council for the next Session, with the following result :

President.—Miss Susan Minet.

Vice-Presidents.—Richard Arthur Austen-Leigh, Esq. ; George Beaumont Beeman, Esq., F.S.A. ; Arthur Hervé Browning, Esq. ; Sir William Job Collins, K.C.V.O., M.D., M.S., F.R.C.S. ; Samuel Augustine Courtauld, Esq., LL.D. ; Ernest Carrington Ouvry, Esq., M.B.E., F.S.A.

Treasurer.—Captain Frank Leslie Pavière, A.C.A.

Hon. Secretary.—Samuel Romilly Roget, Esq.

Council.—Lieut.-Col. Clifford Thomason Beckett, M.C., R.A. ; His Honour Judge Dumas ; The Rev. Stephen Peachey Duval, D.D., O.B.E. ; Edward Charles Fâche, Esq. ; Captain Stephen Walter Godin ; Bernard Grellier, Esq., M.C. ; Charles Henry Jeune, Esq. ; Charles Edmund Lart, Esq., T.D. ; William Richard Le Fanu, Esq. ; W. H. Manchée, Esq. ; Miss Winifred Turner ; Anthony Richard Wagner, Esq., F.S.A., Portcullis Pursuivant of Arms.

The Annual Report, given below, together with the Treasurer's Accounts for 1938, as duly audited by the Honorary Auditors, was adopted.

*Report of the Council to the Fifty-fifth Annual General Meeting
of the Huguenot Society of London.*

The Council has again to report a slight decrease in the Fellowship compared with last year, as during the twelve months under review the Society has to record the loss of ten Ordinary Fellows and one Honorary Fellow by death, and 15 Fellows and one Subscribing Library have resigned. These losses are only partially compensated by the election of ten Ordinary Fellows, one Honorary Fellow and one Subscribing Library, but the name of one new candidate will be before the meeting to which this report will be presented, and if he is elected the net loss will be 14. The numbers now stand as follows: 272 Ordinary Fellows, 15 Honorary Fellows and 63 Subscribing Libraries, making a total of 350, which will be increased to 351 if the candidate referred to above is duly elected.

The Council regrets to report that the President, Mr. E. C. Ouvry, has intimated his inability to hold office for another year after having presided at the meetings of the Society with such conspicuous distinction for two years, and feels that the many Fellows who know how deeply he is interested in the well-being of the Society will be sorry to learn that he does not see his way to continuing his Presidency, and will desire to express their thanks to him not only for the care with which he has watched over their interests, but also for the very handsome gift of an elegant Presidential Badge of Office, which he is to present to the Society at the Annual Meeting.

The Council asks Fellows not to relax their efforts to make the Society and its activities better known to those taking an interest in their Huguenot descent. It is also hoped that Fellows will avail themselves more freely of the scheme, which was revised two years ago, for Life Compositions in place of Annual Subscriptions, and that Annual Subscribers will arrange, as far as possible, for their subscriptions to be paid by Bankers' Orders.

The Ordinary Meetings of the Society and the Dinners of Fellows and their guests preceding them, which were formerly held at the Hotel Russell, have, during this Session, been held

at the Hotel Rubens, Buckingham Palace Road, and the Council hopes that Fellows who have taken part in them are satisfied with the change, which enables the Dinners and the Meetings to be held in separate rooms and more convenient arrangements to be made for the reception of Fellows and their guests.

The following papers have been read : ' Shakespeare and the Huguenot Cause in France,' by Mr. Percy Allen ; ' The Sixteenth-century English-speaking Churches at Geneva and Frankfort,' by Mr. H. J. Cowell ; and ' The Edict of Nantes and Freedom in the World of To-day,' by Sir Charles Grant Robertson, the last mentioned being under the terms of the Browning Fund.

The last number of the *Proceedings*, No. 1 of Vol. XVI, was issued to Fellows since the last Report, and the number now in hand will contain papers read during the Session now closing and other articles, reviews, etc. An item of special interest will be an article by our Fellow Mr. Anthony Wagner, Portcullis Pursuivant of Arms, on the Huguenot Ancestry of H.M. The Queen. Further volumes of the Quarto Series of the Society's Publications in preparation will contain a further instalment of the *Actes* of the Consistory of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, of which the first instalment appeared in Vol. XXXVIII. This is being edited by Mr. C. H. Jeune. Other volumes will contain the Register of the Huguenot Church of the ' Artillerie,' edited by Miss Minet, and letters and papers relating to the family of Aufrère, edited by Miss W. Turner. The Society owes a debt of gratitude to the editors for the arduous work entailed in the preparation of these volumes.

Since the last Report the Society sent a delegate to a meeting last summer of the Société d'Histoire Vaudoise at Torre Pellice, Piedmont, Italy, in the person of our Fellow Professor D. Lloyd Savory of Belfast, who gave a discourse there on Huguenots in Ireland, and more recently the President represented the Society at a meeting of the French Society of Cheltenham last January. It should also be put on record here that in response to an invitation of the Canterbury Archæological Society our Fellow Mr. J. F. Duthoit read a paper on ' Some Walloon and Huguenot Settlements in Kent ' at one of their meetings recently. Exten-

sive celebrations are to be held next autumn in South Africa to commemorate the 250th Anniversary of the arrival of French Huguenots at the Cape of Good Hope, and it is hoped that the Society will be represented.

The Honorary Secretary has received during the year a number of inquiries relating to Huguenot Genealogy and in a fair number of cases it has been found possible to direct inquirers to suitable sources of information.

The Honorary Treasurer's Accounts for the year ended December 31, 1938, duly audited by the Society's Honorary Auditors, are appended to this Report. For some years the income of the Society steadily increased and reached a peak in the year ended December 31, 1937, but during the year ended December 31, 1938, a decrease in income of £83 had to be reported. This decline is due to loss of income owing to deaths and resignations not fully compensated for by new elections, increase in rate of income tax and abolition of the Entrance Fee. The expenses for the year 1938 have on the other hand shown a decrease as compared with the previous year. The deficit for the year as shown by the accounts is £48 14s. 5d., as against £68 5s. 2d. for 1937. In view of the serious decline in the income for 1938, the Society is fortunate in having a smaller deficit than for the previous year. The net deficit for the three years ended December 31, 1938, is the relatively small amount of £20 14s. 2d. During the same period thirteen Fellows have compounded their subscriptions, which resulted in an annual loss of subscriptions to the extent of £20 9s. 6d. The Society has continued to regard Composition Fees as a capital receipt and to deposit the sums received with the Post Office Savings Bank. The market value of the investments of the Society at December 31 was £2793 9s. 5d. as against the original cost of £2967 8s. 5d.

It now only remains for the Council to express on behalf of the Society its thanks to the Honorary Officers for their labours during the year, and to express its appreciation of the way in which the Assistant Secretary has carried out his duties.

The President then read his Presidential Address, given in full on another page, which dealt with the siege of La Rochelle, and a vote of thanks was proposed by Dr. J. Pannier, Secretary

INCOME AND EXPENDITURE ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1938.

GENERAL FUND.

<i>Expenditure.</i>		<i>Income.</i>	
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
To Publications	379 7 6	By Subscriptions	401 15 6
„ Salary and Honorarium	70 10 0	„ Entrance Fees	5 5 0
„ Printing, Stationery and Diplomas	33 19 2	„ Interest on Investments (<i>less</i> Tax)	76 18 5
„ Miscellaneous Expenses	38 19 4	„ Sale of Publications	19 0 0
„ Advertising	31 6 2	„ Sundry Receipts	2 8 10
			505 7 9
		„ Balance, being Excess of Expenditure over Income, carried to Capital Account	48 14 5
	<u>£554 2 2</u>		<u>£554 2 2</u>

BROWNING FUND.

<i>Expenditure.</i>	£ s. d.	<i>Income.</i>	£ s. d.
To Balance, being Excess of Income over Expenditure, carried to Balance Sheet	2 15 3	By Interest on Investment (<i>less</i> Tax)	2 15 3

Auditors' Certificate.—We have examined the above Accounts with the Books and Vouchers of the Society and certify the same to be correct.

April 27, 1939.

(Signed) R. W. D. DE GUYON } Hon. Auditors.
C. F. DEFFÉE }
F. LESLIE PAVIÈRE, Capt. } Treasurer.

of the Société de l'Histoire du Protestantisme Français, who also delivered a message of congratulation from that Society and continued as follows :—

‘ Dans un *Dialogue de l'Histoire* composé par Charles Péguy, CLIO, muse de l'histoire, dit à l'oreille de l'auteur : “ Au bout de cinquante ans les hommes sont finis.” Or il y a plus de 50 ans, en 1887, l'année du Jubilé de la glorieuse reine Victoria, j'étais étudiant à Cambridge, écoutant les belles leçons d'histoires d'un professeur qui devait devenir évêque de Londres : le Révérend Mandell Creighton. 52 ans après, me voici de retour à Londres, bien près d'être “ fini,” à en croire ce que Clio dit à Péguy, mais heureux, vraiment très heureux, de me retrouver au milieu des membres distingués de la Huguenot Society, qui jadis m'ont fait l'honneur insigne de me nommer “ honorary fellow.”

‘ Ce nom de CLIO, je me rappelle m'être permis un jour de l'appliquer à l'aimable et érudite personne qui va être nommée Présidente de cette docte Société : Miss Minet.

‘ Son nom, associé de façon touchante à celui de son vénéré père, dont elle était la zélée collaboratrice, ne figure-t-il pas sur une douzaine des précieux volumes de documents publiés par votre Société ?

‘ Fondée lors du second centenaire de la Révocation de l'Edit de Nantes, la Huguenot Society a eu constamment comme présidents des descendants authentiques des meilleures familles françaises réfugiées vers 1685 sur le sol hospitalier de la Grande Bretagne : votre président sortant ne compte pas moins de 15 noms français parmi ses ancêtres. Parmi ces présidents il n'y en a guère eu de plus inlassablement dévoué que l'arrière-petit-fils d'un “ ancien ” de l'Eglise de Guines, M. William Minet, et par une heureuse innovation, une dame est nommée présidente en la personne de sa digne fille, Miss Susan Minet.

‘ Elle m'apparaît comme une parfaite personnification de votre Société réunissant en sa personne l'ardeur au travail des docteurs huguenots, et la grace des femmes huguenotes vos ancêtres.

‘ A cette époque où se vérifie de plus en plus entre nos deux grands pays l'antique devise de la cité de granit d'Aberdeen :



PRESIDENTIAL BADGE.
Obverse. (Full size.)

[To face p. 188.]



PRESIDENTIAL BADGE.
Reverse. (Full size.)

To face p. 189.]

BON ACCORD, je suis particulièrement heureux de transmettre à votre Société les félicitations de votre sœur aînée la Société de l'Histoire du Protestantisme français. Notre président actuel François de WITT-GUIZOT est le petit-fils de François GUIZOT qui, il y a exactement un siècle, en mai 1839, arrivait à Londres comme ambassadeur de France. Au message officiel dont j'ai été chargé, permettez-moi de joindre mes vœux personnels pour les membres de votre Société, spécialement pour le président sortant et pour la nouvelle présidente.'

The vote of thanks was seconded by Mr. A. Hervé Browning, Vice-President, and after a brief acknowledgment the President announced the result of the Ballot. He then resigned the Chair to the President-Elect, Miss Minet, investing her with the new Badge of Office which he presented to the Society, and after a few well-chosen words of thanks from her, followed by the congratulations of Mr. G. B. Beeman, Vice-President, the proceedings terminated.

Notes on the Siege of La Rochelle, 1627-1628.

PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS TO THE ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING
OF THE SOCIETY ON MAY 10, 1939.

BY ERNEST CARRINGTON OUVRY, M.B.E., F.S.A.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

You have heard the Report of the work of the Society for the past year, and I have little to add except to record our sympathy with the families of those of our number who have passed on since our last Annual Meeting.

I regret that our membership has not increased to the extent we should all wish, but we must hope that, with the recurrence of a more peaceful era, as time goes on, we shall find larger numbers of our Huguenot brethren and sisters clamouring to join the Society.

Before passing to my notes on that sore trial of Huguenot determination and pluck shown throughout the siege of La Rochelle in 1627-8 there are two items of interest to which I should like to refer—first a communication just received from the Jersey Society, and secondly from the sponsors of what I may call the Huguenot Revival in South Africa, to both of which we may well extend the sympathy and co-operation of this Society.

Now, after expressing, as I do, my personal thanks to the Honorary Secretary and the Assistant Secretary for the kindly help they have given me since you did me the honour of electing me your President, I will pass to my notes, but before doing so I should like to say we have with us the distinguished representative of the Société de l'Histoire du Protestantisme Français, Dr. Pannier, who will later, I hope, be prevailed upon to say a few words to us.

In dealing with that incident in Huguenot history which relates to La Rochelle, it is necessary to refer to events which led up to it, and in particular to that remarkable man who initiated, engineered and carried it through, Cardinal Richelieu.

Richelieu, long previous to the siege, had decided on the policy of making France self-contained and all-powerful, a policy by which he laid the foundation of the practical autocracy of Louis XIV.

It would appear that in order to forward the policy of making France the supreme power in Europe, he deemed it necessary to destroy all possible opposition, and to this end, having brought about the destruction of the feudal conditions in the North, he turned his attention to the subjugation of the Huguenots, their continued existence being an unavoidable obstacle to the purpose he visualised.

La Rochelle had been for long the chief Huguenot stronghold, and from its geographical position, with its landlocked harbour protected on the north by the Île de Ré and on the south by the Île d'Oléron, afforded protection to any fleet that secured these islands, so constituting a menace to that united France Richelieu desired, and which he considered could not be attained so long as a sect, so strong as the Huguenots, remained a powerful body holding a highly strategic position such as La Rochelle.

The taking of this city was a step surrounded with many difficulties, not only owing to its natural strength, but also to the position in which the Cardinal was placed as Chancellor to a King, such as Louis XIII, a man of uncertain temper and unreliable character, who might at any moment be persuaded by the Cardinal's many enemies at Court to withdraw his support and dismiss his chief adviser. The Court was a hotbed of plots and schemes for his removal, or even murder, notwithstanding which he took the risk of proceeding with the removal of the Huguenot menace to his policy and, subordinating all other matters, concentrated upon the destruction of the Huguenot stronghold.

The English people, keen to assert their Protestantism, forced Buckingham into war with France, and he in person set sail with a fine fleet to aid the Huguenots at La Rochelle.

Had Buckingham and the succeeding English admirals, Denbigh, Montagu and Lindsay, been imbued with the spirit of a Drake or Nelson, the history of France might have been very different. It was an alarming time for Richelieu. Rohan was moving in Languedoc. Savoy and Lorraine were menacing their respective frontiers. Anne of Austria and the Court party were intriguing regarding the recovery of the Three Bishoprics, and the British Fleet was approaching without fear of interference. Had Buckingham sailed straight to the mainland and taken Fort Louis, the nearby and most dangerous neighbour for La Rochelle, he would have had an easy task, as the place was almost defenceless, the majority of the garrison having been carried over to the Île de Ré and the Fort St. Martin. Buckingham unfortunately was more keen to secure Oléron and Ré as a threat to France and Spain than to help the Huguenots. Accordingly he sailed to Ré and attacked the Fort St. Martin, which under Teiras stood out bravely against him. Richelieu himself found money and means to revictual the Fort and made every effort, assisted by his, chiefly clerical, lieutenants, to hold it, knowing that if Ré was lost, La Rochelle would follow.

At length Schomberg with a strong force sailed from headquarters between Oléron and the mainland, threw further supplies into St. Martin, and defeated Buckingham with great loss and forced him, possibly sadly, having regard to the reception he was likely to receive in England, to sail for home in November 1627.

Ere this happened, the people of La Rochelle had made a treaty with Buckingham by which he undertook not to retain the Île de Ré or any ports on the mainland, thereby making it clear that, stubborn and rebellious as they were, Huguenots were no traitors to their native land. At this point it is a matter for conjecture as to why, when the English were busy with Fort St. Martin and Ré, the Rochellians could not have taken steps to capture the Fort Louis, the dangerous neighbour so close to their gates.

Having eliminated the effete Buckingham from Oléron and Ré, and sent him home to meet the comments of the British people in England, Richelieu was free to bring to bear his

strong will and fertile resources upon the subjugation of La Rochelle.

Outside the town, on the mainland, the country is flat, open and marshy, and the coast barren and sandy. La Rochelle successfully, in 1572, resisted a severe attack, and given command of the sea her position was well-nigh impregnable. Owing to her position she was a menace to Spain, as her cruisers could cut off the Spanish commerce and retire quickly to safety ; she was the most attractive point for interference by the English in the south ; against Louis XI she had espoused the cause of his brother Charles Duc du Berri ; when Charles VIII and Louis XII were in Italy, she had been restless behind their backs ; when Francis I was in the thick of his struggle with Charles V, she had caused much anxiety ; she had gone with the Huguenots against Charles IX and Henry III ; under Henry IV she had laid low, but now that Louis XIII threatened her, her stubborn resistance was renewed.

This time she had to contend with the most determined and resourceful of her opponents, and one who staked his future and probably his life on succeeding. And this success depended on many fine-drawn threads, as we shall see presently.

It quickly became evident that the town must be reduced by siege, and to this end a ring of forts was constructed on three sides of the town, each connected by a single earthwork, some nine miles long, so that she was on the land side completely surrounded, and particularly from the Fort de la Fons, which held command of the water supply. On the sea side, however, she was still free and open, to be relieved by an English fleet should England decide on action. In order to complete the circle, Richelieu conceived the scheme of closing this 1700 yards or so of open door. The first attempt to do this by stretching chains laid over moored vessels from shore to shore was a complete failure. This was followed by the immense task of building stone piers outward from each point, until the water became too deep to extend further. In order to block the remaining 600 yards or so, many ships, bows outward, were lashed together and secured to the end of each mole, so that a kind of armed bridge was formed, completely closing the sea approach. A guard consisting of a small squadron of

Richelieu's ships remained within the barrier to oppose any attempts to break through the opening and burn the moored ships. Outside the boom the main body of the French fleet cruised, keeping watch and ward against the English ships which were daily expected. Again and again the English tried to relieve the besieged town, but each attempt failed, and finally the English fleet sailed away, leaving the town to its fate.

Within the town, during the many months the brave inhabitants held out, the position became more and more terrible.

Before dealing with the story as it proceeds, I should like here to record my thanks to the various authorities consulted, and in particular to my daughter-in-law, Mrs. Norman Ouvry, for her translations of the following extracts from a contemporary diary kept by an unknown scribe—almost certainly one of the Counsellors of the besieged town—belonging to the British Museum.

14th August 1627.

A deputation was sent to the Duc d'Angoulême to complain of the depredations of his soldiers by which the food supplies of La Rochelle were being gradually diminished. In view of the unsatisfactory nature of the Duc's reply the Sieur de Londrière was recalled with his regiment from the Ile de Ré where he had been helping Buckingham.

Thursday 19th August 1627.

At eleven at night a fort was begun near Tasdon by the regiment of the Sieur de Londrière guided by inhabitants of La Rochelle.

10th September 1627.

Enemy seen to be building forts of Bongraine and La Moulinette. Endeavours to stop them by firing cannons near the windmill of la Gourbeille.

13th September.

The Fort of Coureilles was begun and the Rochellois seeing it was nearly finished opened fire from all batteries commanding the fort causing the builders to leave off until after dark.

Note.—It was evident the harbour was not blocked in 1627, for the Admiral Benjamin de Rohan, Duc de Soubise, was able to sail in and out.

15th September.

A sortie by the Rochellois was repulsed, the gun at Tasdon did a little damage among the King's soldiers. The Duc d'Orléans arrived at Aytré to take command and inspected the new forts of Bongraine and Coureilles.

18th September.

Fort next to Coureilles built in the 'Anse des Meugles' unable to stop it as out of range of guns from the City.

12th October 1627.

The King and the Cardinal took up their positions outside La Rochelle at Aytré.

19th November 1627.

The Fort at La Fond was begun by order of the King. As it was within range of the guns of the City the Rochellois kept up a fierce fire but without much success.

Some time after this date the Rochellois made a sortie and attacked a weak spot between Fort Louis and La Fond, which though unsuccessful caused Richelieu to order the construction of two new Forts, those of St. Esprit and St. Marie, so continuing the encirclement of the City from the land side.

By the middle of January the inhabitants were still endeavouring to harass the besieging army rather than taking steps to prepare for a long and serious blockade, and though the harbour was still open, more effort was made to hold up the building of the moles than to accumulate further food supplies. Apparently they reasoned that if they could prolong the preparations the enemy were making, it would give England longer to prepare her fleet to come to their assistance. There was some reason for this, as it proved, mistaken policy, because on January 28, 1627, King Charles signed a treaty with La Rochelle which was ratified by the British Parliament the following March.

13th March 1628.

Enemy hoping to take Fort Tasdon at four in the morning—unsuccessful attack, prisoners taken.

The success of this attack depended on taking the defenders by surprise, but the alarm was given and in the confusion that followed the King's men fled. It was learned from prisoners taken, that on March 11 an attempt had been made, unsuccessfully, to storm the Porte de Congnes.

21st March.

News brought by David through palisade ships that Charles I had given assurances and that English Navy was being prepared and good ships *but* he had thrown papers into sea as he feared capture. They were picked up by French. Same day another ship, with barrels of grain—and bringing letters confirming David's news—ran aground, but repulsed King's men's attacks, and succeeded in entering the harbour on the next tide. For his courage David was presented with a gold chain bearing the motto 'Patriae magni sunt dona pericli.'

29th March.

General convocation of La Rochelle considered the letters from the Rochellois deputies in England and decided to reply to England thanks for promises of help and hoping for it to come 'sans toutefois nous désunir de la Commune et de demeurer sous l'obéissance de notre Roi.'

[Here is a gap, filled by Mervault.] *1st April* promise of help from England.

8th April 1628.

Royal batteries from forts Louis, Mireuil and Lafond—all day fire balls, easily put out, no damage in city.

These fire balls were the invention of one Pompée Targon, an Italian engineer, whose idea was to use a floating stockade to close the harbour entrance. All his efforts, however, were singularly ineffective.

10th April.

Rumours that King intended to blow up houses of Lafond 100 paces from city unfounded.

12th April.

Fire ball set building containing hay and straw on fire and the bombardment continued similarly through the month.

2nd May.

Jean Guiton became Mayor.

Jean Guiton, the new Mayor of La Rochelle, is an example of a great character arising to meet the difficult situation. A contemporary has written of him : 'Guiton was small of stature but great in spirit and heart. He was impetuous but firm to the point of obstinacy. His enemies have described him as harsh and imperious but one must admire his firm hold on the Community and his prompt action at the least sign of weakening of purpose among the defenders.'

11th May.

First appearance of the English fleet under Denbigh, consisting of about 50 or 60 ships which anchored in the evening off the Chef de Baye.

14th May.

A Captain Vidault in a small rowing boat came from the English fleet into La Rochelle with the disappointing news that Lord Denbigh thought an entrance impossible.

18th May.

English fleet decided impossible to get into La Rochelle, so decided to leave again.

On this occasion the conditions were absolutely favourable for an attack, but Lord Denbigh had not the courage to attempt it when it might well have succeeded.

By the end of May the ring of forts was complete and the work on the moles was being hurried on, although it was not finished until August.

19th June 1628.

More promises from England, brought by La Lande through the French camp, that a fleet was preparing.

21st.

More letters and promises from England.

2nd July.

14th „

More letters from England but this time to Louis, to warn him that the English were preparing another fleet.

English army said to be embarked and on the way. This caused Louis to proceed at full speed with the completion of the moles.

19th July.

First mention of traitors. Le Roze hanged. (Le Bourg hanged 22nd) for communicating with enemy.

8th September 1628.

Food already high in price. The poorer people living on grasses and seaweeds and shell fish from the marshes and ditches of the city.

Corn = 110-120 livres a bushel.

Cow = 700 livres.

Horseflesh : 40-45 sous a pound.

Cabbage leaf = 1 sou.

Melon = 10 livres.

All vegetables were dear because the soldiers stole them at night—only had half a pound of bread a day and with their pay of 25 sous a day couldn't buy anything. Hundreds went out in the evening to find 'vergne' (alder leaves), which they cooked with sugar (of which they had a good deal) and 'cassonnade' (brown sugar). But the enemy seeing this stripped them and sent them back to the city, killing some. The 'vergne' became also very dear, because it was hard to get, also the weather was so severe that many died of cold going out at night to get it. At this time the death rate was 100-120 a day—8 or 10 men did nothing but dig graves.

25th September.

More news from England. A baker from Congnes had met two Norman merchants who had been in England and seen there a large fleet preparing, but Louis was warned and the mole and palisade strengthened in readiness. Great hope in La Rochelle.

26th September.

Commissioners appointed to administer corn to the very needy and make a census of all the food remaining. Some quantities of corn were found concealed and 500 bushels or more were taken to the Town Hall for distribution.

28th September.

Letters from Soubise to Mme. de Rohan announcing death of Buckingham. Same day English army arrives to help La Rochelle. Anchored off the Fief d'Ars.

30th September 1628.

English fleet anchored outside Palisade off Chef de Baye. Next day raised anchor to fight, but dead calm.

2nd October 1628.

Contrary winds.

3rd October.

English fleet drew up to Palisade—wind contrary, also tide wrong (going down); Bombarded army and palisade; returned to Chef de Baye again.

4th October.

Set sail again to attack, still contrary winds, during bombardment fair number of French killed.

19th October.

Messenger from King sent back as terms not satisfactory. Rumours that Lord Montagu was in communication with French Army and King. Prices of food gone up.

Picotin de blé = 300 livres a bushel.

Cow = 1200 livres.

100 palourdes (cockles) = 4 livres.

People dropped in their tracks, 120-140 a day died. No longer anyone to make coffins, altogether over 8000 people died in last 2 or 3 months.

22nd October 1628.

King's fleet attacked English.

23rd October.

English fleet tried another attack, wind still wrong.

26th October.

Envoy from King again met representatives at Tasdon. They went back to see Cardinal.

Cow = 2000 livres.

Sugar = 26 livres per lb.

Beef hide = 4 francs lb.

Most people have had no bread for four months. No longer people strong enough to carry the corpses to the cemeteries, only with many helping could they dig graves at all, being almost unable to hold spades. Profiteering among remaining men able to do carpentry work. Their charges, 25 livres for a coffin, many making 4000 livres for this work during the Siege though it was not their usual occupation. Up to this date more than 12,000 people dead in the city. Never has more been endured by a besieged city.

What was endured may be understood from notes taken from various sources.

The Rochellois had tried, on several occasions, to send away those who could not help to defend the city, and thus save the food they would have eaten : but the King's men drove them back by force, or else killed them.

When everything had been eaten in the city, including animals of every description, and even reptiles, and harmful plants, the inhabitants were reduced to eating parchment. This was cut up and made into a sort of soup with tallow and coarse sugar. Straw, crushed bones and plaster were eaten too, a diet which tended to destroy life, rather than continue it.

On at least one occasion a woman died in the act of gnawing at her own flesh, and cannibalism was not unknown.

While these appalling conditions prevailed among the poorer people, some members of the community still had stores of food, which finally they sold in exchange for executive offices in the city.

When the city finally surrendered, there were about 5000 living people out of a population which had numbered about 27,000. The streets were heaped with corpses, and it was hard to distinguish the living from the dead. Fortunately, partly owing to the time of year, but more to the dried state of the bodies, the Rochellois were spared the further infliction of severe epidemics.

Yet although they were undergoing incredible suffering they still prayed to God to bless the King :

‘ Or loué soit Dieu qui nous a fait trouver grâces faveur et miséricorde envers notre bon Roi le quel je prie le combler de toutes de bénédiction et lui donner heureuse et longue vie et le préserver de tous maux.’

28th October.

Deputies returned from the Cardinal and were heard and returned next day to surrender the town to the King.

Monday 30th October.

Regiment of Guards entered La Rochelle. Quantities of food brought immediately into La Rochelle. Starving people ate too much and many more died, in all more than 1000.

1st November 1628.

King entered La Rochelle with Cardinal and Court. Next day heard Mass—gave orders to dismantle city and raze forts.

There the diary notes end, and four or five days later the moles that the English Admiral dared not face were completely destroyed by a storm.

It is worthy of note that punishments inflicted upon the surviving inhabitants subsequent to the surrender were not severe and liberty freely to exercise worship was not curtailed, and even though the brave Jean Guiton was exiled he was allowed to return, probably in 1636, to take a command in the French Navy. He became a Captain, under the Comte d'Harcourt, and died in 1654.

Doubtless the King appreciated the fact that throughout all the horrors of the siege daily prayer was offered for his

welfare, and both he and the Chancellor recognised that when terms were being arranged between the defenders and the English no surrender of territory or other provision was agreed which might be inimical to their native France.

I said above that the success of Richelieu hung upon many fine threads—

If the Chancellor had failed to retain his ascendancy over the King and to counteract the schemes of the Court,

If Buckingham and his successors, Denbigh, Lindsay and Montagu, had been efficient,

If the storms generally so prevalent in the Bay of Biscay had broken or destroyed the moles and the vessels blocking the harbour earlier,

If the British fleet had been favoured by suitable wind conditions,

a different story might have been told. But it was not to be—La Rochelle fell in spite of the heroic efforts and appalling sufferings of the defenders and remains a record of the spirit and determination of our Huguenot forbears in defence of liberty, which has rarely, if ever, been surpassed by any race of men ; a spirit and determination which, I make bold to say, is to-day actively alive amongst those who can claim the privilege of Huguenot descent.

Obituary.

THE Society has to deplore the loss of ten Fellows and one Honorary Fellow by death, of which, however, two occurred during the previous session but have only been brought to its notice since the issue of the last Annual Report of the Council.

Captain HERBERT JOHN DESPARD, C.B.E., died on April 2, 1937, having been a Fellow only since 1934. He was connected with the well-known Huguenot family of that name.

The Rev. WILLIAM BERNARD ATHERTON, Rector of Coberley, near Cheltenham, was also only a recent Fellow, having been elected in 1935. He died in July 1937. He was connected with the Huguenot families of *d'Auriol*, *de Vismes* and *Bernard*.

Dr. HAROLD JOSSE JOHNSON, O.B.E., who died suddenly in March, had been a Director of the French Hospital since 1925. He became a Fellow in 1932 and was connected with the Huguenot family of *Jossé*.

Lord RENDLESHAM had been a Fellow only since 1937 and was connected with the well-known family of *Thellusson*.

Mr. J. W. AUVACHE, who lost his life in a motoring accident in June 1938, was elected a Fellow in 1934 and was connected with the Huguenot families of *Le Roy*, *Malfuson*, *Rancien* and *Fournier*.

Mr. ARTHUR CLEMENT MARGARY, who died on August 23, 1938, had been a Fellow since 1890. He was connected with a very large number of Huguenot families including, besides that of *de Marguerye*, those of *Le Prevost*, *de Layaarde*, *Rambouillet de La Sablière* and *Boisragon de La Tiffardière*.

Mr. BERNARD JAMES MILLS had been a Director of the French Hospital since 1927 but a Fellow of the Society only since 1935. He died on November 19, 1938.

Mrs. EDWARD TOMLIN, who died on December 6 last, had been a Fellow since 1905 and was connected with the families of *de Vaynes* and *des Vœux*.

Major OSWALD CECIL MAGNIAC, F.S.A., became a Fellow in 1916 and was connected with the families of *de Laval* and *de Magnac* or *Magnuac*. He had been a Director of the French Hospital since 1912 and had served on the Society's Council. He died on April 12 last and an obituary notice of him appeared in *The Times* of the following day.

MISS HELEN WALKER DIXON also died last April. She had been a Fellow since 1919 and only recently had elected to become a compounder. She was connected with the family of *de Havet* or *Havée*.

An obituary notice of our late Honorary Fellow, Professor F. F. Roget, of Geneva, follows.

FRANÇOIS FREDERIC ROGET.

Professor F. F. Roget, of Geneva, well known in England and in Scotland throughout the years of his activity, who passed away peacefully in Geneva on August 16, 1938, was elected a Fellow of this Society in 1887 and an Honorary Fellow in 1924. Two notable papers by him were read at meetings of the Society during recent years, one in 1924 on 'Huguenots of Hungary' (see *Hug. Soc. Proc.*, Vol. XIII, p. 98), and the other on 'The Huguenot Republic of Geneva' in 1932 (*Proc.*, Vol. XIV, p. 304), and the Library has been enriched by presents from him of a valuable Waldensian Bible (*Proc.*, Vol. XIII, p. 186) and a copy of a very rare edition of Crespin's *Book of Martyrs* (*Proc.*, Vol. XIV, p. 585). By his death the Society has lost its representative of the Geneva branch of the Roget family, the London branch of which has been represented in the Fellowship since the foundation of the Society.

The official record of the Roget stock *de sancto Genisio in Terra Gavi* begins at Geneva as far back as 1457, when the first Jean Roget ranks among the magistrates of the free episcopal city. The 'pays de Gex,' which includes the home of the family now known as St. Genis, is French territory, although situated just outside the gates of Geneva, and was not brought for any length of time within the pale of the Reformed Church, but some of the Rogets, among them a second Jean Roget, a Counsellor in 1537, and a third, about 1602, abjuring Rome,

kept dribbling into the city. The London branch broke away in the person of a fourth Jean Roget, born in 1751, who brought into it by marriage a pure French Huguenot strain, that of the Romillys and the Garnaults (see *Hug. Soc. Proc.*, Vol. IX, p. 546). Professor Roget's father, Philippe Roget, was one of the sons of François Roget (1797–1858), a well-known writer and thinker of his time and Professor at Geneva of Classical History : another of whose sons was Amédée Roget, author of standard works on the History of Geneva.

Primarily the career of our late Honorary Fellow was that of a schoolmaster and University Professor, but it may be said to have broadened by degrees into that of a public lecturer, a writer on a variety of topics, and a speaker of fluency and picturesque style in both English and French. His own education was principally in Geneva, where he was a graduate of the University, but he also studied at the University of Heidelberg. As a young man he came to England (the country of his mother) as a schoolmaster, but most of his time in these islands was spent in Scotland, where he was, for a while, senior assistant master at Fettes College, Edinburgh, and later held appointments successively in the Universities of Edinburgh and St. Andrews as lecturer and professor of French Literature and Romance Philology. As between England and Scotland, he used to say, he could not well tell to which he owed more of the happiness that had attended his man's estate.

His spiritual home, however, was Geneva, and in 1896 he returned to the University of his native town, with which he maintained connexion in a professorial capacity for over forty years, lecturing on both French and English literature. As he grew older his fondness for youth, which received so much development in his early schoolmastering days, found its expression in the delight which he took in preparing private pupils for both English and Swiss University examinations, and there are many Englishmen who look back with pleasure to a period under his intellectual care in his Swiss home.

In other fields of activity many will remember his work in this country, to which he was a frequent visitor before the war, in furthering the objects of the National Service League for the encouragement of universal training in arms, and during

the war he was constantly in touch with the British Government in connexion with certain delicate matters concerning Swiss neutrality. Later he lectured a good deal for the League of Nations Union in its earlier days and he was for a while a regular correspondent on League matters to the *Spectator*.

All his life a lover of the mountains, a large circle of friends, both in Switzerland and in Great Britain, knew him as an Alpinist of exceptionally wide experience and particularly as an enthusiastic pioneer of high Alp mountaineering on ski. A very notable early exploit in this direction was his high level traverse of the Bernese Oberland from end to end, from Kandersteg to Meiringen, in January 1909, accompanied by Arnold Lunn (then an Oxford undergraduate), including the first winter ascent of the Finsteraarhorn. This and other mountain journeys are recorded in his book entitled *Ski Runs in the High Alps*, published in London in 1913. He was prominently connected with the foundation of the British section of the Swiss Alpine Club, and his experience in high altitude conditions led to his being invited to give a course of 'Chadwick' lectures in London in 1914 on 'Altitude and Health,' afterwards published in amplified form, with a preface by our Vice-President, Sir William Collins.

As a Genevan historian he laboured unceasingly to popularise the Huguenot virtues and to consecrate the memory of the Protestant Republic that existed of old in the city. In that spirit, he contributed papers to the Victoria Institute (of which he was an honorary member) ; among them was his paper on 'The influence of John Calvin down the centuries on the religious and political development of the Protestant nations,' which is in substance an account of the growth of the English public spirit under Protestant tutelage.

He contributed by pen and speech to the Monument set up at Geneva to commemorate the Calvinistic Reformation, which he described as a 'world fact in public law and in ecclesiastic morals, a revolution in social ethics.' He was a strong upholder of the doctrine 'that,' again to use his own words, 'the vicissitudes of religious public strife in Britain provided the veriest political material by which modern Britain, the Empire and the Anglo-Saxon world primacy will be found to have been welded together.' It was a feature with our late Fellow that when he

spoke or wrote in favour of some public principle, he would never accept any pecuniary return ; his fees he always strictly limited to professional work.

His native city owes him a debt of gratitude for having knitted together, in scenario outline, all the historical points of international significance that could be made available for dramatic treatment in the National Pageant of that city held in 1919, the drafting of which was in his hands. Attention may also be called to a little-known imaginative product of his pen, published in 1898, entitled *Vaussore, a son of Rousseau*, in which, in the form of a supposititious journal, is reconstructed a life that might have been that of a son of J. J. Rousseau. 'That Rousseau was a Huguenot gone wrong,' he has written, 'nobody will doubt. That his warp and twists were particularly Genevan many will affirm. That a son of his if true to type, could be none other than a romantic freak, psychologists will agree.' From these elements, all well within his cognizance, he performed the literary feat of drawing a portrait which could only fit a son of Rousseau.

Professor Roget, who was born in 1859, was married three times, and leaves a widow, a son and two daughters.

LE PASTEUR MAURICE BRESSON.

1878-1939.

The death of Monsieur Bresson, which occurred last February, must be most deeply and widely felt, and we tender our sincere sympathy to his family, to the Walloon Church of Leyden, which he had served since 1907, and to La Commission de l'Histoire des Eglises Wallonnes, of which he had been Secretary since 1927.

We in England knew Monsieur Bresson best as Secretary to the Commission : his letters to correspondents seeking information were models of erudition and helpfulness, and those of us who had the privilege of visiting him in the Library at Leyden will never forget his welcome : he was a perfect host, doing the honours of the Library's card catalogue of Church registers and putting all his knowledge at the inquirer's disposal with a ready amiability which made the searcher feel himself a welcome friend.—S. M.

Shakespeare and the Huguenot Cause in France.

MR. PERCY ALLEN in his lecture at the November Meeting of the Society urged that Shakespeare was far more interested in contemporary events in France, and particularly in the Huguenot cause, than is generally supposed. It was evident that he was thoroughly familiar with D'Aubigné's epic poem, *Les Tragiques*, one of the glories of Huguenot literature, which he must have read in MS., since it was not published until 1616. The list of ingredients in the witches' cauldron was identical with those given in *Les Tragiques* as being used in her spells by Catherine de Medicis, who could be regarded as the historic original of the first witch and also of Goneril in *King Lear*. The last-named tragedy dramatised the wars of religion in France, with Coligny as the historic original of King Lear himself and Edgar standing for Henry of Navarre. Cordelia was a composite of Louise de Coligny and Jeanne de Navarre; Edmund being the Duce de Guise according to this theory. The storm on the heath was perhaps suggested by Hotman's *Life of Coligny*, where the description was very vivid. Shakespeare drew from other contemporary French writers, both for *Macbeth* and for *King Lear*. His sympathies, as a national English writer, were naturally Protestant, especially in the then political sense of the word.

The Sixteenth-century English-speaking Refugee Churches at Geneva and Frankfort.

By HENRY J. COWELL, F.R.S.A.,
OFFICIER DE L'INSTRUCTION PUBLIQUE DE FRANCE.

I. GENEVA.

OF all the places on the Continent to which the favourers of the Protestant religion fled (to the number of 800 or more) from England, on the accession of Mary Tudor, in July 1553, Geneva was perhaps the most outstanding in the warmth of its welcome. The exiles were very kindly received at Strasbourg, Frankfort and Zurich, but in Geneva full rights of citizenship were readily accorded; not only so, but, having been admitted as citizens, the strangers did not forfeit that privileged position even when they left Geneva to return to their motherland. Dr. A. F. Mitchell, writing in *The Scottish Reformation*, says:

‘It was at Geneva that Puritanism was organised as a distinct school in the Church. There were first clearly proclaimed in our native language those principles of constitutional government, and the limited authority of the “upper powers,” which are now universally accepted by the Anglo-Saxon race. There was first deliberately adopted and resolutely put into practice among British Christians a form of Church constitution which eliminated sacerdotalism and taught the members of the Church their true dignity and responsibility to God as witnesses for Christ in the world. There was first used that Book of Common Order which was long to be the directory for public worship in the fully Reformed Church of Scotland. There was nearly completed, after the model of the French lesson, the English Metrical Psalter. There was planned and executed a translation of the Scriptures in our mother tongue which for nearly half a century continued to hold its place alongside of others executed at greater leisure and more favoured by authority.’

‘The English church at Geneva,’ says Dr. W. B. Maxwell, in *John Knox’s Genevan Service Book, 1556*, was

‘the cradle of Puritanism and had a permanent influence upon the Reformation in Scotland accomplished some four years later. Throughout the whole period of its existence perfect peace and harmony, unmarred by any dissension, reigned. When Knox returned as minister early in 1556, he entered upon that time which he remembered ever afterwards as the happiest and most tranquil part of his chequered career. “This place,” Knox testified, “is the most perfect school of Christ that ever was in the earth since the days of the apostles. I confess Christ to be truly preached in other places, but manners and religion so sincerely reformed I have not yet seen in any other place.”’

And yet again, Mr. Allen B. Hinds, in *The Making of the England of Elizabeth*, writes :

‘This little church came at once to be recognised as the centre and hope of the Puritan exiles. From the day of its foundation its numbers were continually being increased by fresh arrivals. Thither, among others, came Pilkington, Bishop of Durham, with Dr. Sampson, his Dean ; Scory, Bishop of Rochester ; Bentham, of Magdalen College ; Cole, of Corpus ; Kethe, the hymn-writer ; and Thomas Bodley, then a mere lad, but destined to perpetuate his memory in the magnificent library at Oxford that bears his name. This Genevan church was formed of men of a very great strength of character, possessed by very strong opinions which they were prepared zealously to defend. Of all the churches founded abroad by the English at this time, this alone produced works of permanent importance.’

On February 10, 1556, there issued from the press of John Crespin in Geneva a volume containing, besides the confession of faith, the constitution, and the liturgy of the English congregation in Geneva, fifty-one psalms translated into English metre with music, together with an English translation of Calvin’s Catechism. The main title of this book was *The Forme of Prayers and Ministration of the Sacraments, etc., used in the Englishe Congregation at Geneva, and approved by the famous and godly learned man John Caluyn*.

In this little book was contained in essence the whole of world-wide Presbyterianism. The confession of faith is essentially orthodox in its affirmations, but in regard to

organisation it stood for a form absolutely democratic in character. The supreme authority and responsibility lie with the Christian congregation as a body. The three orders of office-bearers—pastors, elders, deacons—were to be elected by the congregation. With the pastors lay the duty of preaching and giving the Sacraments ; to the elders—who ‘ must be men of good lyfe and godly conversation, withoute blame and all suspition ; carefull for the flocke, wise, and, above all thyngs, fearing God ’—fell the practical administration of the church.

One of the most interesting documents to any student of English religious history should be the Church Book of the Puritans at Geneva, 1555–1560, which is carefully preserved in the Archives of the Hôtel de Ville. A translation of this *Livre des Anglois à Genève*, by John Southerden Burn, with a few biographical notes, was published in 1831, and a copy may be consulted in the British Museum.

The Church Book is a manuscript in quarto with a parchment cover, and bears the title (doubtless written by a foreign hand, as the contents are in English) *Livre des Anglois*. It is divided into four parts. The first is the list of the English company composing the congregation—that is, those who arrived on October 13, 1555, those who were at Geneva before October 13, and those who came afterwards. The second is the list of the ministers, deacons and elders elected annually. The third is a record of the baptisms celebrated in the church. The fourth is a list of the marriages, and finally those of the interments.

There are many blank leaves between the written pages appropriated to the different headings. The space left for additional entries looks as if the wanderers anticipated a longer exile than they were actually called upon to endure. The document is still in a good state of preservation.

John Calvin himself took steps to prepare the way for the Puritans from Frankfort who had left the English-speaking church there when it was decided that the Second Prayer Book of Edward VI should be fully observed. The *Registre du Conseil*, in its entry under date of June 10, 1555, states :

‘ Rev. Jean Calvin has represented that certain Englishmen are desirous to repair hither for the sake of the Word of God, and asked

that it may please the magistrates to open for them a church to enable them to preach and administer the Sacraments. Decreed that we advise the selecting of a proper place of worship for said English, and that the parties confer thereupon with Monsieur Calvin.'

On October 20 Calvin presented himself anew before the Council in support of his former request. He said they had promised to the strangers St. Germain or Notre Dame-le-Neuve, and he recalled that 'at other times the said English had received other nations among themselves and had given to them a church, but now it has pleased God to afflict them.'

On November 14 it was decided to grant the church of Ste. Marie-le-Neuve alike to the English and to the Italians for purposes of worship; and on November 29 two ministers named by the new congregation were approved by the Council and took the requisite oath.

According to the *Registres du Conseil*, between March 29, 1555, and October 28, 1559, the number of persons who belonged to the English colony at Geneva, either single or with families, was 146 or a total of 212 individuals. These included two knights (Sir William Stafford and Sir John Burtwick), merchants, tailors, students, ministers, weavers, farmers, a painter, a printer, a carpenter, a baker, an apothecary, a hosier, a cordwainer.

Students were mostly young men occupied with studies designed to qualify them for the ministry or some other public sphere in which they might defend the Protestant faith against Romanism. They were instructed by the learned men of their own community, and to some extent heard the lectures of the foreign teachers of theology at Geneva. Similar 'schools of the prophets' existed in the other English colonies. They were supported chiefly from funds contributed by wealthy merchants in London who were in sympathy with the exiles and who sought in this way to provide men who, if the opportune moment came, could be thrust at once into the field.

On October 14, 1557, there were 44 applications for citizenship from English folk, 4 from Spaniards, and 44 from Italians. The next day there were 140 applications from French people. Three days later there were 177 further admissions, almost all of them French.

The baptisms recorded in the *Livre* number 19 (9 boys, 10 girls). Marriages number 9, and interments 19.

The entries in regard to ministers, elders and deacons are :

‘ November 1, 1555.

Ministers (in the absence of John Knox) : C. Goodman, A. Gilby.

December 16, 1555.

Elders : William Williams, William Whittingham.

Deacons : John Staunton, Christ. Seburne.

December 16, 1556.

Ministers : John Knox, C. Goodman.

Elders : A. Gilby, Williams, Whittingham, Wm. fuller.

Deacons : Francis Withers, Wm. Beauvoir, John Staunton.

December 16, 1557.

Ministers : John Knox, C. Goodman.

Elders : A. Gilby, John Bodley, Wm. Williams, Thos. Wood.

Deacons : John Pullein, Francis Withers, M. Beauvoir, Wm. fuller.

December 16, 1558.

Ministers : John Knox, C. Goodman.

Elders : Coverdale, John Bodley, Wms., Gilby.

Deacons : Francis Willis, Peter Willis, M. Beauvoir, Whittingham.’

In 1557 William Whittingham was admitted as a citizen of Geneva, and the following year the like privilege was granted to six others—John Bodley, William Williams, Richard Amondesham, John Baron, John Knox, Christopher Goodman. Whittingham, Bodley, Williams, Amondesham and Baron paid the customary fee for admission to citizenship, but Knox and Goodman, out of respect to their standing as ministers of the Word of God, were admitted gratuitously.

On January 24, 1559, several of the refugees presented to the Council a request stating that, as it had pleased God to re-establish the Reformation in their own country, they desired to return thither that they might labour to extend it there ; further, thanking them sincerely for the friendly reception which they had enjoyed in the place of their retreat, they asked that they might receive a regular permission to depart.

Some months later, a person designated as 'a Bishop of England' (that is, Miles Coverdale) presented himself to express his desires and feelings to the same effect, and to receive likewise a similar response.

The last departure took place at the end of May 1560. The event is thus recorded :

'We magistrates and Council of Geneva make it known and manifest to all that to-day have appeared before us honourable and learned William Whittingham and William Williams, our fellow-citizens, whom we have received into our city and under our protection, in their own names and that of the others of the English nation, when they came to us, fleeing the Papistic idolatries which formerly reigned in the said country of England and the persecutions which were made against those who professed the Christian doctrine according to the holy Reformation which God has laid in our city. They have thanked us humbly for the humane welcome which we gave them, and for the benefits they have received in our town. They confessed having lived there through God's grace in great peace and tranquillity, and have begged us, since now our Lord has also given the liberty of the holy Gospel to the land of their birth, (1) to grant them graciously leave and licence to return to the same, in order to serve God and the said country by furthering the said holy Gospel as much as He will grant them grace to do, and (2) give them attestation of their good behaviour in our said city, and (3) also, according to the goodwill we have shown them, retain those we have received as burgesses and those we have received as subjects, and ever keep them in such privilege, seeing that they themselves want always to remain as such.

'We having hearkened and listened to these our fellow-citizens, and because we have found in them such modesty and virtue, while they were with us, that we have derived from it great contentment and pleasure as from people who, serving God, have also been obedient to us and agreeable in every way, rejoice, however, greatly in the Lord the holy cause of their returning to their own country, which the Lord has graciously re-visited.

'Being benignly inclined towards their request, after deep deliberation of our Council, we have granted and given them gracious leave, as they requested from us, retaining them and theirs, however, as ours in full capacity of citizenship and fealty, together with the titles, privileges and appurtenances they have acquired in our city, as they begged us to do, and in as much as the liberties and customs

of our town allow it. We pray our God and Protector to keep them always under His holy care and protection.

‘ In faith of which we have given them these letters under our common seal and personal signature of our secretary this 30th day of the month of May 1560.

‘ Signed and flourished :

‘ J. F. BERNARD.’

Strype states that

‘ The English church in Geneva signified to Queen Elizabeth their welcome of her to her kingdom by presenting her, in February 1559, with the Book of Psalms in English, printed in Geneva in a little volume, with notes in the margin. In the dedication, they seasonably exhorted her to “ be zealous on God’s glory, obedient to His will, and diligent to suppress all Papistry, vice and heresy, and to cause the light of God’s holy Word speedily to shine throughout all her dominions.” ’

And, before breaking up, they took further action, for—once more according to Strype :

‘ The English church at Geneva, upon the tidings of Queen Mary’s death and the lady Elizabeth’s coming to the throne, consulted among themselves and concluded that it was expedient and necessary that an unfeigned reconciliation should be [come to] betwixt all the churches of exiles, whatever contests there had been among them before about the Book of Common Prayer and Ceremonies, and that they should so join together in matters of religion and ceremonies that no Papist or other enemy should take hold or make advantage by any further dissension when they came into their own country : which might arise in time to come if it were not seasonably foreseen and prevented. Whereupon they wrote a circular letter to the English congregations at Arrow, Basle, Strasbourg, Worms, Frankfort, &c., and sent it by the hand of William Kethe, one of their members. The said letter bore date December 15, 1558, and was signed in the name of the whole church by Christopher Goodman, Miles Coverdale, John Knox, John Bodley, William Williams, Anthony Gilby, William Whittingham, John Pullein, Francis Withers, William Fuller and William Bevoies.’

The church at Geneva will retain its place in history not only as being the most outstanding of all the English-speaking refugee communities on the Continent but also by reason of its

association with the Geneva Bible. In 1557 there was printed at Geneva *The Newe Testament of our Lorde Jesus Christe, conferred diligently with the Greke and best approved translations*. This New Testament is generally understood to have been the sole work of William Whittingham. Three years later came the translation of the complete Bible in English, in regard to which it is believed that Whittingham was assisted by Anthony Gilby and Thomas Sampson.

From the point of view of the Geneva translators, the existing versions all left much to be desired. These were quite unwieldy and very expensive. With marvellous energy and devotion these men set to work and laboured with extraordinary industry. Their translation, when completed, was immediately printed, and speedily secured a wide popularity under the name of the Geneva (or 'Breeches') Bible.

The new version excluded the Apocrypha but included critical and explanatory notes. The old and cumbrous black-letter type was abandoned in favour of ordinary Italian characters. The unwieldy folio was reduced to the more convenient quarto; the division into verses was adopted for the first time; and italics were inserted to distinguish words not represented in the original Hebrew or Greek. Hinds says:

'The Breeches Bible was the strength and stay of the Puritan party in the difficult and trying times of the Elizabethan persecution. It is impossible to over-estimate its extraordinary influence on the formation of the succeeding generation. From it the Puritans drew all their religious inspiration; after its heroes and heroines they named their children; its phraseology became theirs; it was for them a library from which they loved to make quotations.'

Between 1560 and the English Civil War, 160 editions of this Geneva Bible were issued, 60 of these during the reign of Elizabeth. The Bible was the outcome of careful collation with the Hebrew and Greek originals and of a free use of the best recent Latin versions, as well as of the standard French and German translations. It was not a new translation, but essentially a revision.

When the French-speaking congregation in London was reconstituted after the death of Queen Mary, Nicolas Gallasius,

probably at the instigation of Bishop Grindal of London, to whom the superintendency of the congregation had been given by Queen Elizabeth, was sent (April 26, 1560) to be pastor. Gallasius was a man of learning who enjoyed the special friendship of Calvin. On June 30 Gallasius reported by letter to Calvin the friendly reception that had been accorded to him by Grindal. 'The Bishop,' he said, 'offered me his good offices, and that I might have familiar access to him as often as I wished.' Partly for reasons of health, Gallasius stayed in London for only three years. When he returned to Geneva, he was the bearer of a letter from Grindal to Calvin (June 19, 1563). In that letter the Bishop expressed his sense of indebtedness to Calvin and to the church at Geneva for making possible for the French church in London the pastorate of Gallasius. Grindal testified that Gallasius 'has not only left to his successor, in a state of quietness and good order, a church which he found at his coming in a most disturbed condition, but has also, by his advice and prudence, been of great use both to myself and our churches.'

On arriving at Geneva, Gallasius presented to the Council his letters of recommendation from the French church in London, as well as from the English 'who had formerly resided in Geneva and cherished still a lively sense of the benefits which they had received there.'

While Gallasius was in London there were printed and published (in 1562), in English, the laws and statutes of Geneva, translated by Robert Fills, an exile at Geneva during Queen Mary's reign, 'it being but a small book, but yet by which that city was able to govern itself in much honesty, justice, peaceableness and religion.'

On various occasions in the reign of Elizabeth, the city of Geneva, in times of trouble and distress, made solicitation for aid. Quite soon after the death of Calvin the city was greatly in need of succour, owing to the attempt of the Duke of Savoy to bring it into subjection and re-establish the Romanist faith there. Strype states that

'Agents from that city came now into England and, making the King [James I] acquainted with their miserable condition, and

the great danger they were in, both of their liberty and of their Reformed religion, earnestly petitioned for some contribution from this Protestant realm, to enable them to continue to maintain their State against the powerful assaults made upon them. The King gave them a gracious hearing, and resolved to promote a collection for them among all his subjects. He considered them as deserving well of the common cause of religion, and how that city was of famous memory for the zeal it ever had to religion, and for harbouring many voluntary exiles as had fled there for that cause, and particularly those of the English nation. And therefore he directed collections of charity to be made weekly on Sundays and also on holy days, for a year. Such a regard was then had to the church of Geneva.'

Brief biographies follow of a number of those who took refuge in Geneva after the death of Edward VI.

JOHN BODLEY was received into residence at Geneva on June 7, 1557. He was accompanied by his wife, three sons, a daughter, and three domestics. He was elected an elder of the church in the same year and again the following year. In August 1557 a fourth son was baptised, and later a fifth. In company with William Williams, John Bodley had a printing press in Geneva in 1558. He took a deep interest in the Genevan translation of the Bible, and is said to have defrayed the entire cost of its publication.

THOMAS BODLEY was the oldest of the five sons of John Bodley, having been born at Exeter in March 1544. He remained at Geneva until September 1559. On his return to England he went to Merton College, Oxford, of which he became a Fellow in 1564. He lectured in Greek, studied Hebrew, and became proficient in Italian, French and Spanish. Later he undertook diplomatic business for Queen Elizabeth in Denmark, in France, and at The Hague. Returning at length to literary pursuits, he endowed and largely augmented the library at Oxford, which became known as the Bodleian Library. The library was opened in November 1602. He was created a knight, but, having no issue when he died in January 1613, he made the university his chief heir. The burial took place in the chapel of Merton College with great ceremony, he having bequeathed £666 13s. 4d. for providing mourning for

many persons and for a dinner. A funeral oration was delivered by the Public Orator, Sir Isaac Wake.

LAURENCE BODLEY, third son of John Bodley, was educated at Oxford, and was appointed Prebendary of Wells in 1580. He died in April 1615.

SIR JOSIAS BODLEY, the fifth and youngest son of John Bodley, served in the English Army in the Netherlands and for many years was in military service in Ireland. In 1607 he was appointed Superintendent of Castles there, and in 1612 Director-General of Fortifications in Ireland for life.

ANTHONY GILBY was born in Lincolnshire and educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he attained to great skill in Greek, Latin and Hebrew, and became very decided in his Protestant views. He was one of the first exiles from England, after the death of Edward VI, to take refuge in Frankfort. Afterwards, at Geneva, he became one of the pastors of the English-speaking refugee congregation. On his return to England from Geneva, 'he became,' testifies Thomas Fuller, 'a fierce, fiery and furious opposer of the church discipline established in England.' Appointed to the living of Ashby-de-la-Zouch, he occupied this position until his death in 1585. He translated into English Calvin's Commentaries upon the Book of Daniel.

WILLIAM KETHE, a Scot, after taking refuge, on the accession of Mary Tudor, first in Frankfort and then in Geneva, returned to England in 1561 and became Rector of Okeford Superior, Dorset, where he died in 1608. He is now remembered chiefly for his metrical psalms, of which he wrote twenty-five. These were first printed in the English Psalter issued at Geneva in 1561, and were transferred three years later to the Scottish Psalter.

JOHN KNOX was born at Haddington early in the sixteenth century. He would appear to have been in orders in the Church of Rome until 1543. A little later he came into contact with George Wishart, who, having visited Germany and England, had returned to his native land zealous to win over his people from the Romish faith. Association with Wishart settled the destiny of Knox as himself an apostle of the Reformation in Scotland. In 1547 he was called to the ministry of the Word

and preached acceptably alike in the castle and in the parish kirk of St. Andrews. When the castle, the same year, surrendered to the French, Knox, with others—in the teeth of the express terms of capitulation—was sent to the galleys. In February 1549, on the personal intervention of Edward VI, he was set free, and for the next four years he made his home in England. In December 1551 he was appointed one of the King's six 'chaplains in ordinary.' These six men were 'the most zealous and readiest preachers, who were sent about as itinerants.' Knox was consulted as to the revision of the Prayer Book of 1549, as well as the revision of the Articles of Religion. He preached not only on Sundays but frequently on every day of the week. In February 1553 the Privy Council directed the Archbishop of Canterbury to present Knox to the living of All Hallows, in the City of London; but he declined this, and, later, when offered the bishopric of Rochester, rejected this also. Even as 'reformed' under Edward VI, Knox could find no place for himself as a prelate of the Church of England. It was said of him in his lifetime that 'others hewed the branches of Papistry but this man strikes at the roots.'

On July 6, 1553, the boy King died. Knox remained in London until the proclamation of Mary Tudor as Queen, and then made for the North of England, but not for long, for in August he journeyed south once more and during the harvest months itinerated in Buckinghamshire and Kent. At the beginning of November he was back in London, but about a month thereafter, by which time Parliament had restored the old religion, he made his way to Newcastle-on-Tyne. Many of the Protestant stalwarts were already in prison; others had fled the country; and Knox's position became daily more precarious. Finally, he crossed to Dieppe, which he reached on January 20, 1554.

In November of the same year, at the invitation of the congregation of English-speaking refugees at Frankfort, he entered upon the pastorate. Disputes soon arose as to how far the Book of Common Prayer (1552) was to be made use of, and after a very troublous four months Knox, at the behest of the city fathers, left Frankfort for Geneva, where he was sympathetically received by Calvin.

Some months afterwards there was a definite break-away of members from the Frankfort congregation, some moving on to Basle, but the greater part, to the number of about 50, to Geneva. When these dissenters arrived, on October 13, 1555, Knox was either in or on the way to his native land. The first two pastors, Christopher Goodman and Anthony Gilby, were elected on November 1 'to preach the Word of God and administer the Sacraments, in the absence of John Knox.' When, on September 18, 1556, Knox returned to Geneva—with Margery his wife, Elizabeth his mother-in-law, James a domestic, and Patrick a pupil—he was elected to the pastorate, and it is said that the two following years were the most quiet period of his stormy career. On May 23, 1557, a son received in baptism the name of Nathaniel, and on November 29, 1558, another son was baptised Eleazar. To Nathaniel, William Whittingham stood as godfather; to Eleazar, Miles Coverdale.

Prior to the birth of the second son, Knox, on receiving an invitation to return to Scotland, made his way to Dieppe, Whittingham being elected as pastor. On arriving at Dieppe, Knox found fresh letters dissuading him from crossing to Scotland, and early in 1558 he was once more in Geneva. Here he published a series of tracts, one of which was *The First Blast of the Trumpet against the Monstrous Regiment of Women*. The issue of this pronouncement he was to regret—or at least never to forget—to the end of his days. The *Blast* was directed against Marie de Medici, Mary Stuart and Mary Tudor, and before it had been in circulation very long the last-named died (November 17, 1558). Her sister Elizabeth would never allow its author to set foot again on English soil.

No sooner was the news of the death of Queen Mary received than many of the exiles, alike at Geneva and elsewhere, were 'on the move' to return to England. Knox himself left Geneva—after having been honoured by receiving the freedom of the city—on January 7, 1559; he sailed from Dieppe on April 22, and landed at Leith on May 2. Mrs. Knox, with her two young children and her mother, journeyed later from Switzerland and rejoined her husband on September 20. The women and children were escorted from Geneva by Christopher Goodman. Knox's two sons, Nathaniel and Eleazar, did not turn out to be quite such anti-Popish stalwarts as their father.

They studied at Cambridge, and in due course became ministers of the Church of England.

Ten years after leaving Geneva, Knox's mind turned back lingeringly from turbulent Scotland to the quiet city on the Swiss lake. He wrote to a friend in February 1568: 'God comfort that dispersed little flock, among whom I lived with quietness of conscience and contentment of heart; and among whom, if so it might stand with God's good pleasure, I would be content to end my days.'

In his volume on *The Reformation* J. A. Babington writes:

'Knox's unique achievements mark him as the greatest Scotsman who has devoted himself to the conduct of practical life, and gave him a place of exceptional distinction and importance even among the foremost teachers and statesmen of his age. . . . He resembled one of the impetuous mountain torrents of his native land which, forced to roll its waters between the narrow banks of a rock-bound channel, gains in speed and strength what it loses in breadth and volume. His glowing eloquence, his dialectical power, his shrewdness of wit, his complete mastery of the resources of his mother tongue, his strength of will, his force of mind, his indomitable resolution, his unbending morality, his absolute unselfishness, his unswerving singleness of purpose, his transparent sincerity of character, above all his unquenchable faith, gave him a supremacy over the hearts of his countrymen more powerful than any which had swayed them since the dawn of their history.'

JOHN PULLEIN (POULLAIN, POUILLAIN, or PULLAYNE) was born in York in 1517 and educated at New College, Oxford. In 1552 he became Rector of St. Peter's, Cornhill, London. He was received into habitation at Geneva in October 1557, with his wife and daughter, and was elected a deacon of the congregation in the same year. On returning to England he was appointed (in 1559) Archdeacon of Colchester. He wrote a treatise against the Arians, and died in 1565. Of him it is recorded that he was 'a truly pious man, a constant preacher, a learned divine, a thorough Puritan, and a Latin and English poet.'

THOMAS SAMPSON, born in 1517, was educated at Oxford. He became celebrated as a preacher in the reign of Edward VI. In 1551 he went to All Hallows, Bread Street, London, as

Rector. The following year he became Dean of Winchester. Leaving England at Edward's death, he went to Strasbourg, and thence to Frankfort. In 1554 he wrote a letter (printed in Strasbourg in August of that year) to his former parishioners at All Hallows pointing out that, if they thought they could embrace both Popery and the Gospel, they did deceive themselves. 'They could not embrace the right use of the Lord's Supper and also use and partake the horrible profanation of the same. They could not by faith apprehend free justification and yet seek by their own righteousness and merits to be saved.' In 1556 he was at Geneva, in 1558 at Strasbourg, and yet later he was at Zurich. He declined the offer, made to him by Queen Elizabeth, of the bishopric of Norwich. In 1561 he became Dean of Christ Church, Oxford, but was deprived in 1564 because he was 'an enemy to organs, ornaments of the church, clerical vestments and the square cap.' He became a Prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral, Rector of Brightlingsea, and Master of Wyggeston's Hospital, Leicester. He married a niece of Bishop Latimer, and died in 1589.

Sir WILLIAM STAFFORD, seigneur de Rochefort, was a rich and influential man. He arrived at Geneva on March 29, 1555, with his wife, a sister, a feminine cousin, a son, a daughter, and five domestics (of whom three were men). At the end of six months it was decreed that 'because he is an excellent person, a man of property and education, he be permitted to wear his sword.' On January 4, 1556, he presented for baptism a son who was named John, after Calvin, who stood as the child's godfather. Sir William died on May 5, 1556.

WILLIAM WHITTINGHAM was born at Chester in 1524 and came of a good family. He was educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, and became a Fellow of All Souls' in 1545. In 1550 he was granted leave to travel and visited Orleans, Lyons and Paris, together with the universities in Geneva and in Germany. Having adopted extreme Protestant views, he returned to England in May 1553. Two months later Edward VI died, and, like hundreds of other Protestant leaders, Whittingham had to flee the country. He was one of the first to reach Frankfort, in June 1554. Three months later he followed Knox to Geneva. He was received to habitation

there on October 25, 1555, and to citizenship on May 31, 1558. During Knox's absence from Geneva, Whittingham acted as proxy pastor for his friend, and it is stated that, yielding to the importunities of Calvin, he was ordained a minister after the Genevan fashion. In association with Gilby and Sampson he undertook the translation of the Bible into English, and remained at Geneva some time after the return of most of the other members of the congregation, in order to complete the work. He bade a final farewell to the hospitable city in May 1560. He fell under the displeasure of Queen Elizabeth on account of a commendatory preface he wrote to Christopher Goodman's book on *Obedience to Superior Powers*. After leaving Geneva in 1560, he accompanied the Earl of Bedford on an embassy to France, and in 1562 and 1563 acted as chaplain to the Earl of Warwick during the defence of Havre-de-Grâce. In July 1563 he was appointed Dean of Durham. He died in June 1579, and his body was laid to rest in the cathedral.

PERCEVAL WIBURNE was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, of which he became a Fellow in 1552, developing strong Protestant convictions which led to his taking refuge in Geneva on the death of Edward VI. On returning to England he became a Prebendary of Norwich in 1561, also a Canon of Westminster. In 1571 he was cited for nonconformity and forbidden to preach. Ten years later he was one of the divines chosen to dispute with the Papists, but his zeal against the Jesuits did not prevent him from being suspended from preaching two years later. He died in 1606.

II. FRANKFORT.

By way of supplement to what I have written already upon *The English-speaking Refugee Church at Frankfort*, I add a few further particulars and some brief biographies of a number of those who temporarily settled at this hospitable city. In his *Ecclesiastical Memorials* John Strype writes :

‘ As for the English exiles at Frankfort, after the separation of a part of the congregation which departed and settled, some at

Basle and some at Geneva, those that remained, who were for the observation of the English Book used under King Edward, began to set up a university there for the maintenance of learning, where the readers constituted were Dr. Horne, late Dean of Durham, for Hebrew ; Dr. Mullins, for Greek ; and Dr. Bartholomew Traheron, late Dean of Chichester, for the Divinity lecture.

‘ Some of the chief of them that placed themselves at Frankfort were Whitehead and Sandys, Nowell and Foxe, Bale and Horne, Whittingham, Knox the Scot, Aylmer and Bentham, Sampson, Crowley, Thomas Cole, and Kelke, of the clergy ; Chambers and Isaac, Knollys (father and son), John and Christopher Hales, and others of the gentry ; the whole congregation consisting of about 62. It is well known what unhappy contentions fell out there among themselves concerning the discipline that was to be set up in their church and the alterations to be made in the English Service Book. In this hot contest some few of the wiser sort would not mingle themselves. Among these was John Foxe, who wrote to Peter Martyr that “ All the young men, even such as were but boys, joined themselves to the one side or the other ; nay, and those that were old men, and divines, that should have been the promoters of peace and concord, added more flame to the fire than the rest.” ’

Thomas Fuller, also, has some rather caustic comments :

‘ Master John Knox was chosen by the congregation of Frankfort for their constant minister. Let none count it incongruous that among so many able and eminent English divines a Scotchman should be made pastor of the English church, seeing Master Knox’s reputed merit did naturalise him, though a foreigner, for any Protestant congregation. . . . Almost all these exiles were men of the very lowest church principles and most doubtful orthodoxy. On their return to England they founded the various sects of Dissent which afterwards troubled the Church and proved the greatest disturbers of the order established in this kingdom. As they began abroad with putting aside the Book of Common Prayer, so, when they returned to England, they would neither use it themselves nor permit others to use it in quiet.’

The names of a considerable proportion of the exiles who settled for the time being at Frankfort are not to be found in the *Dictionary of National Biography*. The names of others appear in the biographies we have presented previously in connexion with other cities of refuge. Of those remaining, I

now deal with Thomas Cole, Robert Crowley, John Hales, Richard Hilles, Bartholomew Traheron, William Turner, David Whitehead and Robert Wisdome.

THOMAS COLE, born in Lincolnshire, was educated at King's College, Cambridge. He was Dean of Salisbury during part of the reign of Edward VI. On the death of the boy King he went out to Frankfort, removing afterwards to Geneva. Returning to England, on the accession of Elizabeth, he was appointed Rector of High Ongar in 1559, and in the following year became not only Archdeacon of Essex but a prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral. He preached before the Queen at Windsor in 1564, and died in 1571.

ROBERT CROWLEY, who was both a printer and a writer, was ordained to the ministry. In 1550 he reprinted *The Vision of Piers Plowman*. The record is that he was 'a learned and zealous man.' On his return from exile he was given the charge of St. Peter's the Poor and afterwards that of St. Giles's, Cripplegate. In October 1559 he preached at St. Paul's Cross.

Master JOHN HALES was a member of one of the commissions appointed by the Duke of Somerset to inquire into the enclosure of common lands. He was M.P. for Preston in 1548, but on the fall of the Protector he fled to the Continent and in 1557 was in Strasbourg. On the death of Edward VI his property had been confiscated. At Frankfort he (with his brother Christopher) was concerned in the contentions among the English exiles. At the death of Queen Mary he returned to England, where he died in December 1571. He is said to have been 'a person of great learning, a hearty Protestant, and a great anti-Papist,' and, further, 'a person of extraordinary worth and goodness.'

RICHARD HILLES was a merchant. Theodor Vetter, in his little work dealing with *Relations between England and Zurich during the Reformation*, writes :

'We hear of him for the first time in 1540 ; he seems to have visited Zurich in 1542 and for about thirty-seven years from that period onward he is one of the most interesting correspondents. He left his country because he was afraid of persecution, and earned his living as a cloth merchant, chiefly at Strasbourg, although there are letters also dated from Frankfort, London or Antwerp.'

In those letters 'we get vivid glimpses into the public as well as the private life of that period.' After the death of Queen Mary, Hilles returned to his native land.

BARTHOLOMEW TRAHERON, born in Cornwall, was educated at Exeter College, Oxford. In 1537 he lodged in Bullinger's house at Zurich. Later he visited Geneva, and subsequently went on to Strasbourg. Returning to England, he entered the service of Thomas Cromwell, but he found it advisable once more to go abroad, so that in 1546 he was again in Geneva, where he was greatly influenced by John Calvin. Later he was appointed by Edward VI Keeper of the Royal Library. In 1552 he was made Dean of Chichester, and was thereafter transferred to a canonry at Windsor. When Mary came to the throne he fled to the Continent for the third time, going on this occasion to Frankfort, taking part in the controversy there. He afterwards removed to Wesel, where he lectured on the New Testament till his death in 1558.

WILLIAM TURNER, noted as a theologian, a physician and a botanist, was born at Morpeth and was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. He accepted the Reformed faith quite early. He left Cambridge in 1540 and later was put into prison for preaching without a licence. On being released he left England and travelled in Holland, Germany and Italy. He was at Zurich in 1542, at Basle in 1543, and at Cologne in 1544. On the death of Henry VIII he returned to England, and became chaplain and physician to the Duke of Somerset. In February 1550 he was given a prebend at York. Nine months later he was appointed Dean of Wells. Of this he was deprived on the accession of Queen Mary. During Mary's reign he stayed at Bonn, Strasbourg, Spire, Worms, Frankfort, Mayence, Cologne, Weissenberg and Basle. In 1555 he published a book called *A New Book of Spiritual Physic, for divers Diseases of the Nobility and Gentlemen of England*. It was dedicated to the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, the Earls of Arundel, Derby, Shrewsbury, Huntingdon, Cumberland, Pembroke, and Warwick, and was printed at Rome. According to John Strype, 'in the first part, he showed who *were* noblemen and gentlemen; in the second part, he showed great diseases were in the nobility and gentry; in the third part, he specified what

the diseases were, showing afterward the remedies against these diseases. Being a very facetious man, he delivered his reproofs and counsels under witty and pleasant discourse.' He wrote also *The Hunting of the Romish Fox*. Returning to England on the accession of Queen Elizabeth, he was restored to the deanery of Wells. He was a conspicuous member of the Puritan party, whose desire was to bring the Church of England into conformity with the Reformed Churches of Germany and Switzerland. Eventually he was suspended for nonconformity. Turner married Jane Auder, daughter of Alderman George Auder of Cambridge, and by her had a son and two daughters. After her first husband's death Mrs. Turner married Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely. The Dean was a zealous botanist—in fact, he was the first Englishman to study plants scientifically, and his volume entitled *Herbal* marks the beginning of the science of botany in England. His theological works were learned but violently controversial, albeit racily written.

DAVID WHITEHEAD, born in Hampshire, was educated at Oxford. In 1552 he refused the Archbishopric of Armagh. After the death of Edward VI he was one of the 175 refugees who sailed with John à Lasco from Gravesend on September 17, 1553. At Copenhagen, Rostock, Wismar, Lubeck and Hamburg, the Lutheran magistrates refused them leave to stay, but eventually they found a temporary resting-place at Emden. In August 1554 he was invited to Frankfort, where, after the expulsion of John Knox from the city, he was chosen pastor of the English-speaking congregation. After a few months he resigned the charge, being succeeded by Robert Horne. On the death of Queen Mary he returned to England. Here, it is said, he refused the Archbishopric of Canterbury. He is said to have been much esteemed by Queen Elizabeth, but did not gain preferment because of his Puritan leanings. He preached before the Queen in February 1559.

ROBERT WISDOME was educated at Cambridge. In 1540, being accused of heresy, before Bishop Bonner, he was committed to the Lollards' Tower. Three years later he was forced to recant at St. Paul's Cross. Under Edward VI he became Vicar of Settrington in Yorkshire. Leaving England on the accession of Queen Mary, he went to Frankfort, where he

took the side of the English Prayer Book party and sharply blamed those who broke away from the congregation. Returning to his native land in 1559, he was restored to his living at Settrington, and in the following year became Archdeacon of Ely. He preached before Queen Elizabeth in March 1560, and in the following month at St. Paul's Cross—the very place where, earlier in his life, he had been called upon to recant. He died in September 1568, and of him it is said that he was 'a man eminent both for his exemplary conversation and for his preaching.'

Perhaps we cannot do better than close this series of seven consecutive studies with a divine bearing the significant name of 'Wisdom.' As these studies have involved a tremendous amount of research, extending over a lengthy period of time, a few words may fittingly be added by way of summary and of application. We began with a study of the French-speaking Walloon community which had already formed part of the congregation at Strasbourg organised by John Calvin himself—the first Protestant Reformed Church known to history, the four hundredth anniversary of the formation of which was commemorated recently—which found a refuge in Glastonbury in England after the enforcement of the *Interim* in Strasbourg by the Emperor Charles V. Then we followed that same congregation when, on the death of Edward VI, it was expelled from Glastonbury and sought for a fresh resting-place—this time at Frankfort. A study of the English-speaking congregation which worshipped in the same Church of the White Ladies at Frankfort was added. Then we considered the group of eminent men from Strasbourg who found a welcome temporary home in England in the reign of Edward VI. This was followed by a study of those concerned in the reverse process, when many who had been prominent in English Protestantism in turn found a refuge in Strasbourg. Next came a consideration of 'Erasmus's Personal and Literary Associations with England,' and after that the study of 'The English-speaking Refugee Churches at Basle, Zurich, Aarau, Wesel and Emden.'

Finally we have come to the story of what is perhaps the best known of all these congregations of exiles—the English-speaking community in Geneva, formed with the friendly

co-operation of Calvin himself. Englishmen who had dwelt in a land which had opened its arms freely to foreign Protestants were themselves gladly welcomed in their turn when, through the whirligig of time, they also had to seek safety and freedom by flight. And if we look onward another century and a half, we come to the time when once more England welcomed Protestants, not from the Low Countries or from Germany, but from France, and not in hundreds but in scores of thousands. We are all so bound up in the bundle of life that we never can tell who next will be the helper or the helped. It is good to be helped when we need help, and it is good to help when we are in a position to help. Whichever it be, God help us all to be grateful for His goodness in the past and trustful in His grace for the future !

INDEX TO BIOGRAPHIES.

GENEVA :

Bodley, John.
 Bodley, Sir Josias.
 Bodley, Laurence.
 Bodley, Thomas.
 Gilby, Anthony.
 Kethe, William.
 Knox, John.
 Pullein, John.
 Sampson, Thomas.
 Stafford, Sir William.
 Whittingham, William.
 Wiburne, Perceval.

FRANKFORT :

Cole, Thomas.
 Crowley, Robert.
 Hales, John.
 Hilles, Richard.
 Traheron, Bartholomew.
 Turner, William.
 Whitehead, David.
 Wisdome, Robert.

The Edict of Nantes and Freedom in the World of To-day.

BY SIR CHARLES GRANT ROBERTSON.

MY first duty is to acknowledge the honour which your Society has conferred by the invitation to give this year the Browning Fund Lecture and to express the pleasure that I have in accepting it. The selection of a subject was not easy, and the one chosen is an effort on my part to combine in a single thesis lines of thought which would have some direct relation to the purpose of the Huguenot Society and also have a no less direct relation to fundamental issues in our world of to-day.

I must remind you by way of preface of some elementary historical facts, since I am not to-night concerned with the origin, development and vicissitudes of the Huguenots, but rather with principles, underlying the Huguenot movement, which, I hope to convince you, go to the roots of any civilisation worth the name ; an examination which will lay bare the perils to which that civilisation is now demonstrably exposed.

The Edict of Nantes, signed in April 1598 by Henry IV and registered by the Parlement in 1599, closed the wars of religion in France which had raged for forty years. It was not, of course, a general Edict of Toleration, but it enshrined and legalised two major principles : (1) that uniformity in religion was not an essential of a national State ; (2) that dissent from the religion, recognised as that of the national Church, and of the majority of the nation, did not involve the imposition on the dissenter of political and civic disabilities.

In a word, it acknowledged the right to freedom of conscience and it granted to those of the defined dissent full civil rights, equality in civic protection, freedom of worship and of education in the dissenting faith, and admissibility to all public offices.

Limited and defective as the Edict was in the modern interpretation of toleration, Henry IV and France granted rights and privileges to the Protestant dissenters, which dissent from the state and national religion other states in the sixteenth century did not possess and had little chance of obtaining. In the history, therefore, of political philosophy, of toleration and freedom of conscience, the Edict of Nantes has a notable and recognised place. It marked an epoch in both the theory and practice of the National State.

It was formally revoked in October 1685 by the grandson of Henry IV, Louis XIV, providing a striking example of monarchical absolutism ; for what Henry IV could grant could by the same royal power be cancelled. The Revocation, not so much because of the cruelties and the persecution which preceded and followed it, but because of the principles involved in this act of state policy, is an even more important landmark in the history of France and of Europe than the Edict of Nantes itself. It is worth remembering that, if minds so cultivated and distinguished as those of La Bruyère, La Fontaine and Madame de Sévigné welcomed Louis's Act with enthusiasm, Pope Innocent XI at the time refused his approval, and the verdict of history is summed up in such judgments as those of Lord Acton and Professor Lavissee. 'The greatest wrong ever inflicted on the Protestant subjects of a Catholic State,' wrote Lord Acton, himself a devout Roman Catholic, in 1862 ; 'There are,' pronounced Lavissee, in his masterly history of the reign of Louis XIV, 'there are in our, as in every nation's history, shameful pages, and the Revocation is one of them.'

A discussion of the reasons for this Act of State would develop into an historical essay. Whatever share we assign to the conversion of the King himself from the libertine period of the first twenty-five years to the *dévo*t period of the last twenty-five, or to his ministers, or to Madame de Maintenon or to his confessors, it is clear that the major reason was precisely the opposite to what underlay the Edict of Nantes. A national State, it proclaimed, must be united under the sovereign by unity of creed, thought and principles. Uniformity in religion was an essential to national and political and administrative unity. Dissent in religion was not merely heresy or theological error ; it

was a subversive disloyalty to the State as such, as well as to the Church recognised as national. Just as a republican must by his creed be disloyal to the Monarchy, so a Protestant dissenter by his faith must be disloyal to a united Catholic France; and religious dissent necessarily involved, therefore, drastic political disabilities. Protestant subjects, by reason of their Protestantism, were fundamentally incapable of discharging the duties of citizenship in a Roman Catholic State; and if they refused to conform to the national faith they were rebels and must be treated as such. It was the duty and the function of the Civil Magistrate to promote truth and to extirpate and punish error. Protestants, and the *Église Prétendue Réformée* were a cancerous and malignant growth in a Roman Catholic France, and a political *imperium in imperio* in the civil State. In a word, admit the validity of the principles implied in the Revocation and the logic of the conclusion alike in theory and in practice is inevitable.

But whereas in 1598 France had taken the lead as an example of toleration, in 1685 she now took the lead, in virtue of her great ascendancy in Europe, as the ruthless champion of the cause of uniformity of belief as an essential basis of a unified and national State. 'One King, one Faith, one Law' was the watchword. The Revocation proclaimed a philosophy of the State; it was a declaration and a challenge.

It is no part of my task to-night to trace in the France of the *ancien régime* and in Europe as a whole the effects of that famous—infamous Revocation. The blood and suffering of the persecuted Huguenots and the results of their heroic resistance are indelibly written in their historical record. The material and economic effect on the life of France was patent even before Louis XIV died; and it suffices for me to note several points distinctly relevant to my present subject.

Persecution and intolerance are not and never can be limited to a single sphere of human activity. Intolerance in one department of life, such as religion or politics or literature, inevitably and logically flows into other departments. Criticism and dissent, for example, within the Roman Catholic Church of France brought on Port Royal and the Jansenists the fate of the Huguenots and they were crushed—with disastrous results on

the Catholic mind itself. From 1685 onwards the intellectual and spiritual roots both of the Roman Catholic Church and of secular thought in France slowly withered and rotted. And revolt against the cold dead hand of an intolerant and stagnant uniformity gradually expressed itself intellectually and spiritually in the school of the Encyclopædists, of Bayle, of Voltaire and of Rousseau, politically in the corrosive scepticism of a functionless and parasitic aristocracy, and finally in the revolutionary forces that applied both to the Monarchy and to the Church of the National State the same weapons of persecution, intolerance, violence and despoliation that the monarchy of Louis XIV had applied to the Huguenots. For, if there is one golden lesson that an objective study of history teaches, it is that the establishment of one set of principles by force and violence will instruct the rebel, if his opportunity comes, how to employ even greater violence in order to secure the obedience to his principles that he regards as necessary for their acceptance. It is not only political revolutions that devour their children; and wounds in a nation's soul can and do breed terrible maladies. The corruption of the mind is the most difficult of all diseases to cure.

Let me repeat; the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes raised, but did not solve, three problems of profound importance: (1) Is uniformity of faith and creed essential to a unified national State? (2) Is the civil government over all causes and all persons, ecclesiastical as well as civil, supreme? (3) Has the individual member of the State any rights as an individual against the State, or, is he completely subordinate in every respect to an omniscient sovereign and irresponsible civil authority, based on the principle that civil government is co-extensive with society?

The Huguenot answer, resting on the Edict of Nantes, was a distinct negative to the first two questions, and a no less distinct affirmative to the first part and a plain negative to the second part of the third question. Above all, in claiming freedom of conscience the Huguenots of 1685 asserted that the civil government was not identical with society, that there were spheres of human activity beyond the competence of that government to prescribe and regulate, and that the State really existed for the individual, and not the individual for the State.

Two hundred and fifty years have passed since the Revocation of 1685 challenged the civilised world to examine the fundamentals of political philosophy, the nature and powers of the State and the relation of the individual citizen to the nation of which he is a member. I cannot attempt to trace the stages and vicissitudes of a complicated and controversial struggle with all its intellectual labour and fruits or to estimate the value of the rich experience in countless states, big and small, which those two and a half centuries have provided. Let me summarise in his own words the verdict of the late Professor Bury, a learned historian if ever there was one and a scholar not sympathetic to the Christian religion, in his short *History of Freedom of Thought* (pp. 246-8), written—mark the date—in 1913, but retained in the last edition published at the date of his death in 1927.

‘The struggle of reason against authority has ended in what appears now to be a decisive and permanent victory for liberty. In the most civilized and progressive countries freedom of discussion is recognised as a fundamental principle. In fact we may say it is accepted as a test of enlightenment. . . . Yet history may suggest that this prospect is not assured. Can we be certain that there may not come a great set-back? . . . The possibility cannot be denied, but there are some considerations which render it improbable (apart from a catastrophe sweeping away European culture).’

I feel quite certain that were Professor Bury living in 1939 he would have revised the passages quoted, and above all he would have asked himself: are there demonstrable indications to-day that a catastrophe threatening to sweep away European culture may not be ‘improbable,’ but is a measurable menace at our doors?

Let me quote another significant passage:

‘If [he wrote] a revolutionary social movement prevailed, led by men inspired by faith in formulas, like the men of the French Revolution, and resolved to impose their creed, experience shows that coercion would almost inevitably be resorted to.’

Precisely. For what has happened since 1920, and particularly since 1933, is that Europe and the world are confronted not with a single revolutionary social movement, but with three such revolutionary movements inspired by faith in formulas

which constitute a complete creed. The rise and establishment of the Totalitarian States in Russia, Italy and Germany are not merely the most tremendous phenomena since 1920, but the most tremendous phenomena in world history since the revolutionary movement of 1789 in France.

Briefly, the challenge of the Totalitarian States is against all that has been won by civilisation in freedom of thought and conscience since the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes. Look at three or four demonstrable facts : In Russia the Christian religion and Churches have been suppressed, on the ground that 'religion is the opium of the people' and that the propagation of this superstitious poison must be extinguished by the force of the State ; in Germany the Universities have been purged not only of Jews but of all who fail to comply with the requirements of the Nazi creed. 'No man of Science,' declared Professor Bury, 'has to-day [that is, 1913] any fear of publishing his researches, whatever consequences they may involve for current beliefs. Criticism of religious doctrines and of political and social institutions is free.' That is to-day absolutely untrue of Russia, Germany and Italy ; a Nazi writer in Russia, a Bolshevik writer in Germany, an anti-Fascist writer in Italy would be fortunate if he met with no worse fate than expulsion. The recent measures in Germany against the Jews, now extended to Italy, surpass in thoroughness, cruelty and violence the worst of the dragonnades of Louis XIV or of the Jacobins in the heyday of the Reign of Terror in the French Revolution : the freedom of the press and of serious literature, of art and the drama has ceased to exist in three great States, claiming to be civilised, and with an aggregate population of two hundred and fifty millions. 'Men,' declared Professor Bury, 'now [1913] consciously realise the value of freedom of opinion, and perhaps this conviction will be strong enough to resist all conspiracies against liberty.' The events of the last ten years in particular prove conclusively either that he enormously exaggerated the strength of the conviction or that conspiracies against liberty, backed by aeroplanes, bombs, machine guns and a ruthless police, can shatter the resistance, feeble in the States concerned, to an organised and pitiless political and social creed. 'Is it not conceivable,' asked Professor Bury, 'that some new force,

emerging from the unknown, may surprise the world and once again lay chains on the human mind ? ' The answer is that a new force has emerged, and has baptised the birth of the new states in a ritual of blood. This new force is the doctrines that are the basis of the Totalitarian State : the chains on the human mind have been forged and successfully imposed.

Here again I am not concerned this evening with external policy in the sphere of international relations—though these furnish ample corroborative proof of the doctrines in question. A revolution, said Mazzini, is the passage of an idea into action. The Totalitarian State is the action into which a group of correlated ideas has passed. The new State is the dynamic force for realising the ideas.

Different as the three Totalitarian States—Italy, Germany and Russia—are in the structure of the society which they were created to realise, they have certain basic principles in common.

1. The State is totalitarian because it claims and exercises complete control over all its individual members. It is the unifying organisation which is omniscient in every sphere of human activity, spiritual, moral or material. Sphere of state and society is identical.

2. The State is an absolute value, an organism distinct from its members or parts with its own life and will and with superior ends to which the individual must be subordinated and before which as an absolute value individuals and groups are only relative.

3. It is realised by force and violence and it maintains itself by force ; so that the force of the State must exceed every other force or all other forces in combination. ' Force,' as Karl Marx puts it, ' is the midwife of society ' ; it brings the true state into existence and maintains it. The State is, therefore, Power and its end is to acquire and exercise Power—and through Power it achieves its mission, and creates and organises the society which is its justification and end—the dictatorship of the proletariat in Russia, the corporative functional society of Fascist Italy, the national Socialism of Germany.

It follows logically that there can be no opposition, or criticism, no recognised minorities or dissent ; every institution and individual must be co-ordinated on a uniform basis to

realise the end of the State, so that the whole life of the community is organised and directed to a common purpose on common principles. Education and art, commerce and industry, the liberal and technical professions, legislation, law and justice, police and the military forces—the citizens of both sexes from the cradle to the grave—must be controlled, disciplined and inspired by a single faith, of the truth of which the State is the creative trustee. Obedience is, therefore, manufactured and imposed. Terror is simply ‘prophylactic social hygiene’ against dangerous and malignant infection, and tainted individuals who might be the cause of weakness or disease are effectively taken out of the circulation of the organic body politic; which is one way of describing what another metaphorical description calls ‘liquidation’ of all dissentient, and therefore hostile, parasites.

The answer is very simple when we pass from theory to fact, from principles to action, and when we ask what is this omniscient state, which is an absolute value and which is the expression of a universal ethical will, whose basis and end is Power, unlimited and irresponsible? In human terms it is really nothing but a group of human beings, the party leaders, headed by a chief—in Russia Lenin and then Stalin, in Germany Hitler, in Italy Mussolini. The universal ethical will is in working fact simply the will of a very human and fallible person, who has seized power and is maintained as the Dictator by a highly organised minority. Bolshevist economics are those of Karl Marx as interpreted from time to time by Lenin and Stalin; Fascist foreign policy is foreign policy as Mussolini declares it for each situation as it arises; Nazi art or philosophy is art or philosophy as Hitler chooses to define them. So far none of these three leaders has yet claimed—though they are not far from doing so—that they have ascended a Russian, German or Italian Sinai and returned with the Tables of the Totalitarian State written down at the dictation of God Almighty. For Stalin or Lenin that would be impossible, because the first articles of their creed are that God does not exist and that religion, and particularly the Christian religion, is a fraud of bourgeois capitalism for enslaving an exploited proletariat. But each of these three Dictators does claim to be

the agent either of ' Providence ' or of the mechanistic World Force.

All political philosophies rest upon a conception of life, and the justification of the Totalitarian State is accordingly based on an interpretation of the cosmic process of the universe and man's place in it. The Totalitarian State is pronounced to be an integral and essential element in that process, correctly interpreted. The correct interpretation is vested in the Dictator. The creation and working out of the Totalitarian State is therefore the cosmic process expressing itself in and through human life and an organised and functional human society, which is the State. It derives its validity from the nature of things, and the purpose in the nature of things is and must be, on a true analysis, as pronounced by the Dictator, irresistible and unquestionable. The Chief or Leader, who is the agent through whom the cosmic forces work, is part of the world process and is an instrument for the expression of the Will of the Universe ; and if that will is a Divine Will, he is to that extent an agent of the Divine Power. Mahomet did not claim more for himself and the Koran than this—and Carlyle claimed very nearly as much for Heroes and Hero-worship in his exposition of the process of World History.

Although I am not concerned with the metaphysic and political philosophy of the State to-night, I cannot abstain from the comment that the cosmic process, on this interpretation, is a very arbitrary and bewildering Force—and that the Ethical Will of the Universe as realised in the Totalitarian States seems bent on destroying its own ends. Otherwise, why should it bring into existence three absolute but antagonistic States, two of which are now united to destroy the third, and each of the three may have to destroy the other two if it is to survive as the true expression of the supreme end to which the cosmic process must majestically and inevitably move ? The basic theory of the original Bolshevist revolution is surely more consistent and logical—that the classless proletarian state, achieved through a ruthless Dictatorship, is the only true type of state and society and can be established and made safe only by a world revolution creating a single uniform type of community and state throughout all the continents of the earth. It is

obvious that the Western democracies and the United States must be in principle an intolerable exception to this cosmic process and is in fact a menace to the complete realisation of the Totalitarian State ; and if the democracies continue to exist they are a perpetual and embarrassing contradiction to the universality of the cosmic will and process. Does it not follow that the truth or falsity of the totalitarian interpretation can be proved only by the victory or defeat of democracy, which Nazi, Fascist and Bolshevik principles are united in declaring rest on a false and discredited doctrine of the nature of things ? If the Totalitarian State, in Mussolini's phrase, is the predestined heir to 'the dead and rotting corpse of nineteenth-century Liberalism,' democracy and all it stands for are doomed to a certain extinction. But if they survive, what will be the fate of the Totalitarian State and its principles ?

Again, we are told from time to time, for our comfort, that Fascism or Nazi Socialism are not 'articles of export.' That can only mean that the cosmic process realises itself by a type of state which is true and valid for Germans and Italians, but the exact opposite of which is equally true and valid for British and French. A universal ethical will which perjures itself by proclaiming that what is black in Rome or Berlin is white in London or Paris and vice versa is neither universal nor ethical nor a will—but an irrational caprice disguised as logic.

Fascinating as may be the metaphysic and philosophy of totalitarian principles, I invite in conclusion your concentration on a single, narrower, but fundamental, issue—freedom, that is, the liberty of the individual in the society or state to which he belongs. It can be viewed from the point of view of principle or of fact, that is, experience as history gives it to us.

It is abundantly clear that liberty and freedom in the Totalitarian State are terms with a very peculiar meaning. Every form of human activity is controlled and manipulated—the press, the wireless, the cinema, books, speech and public meeting ; education from the nursery schools to the universities is rigidly disciplined and both schools and universities are purged of all who refuse to worship in the Temple of Rimmon ; in Russia the Christian faith is proscribed and in Germany the churches have been deprived of their schools, their teachers, their clubs, their

societies and are confronted with a new German religion, audaciously claiming to be Christian but without a Christ ; espionage against counter-revolution from the factory to the home is rampant ; the all-powerful Secret Police has unlimited authority and a special criminal code and special Courts are set up to deal with the offender whose criticism is treated as treason : for such the prison and the concentration camp take the place of trial by ordinary law. And where, as in Germany, the political creed is based on a pseudo-scientific theory of race, endorsing a fanatical nationalism, we have the anti-Jewish pogroms which have roused the indignation and disgust of the civilised world. In a word, liberty is what Hitler, Mussolini or Stalin allows you to do or to say, and the mind, once free, has been placed in chains ; while unlimited obedience to the orders of the Leader is the duty of all citizens. What intelligent man or woman fifteen years ago would have believed that three great countries such as Russia, Italy and Germany, claiming to be civilised, could have framed and enforced policies of such persistent and pitiless intolerance and persecution ?

Let me interpolate here an apposite passage from one of the essays of T. H. Huxley, little dreaming of the situation such as we know it to-day :

‘ No personal habit more surely degrades the conscience and the intellect than blind and unhesitating obedience to unlimited authority. . . . It is a greater evil to have the intellect of a nation put down by organised fanaticism ; to see its political and industrial affairs at the mercy of a despot, whose chief thought is to make that fanaticism prevail ; to watch the degradation of men, who should feel themselves individually responsible for their own and their countries’ fate, into mere instruments, ready to the hand of a master for any use to which he may put them ’ (*Coll. Essays*, ix, pp. 243-4).

Were this tidal wave of intolerance to submerge our democracies freedom of conscience and of thought would be crushed out and the clock of human progress put back at least two centuries. In the gravity of the issues raised by the principles, the policies and the administrative coercion of the Totalitarian States, our first duty, I submit, is to ensure that the lamps of our liberty are kept burning with a light that nothing will quench, knowing full well that by and by the lamps now

extinguished elsewhere can be relit from ours and that the horror of a great darkness that has settled on Central and Eastern Europe will melt before an unconquerable dawn. We, for our part, can at any rate reaffirm as our faith three fundamental truths, which take us back to the challenge asserted in the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, and which, after two centuries and a half of experience, can be stated with even more assured conviction than in 1685 :

First, the State is not coextensive with Society ; there are spheres, particularly in the spiritual life of man, and there are values for each individual soul and mind, independent of the civil power, which that power did not create and which it is beyond its power to create.

Secondly, the State is not an absolute value with a life, a will, a purpose independent of, and superior to, the life, will and purpose of its citizens and members ; the individual does not exist for the State, but the State exists for the individual ; government rests upon consent freely given and freely defined, and the powers that the State exercises are a trust the terms and objects of which are determined, not once and for all but as needs and development indicate, by the members who make the State ; the major object of the State is not Power, but an equal law and justice for all, irrespective of race, class, creed, or sex ; right precedes might and is not dependent on it.

Thirdly, and perhaps most important of all, the affirmation of the spiritual equality of all men as such, resulting in a morality and canons of conduct binding on all without distinction of race ; this spiritual equality is probably the greatest and most fruitful truth which Christianity has given to the world. It involves not only freedom of conscience, but freedom of thought—for without the free exercise of these two freedoms the spiritual equality of all men shrivels into a perishing husk or a fraudulent formula. The human mind can attain its highest development only where it is free from all the fetters of a limiting and fallible authority, and this freedom to search and proclaim the results is the one and only sure way of discovering truth. Human minds that may know no more than what a Dictator permits them to know and for which ignorance is what the Dictator is determined they shall not know will become sickly,

stunted and debased. The infallibility of the Totalitarian Dictators has in fact already become delirious and no nation, the governing minds of which cannot face the pure and searching air of a criticism no less free and searching, has ever achieved or will ever reach a civilisation worth the name. Efficiency is not a substitute for freedom, for without freedom efficiency becomes a mechanised slavery of both mind and body. In the freedom of the mind is enshrined the true freedom of the State and of humanity.

But do not let us forget the painful truth expressed by that great poet Yeats :

‘ The best lack all conviction ; while the worst are full of
passionate intensity.’

The challenge to reason from an irresponsible and omnipotent authority is made with passion, backed by a rigid discipline ; it must be met with a greater passion and a finer discipline ; above all with that deliberate readiness for sacrifice with which the Huguenots of 1685 not at once, but in the end, defeated Louis XIV and won for France and the world what they themselves had apparently lost.

The Huguenot Ancestors of Her Majesty the Queen.

BY ANTHONY R. WAGNER, F.S.A., PORTCULLIS PURSUIVANT
OF ARMS.

IN the fifteenth volume of the Huguenot Society's *Proceedings* a paper appeared by our Fellow Mr. C. H. Jeune, in which was set out, with interesting historical detail, His Majesty The King's descent from 'the great champion of civil and religious liberty, William the Silent, and his third wife the Huguenot Charlotte de Bourbon,' as well as from a less well-known Huguenot refugee in Germany, Alexandre Desmier, Seigneur d'Olbreuze. The pride which English Huguenots must feel in this ancestry of their sovereign will be increased by the knowledge that Her present Majesty also descends from a Huguenot refugee family, settled and naturalised in England before the end of the seventeenth century.

So far as is known to the writer, this descent has hitherto remained unnoticed, and no account of the Huguenot family in question has previously been printed. It is, however, likely that particulars additional to those here set out exist and may come to light, and for information of any such he would be grateful.

On May 4, 1699, Jeremiah Laujol, a trooper in Lord Rivers' company of Guards, a native of Montpellier in France and son of Antoine and Jeanne Laujol,¹ was naturalised an Englishman by Act of Parliament. He became a merchant, and by 1702 was settled in the city of London in Laurence Pountney Lane, where he lived till his death in 1717. Three of his children were baptised at the French Church of St. Martin Orgar, and his will, dated at Islington (whither he had perhaps resorted for his health's sake) in the year of his death, was written in French. In it he desires to be buried without pomp in the church of the parish in which he shall die, and directs that his

¹ Huguenot Society's Publications, xviii, 271; but on p. 282 she is called Mary and Montpellier becomes 'Mompasse.'

trade shall be carried on by his wife Magdelaine and nephew Jacob Laujol until Michaelmas in the ensuing year 1718, when an inventory of all belonging to the estate is to be made in the presence of his brother Peter Laujol and Mr. Thomas le Heupand and the whole reckoned as a principal fund, whereof a proportion is to be assigned for the maintenance of his wife and daughters. One son and one daughter had died before the date of the will. The surviving children were three daughters—Anne, who in 1723 married her cousin Jacob Laujol, Elizabeth who married Joseph Creswick of the Custom House in 1726, and Magdelaine, who in 1725 was still unmarried. It is from Elizabeth Creswick that the Queen traces descent. Before following this line, however, we must briefly record a second branch of the Laujol family.

Jeremiah's brother, Peter Laujol, 'merchant,' settled, like him, in St. Laurence Pountney parish, and in his will, dated in 1725 and proved in 1726, desired to be buried near to him or to his own son Jacob who had died in 1724. He had come from Bordeaux, and there his wife, 'Susanna Castaing de Laujol,' and his daughter, 'Philippa Laujol widow Pastre,' had remained and were living when he made his will. Like his brother, he wrote his will in French. He mentioned his daughter-in-law (and niece) Anne, and his nieces Elizabeth and Magdelaine Laujol, but names as his principal heir and executor his surviving son Anthoine Laujol of Amsterdam. I have not been able to determine whether this Anthoine was the same Anthoine Laujol who was godfather to Magdelaine Anne, daughter of Jeremiah Laujol, at St. Martin Orgar's in 1702, who was granted denization on June 24, 1703,¹ and whose daughter Elizabeth (by his wife Anne de la Fontaine) was baptised at St. Laurence Pountney in the same year—but it seems probable. He is certainly mentioned in none too friendly terms by his brother Jacob in his will dated July 24 and proved by his widow and his father on November 2, 1724. 'Whereas,' says Jacob, 'I have an old account with my brother Anthony Laujol of Amsterdam which there was never any possibility of adjusting by reason of the injustice of his pretentions, I give him £20 in settlement.'

Jacob Laujol, like his father and uncle, made his will in

¹ Huguenot Society's Publications, xxvii, 34.

French. He describes himself as a 'native of Bordeaux in France and by God's assistance refugee from my earliest infancy in the town of London living in Lawrence Pountney Street in the parish of St. Lawrence Pountney.' He leaves the bulk of his estate to his wife, and after her death £500 'to the French Hospital called the Providence.' This legacy, however, he annulled in a codicil, replacing it by one of £100 'to our French Church of St. Martin's,' and La Providence cannot therefore claim him as a benefactor. Anne, his widow, died in 1726, two months after her father-in-law, and her sister Magdelaine was probably left sole bearer of the name Laujol in England. Within a year she too was married, to François Gourdon, for in 1727 their daughter Madelaine was baptised at St. Martin Orgar's, and in 1731 her son François Antoine Gourdon was baptised there, his cousin Anthoine Laujol of Amsterdam and his aunt Elizabeth Creswick standing godparents.

Joseph Creswick, 'of the Custom House, London,' in 1726, and sometime a Director of the East India Company, was a younger son of Henry Creswick of Moreton in Marsh, Gloucestershire. This Henry seems to have been son of Samuel Creswick, also of Moreton in Marsh, where he was buried in 1692, who was a younger brother of Sir Henry Creswick of Hanham Abbots, Gloucestershire, who as an Alderman of Bristol was knighted there by Charles II on September 5, 1663.¹ The most distinguished of the family was Joseph's elder brother Samuel, who became Dean of Bristol in 1730 and Dean of Wells in 1739, dying in 1766.²

Eleanor, youngest daughter and coheir of Joseph Creswick and Elizabeth Laujol, married Thomas Grimstead of Leatherhead, Surrey.³ Their only son, Joseph Valentine Grimstead, became connected with Hertfordshire through his marriage, in 1788, to Charlotte, daughter of Frederick Walsh of Redbourn. Lord Strathmore's family had acquired land in this neighbourhood by the marriage in 1767 of John, ninth Earl of Strathmore,

¹ There is a short pedigree of the Creswick family in Le Neve's *Pedigrees of Knights*, Harleian Society, viii, 175. A somewhat fuller one was entered at the Visitation of Somerset, 1672.

² Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

³ The *Gentleman's Magazine* records the death on April 5, 1750, of his father Valentine Grimstead, 'toyman,' of St. Paul's Churchyard. Valentine Grimstead married Elizabeth Langley of the parish of St. Mary Aldermary, at St. Benet Fink on August 16, 1718.

THE HUGUENOT DESCENT OF HER MAJESTY QUEEN ELIZABETH

Antoine Laujol of Montpellier, = Jeanne.
France

Jeremiah Laujol, born at Montpellier, naturalised by Act of Parliament, May 4, 1699; then a 'trooper in the guards under the Earl Rivers'; merchant of Laurence Pountney Lane, London, 1702-1717; buried at St. Laurence Pountney, April 14, 1717; Will dated at Islington, Feb. 20, 1716/7, proved in P.C.C., April 15, 1717; mentioned as deceased in Will of brother Peter Laujol, 1724/5.

= Magdelaine, executrix of her husband's Will, 1717; mentioned in Will of Peter Laujol, 1724/5; godmother to her grand-daughter Madelaine Gourdon, 1727.

Peter Lanjol, merchant of London, mentioned in Will of brother Jeremiah, 1717; executor of Will of his son Jacob, 1724; buried at St. Laurence Pountney, Sept. 7, 1726; Will dated Feb. 22, 1724/5, proved P.C.C., Nov. 9, 1726, in which he asks to be buried near brother Jeremiah or son Jacob.

Magdelaine Anne, bapt. at the French Church of St. Martin Orgar, April 17, 1702; died young.

Joseph Creswick of the Custom House, London; a Director of the East India Company; bapt. at Moreton in Marsh, Co. Gloucester, Jan. 19, 1701; died at Boswell Court, London, July 11, buried at Moreton in Marsh, July 18, 1772.

= Elizabeth, bapt. at St. Martin Orgar's, July 5, 1703; married at St. Mary Abchurch, Nov. 19, by Licence from Bishop of London dated Nov. 18, 1726; mentioned in Wills of father, 1716/7, cousin Jacob, 1724, and uncle Peter, 1724/5; died in Laurence Pountney Lane, buried at St. Laurence Pountney.

Jeremiah Laujol, bapt. at St. Laurence Pountney, July 20, buried there Oct. 11, 1704.

François = Magdelaine, bapt. at St. Martin Orgar's, Nov. 3, 1706; mentioned as unmarried in Wills of father 1716/7, cousin Jacob 1724, and uncle Peter 1724/5.

Anne, mentioned in Will of father, 1716/7, and father-in-law, 1724/5; executrix of husband's Will, 1724; married at St. Mary Abchurch, 1723; buried at St. Laurence Pountney, Nov. 30, 1726.

Henry Creswick of Moreton in Marsh; died unmarr. and *s.p. leg.* Sept. 1773.

Thomas Hewitt = Anne, eldest dau. and coheir, died *s.p.* about 1797.

= Captain Jenkin Reading, 2nd husband.

Samuel Cotes, of St. Pancras. = Mary, 2nd dau., marr. 1768; died *s.p.* 1770.

Thomas Grimstead = Eleanor, 3rd dau. and coheir; died about 1799.

Madelaine, born Aug. 9, bapt. at St. Martin Orgar's, Aug. 26, 1727; godparents, Mr. Joseph Creswick and Mme. Madelaine Laujol.

François Antoine G. Aug. 2, bapt. at Orgar's Aug. 23, parents, 'Anthoine cousin d'Amster' Elizabeth Creswick

Mary Elizabeth Eleanor, died an infant.

Joseph Valentine Grimstead of Leatherhead and later of Epsom, Co. Surrey, born July 5, 1757, living 1809. = Charlotte Jane Sarah, dau. of Frederick Walsb of Redbourn, Co. Hertford; married at Esher, Co. Surrey, Aug. 31, 1788.

Henry de Massu Marquis de Ruys settled in England died at Greenwich, 1686.

Valentine Grimstead, eldest son, Ensign in the 3rd Foot; bapt. at Leatherhead, June 28, 1790; buried there May 23, 1811.

Other issue.

Thomas George Lyon-Bowes, commonly called Lord Glamis, born Feb. 6, 1801; died *s.p.* Jan. 27, 1834.

= Charlotte, 2nd dau.; marr. Dec. 21, 1820; died at Redbourn, Co. Hertford, Jan. 19, 1881, aged 83.

Henry de Massu Ruvigny, born April 9, 1648; M the English serv Baron Portarlange Galway, Nov. 25, of Galway, May unmarr. Sept. 13,

Claude Lyon-Bowes, afterwards Bowes-Lyon, 13th Earl of Strathmore, born at Redbourn, July 21, 1824; died Feb. 16, 1904.

= Frances Dora, dau. of Oswald Smith of Blendon Hall, Co. Kent; marr. at Bexley, Co. Kent, Sept. 28, 1853; died at Hans Place, London, Feb. 5, 1922.

Other issue.

Claude George Bowes-Lyon, = Nina Cecilia, dau. and coheir; marr. at Petersham, K.T., born March 14, 1855.

= Nina Cecilia, dau. and coheir; marr. at Petersham, Co. Surrey, July 16, 1881; died 1938.

Other issue.

Other issue.

H.M. King George VI, born at York Cottage, Sandringham, Dec. 14, 1895; succeeded 1936.

= Elizabeth Angela Marguerite, born Aug. 4, 1900; marr. at Westminster Abbey, April 26, 1923.

H.M. The Queen.

H.R.H. Princess Elizabeth Alexandra Mary, born April 21, 1926.

H.R.H. Princess Margaret Rose, born Aug. 21, 1930.

William er. D 1715

William Portland, died May

William Bentinck, born Apr 1809.

William Cavendish son; b April 28,

Rev. Ch Cavendis 1817; di

Peter Laujol, merchant of London, mentioned in Will of brother Jeremiab, 1717; executor of Will of his son Jacob, 1724; buried at St. Laurence Pountney, Sept. 7, 1726; Will dated Feb. 22, 1724/5, proved P.C.C., Nov. 9, 1726, in which he asks to be buried near brother Jeremiah or son Jacob.

=Susanna, dau. of . . . Castaing; mentioned in Will of husband, 1724/5, as being then at Bordeaux, France.

ois = Magdelaine, bapt. at St. Martin Orgar's, Nov. 3, 1706; mentioned as unmarried in Wills of father 1716/7, cousin Jacob 1724, and uncle Peter 1724/5.

Anne, mentioned in Will of father, 1716/7, and father-in-law, 1724/5; executrix of husband's Will, 1724; married at St. Mary Abchurch, 1723; buried at St. Laurence Pountney, Nov. 30, 1726.

= Jacob Laujol of Laurence Pountney Street; hurried at St. Laurence Pountney, Oct. 25, 1724; executor of Will of uncle Jeremiah, 1717; mentioned as deceased in Will of father, 1724/5; Will dated July 18 proved (with codicil dated Oct. 17) in P.C.C., Oct. 25, 1724, describing him as 'native of Bordeaux in France and by God's assistance refugee from my earliest infancy in the town of London.'

Philippa, mentioned in Will of father, 1724/5, as 'widow Pastre,' living at Bordeaux. Her son, James Pastre of Bordeaux, is also mentioned.

Anthoine Laujol of Amsterdam; mentioned in Will of brother Jacob, 1724; executor of father's Will, 1726; perhaps the same as Antoine Laujol who was godfather to Magdelaine Anne, dau. of Jeremiah Laujol, April 17, 1702, who was made denizen June 24, 1703, and whose dau. Elizabeth, by his wife Anne de la Fontaine, was bapt. at St. Laurence Pountney, 1703.

Eleanor, 3rd dau. and coheir; died about 1799.

Madelaine, born Aug. 9, bapt. at St. Martin Orgar's, Aug. 26, 1727; godparents, Mr. Joseph Creswick and Mme. Madelaine Laujol.

François Antoine Gourdon, born Aug. 2, bapt. at St. Martin Orgar's Aug. 23, 1731; godparents, 'Anthoine Laujol, son cousin d'Amsterdam,' and 'Elizabeth Creswick sa tante.'

Anne, born Jan. 8, bapt. at St. Martin Orgar's, Feb. 8, 1734; godparents, Joseph Creswick and Anne de la Fontaine.

Daniel de Massue, seigneur de Ruvigny. = Madeleine Pinot des Fontaines.

d of Charlotte Jane Sarah, dau. of Frederick Walsh of Redbourn, Co. Hertford; married at Esher, Co. Surrey, Aug. 31, 1788.

Henry de Massue, er. = Marie, dau. of Pierre de Marquis de Ruvigny, Tallemant. settled in England 1686; died at Greenwich, July, 1686.

Elysée de Beaujeu, Seigneur de la Maisoufort. = Rachel, born 1603; marr. secondly, Aug. 18, 1634; died Feb. 16, 1639/40. Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton; died May 16, 1667. 2nd husband.

George Lyon-Bowes, = Charlotte, 2nd dau.; marr. Dec. 21, 1820; died at Redbourn, Co. Hertford, Jan. 19, 1881, aged 83.

Henry de Massue, Marquis de Ruvigny, born at Charenton, April 9, 1648; Major General in the English service, 1690; er. Baron Portarlington and Viscount Calway, Nov. 25, 1692, and Earl of Galway, May 12, 1697; died unmarr. Sept. 13, 1720.

Edward Noel, er. Earl of Gainsborough, Dec. 1, 1682. = Elizabeth, eldest dau. and coheir; marr. May, 1661.

Frances Dora, dau. of Oswald with of Blendon Hall, Co. Kent; marr. at Bexley, Co. Kent, Sept. 28, 1833; died at Hans Place, London, O. 5, 1922.

Other issue.

Wriothesley Baptist Noel, = Katherine, dau. of Fulke Earl of Gainsborough, died Sept. 21, 1690. Greville, Baron Brooke; marr. Dec. 30, 1687; died Feb. 7, 1703/4.

William Henry Bentinck, = Elizabeth, elder dau. and er. Duke of Portland, July 6, 1715; died July 4, 1724. coheir; marr. June 9, 1704; buried March, 1736/7.

William Bentinck, K.G., Duke of Portland, born March 1, 1708/9; died May 1, 1762. = Margaret Cavendish, dau. and heir of Edward Harley, Earl of Oxford; marr. July 11, 1734; died July 17, 1785.

William Henry Cavendish = Dorothy, dau. of William Bentinck, afterwards Cavendish-Bentinck, K.G., Duke of Portland; born April 14, 1738; died Oct. 30, 1809. Cavendish, Duke of Devonshire; marr. Nov. 8, 1766; died June 3, 1794.

William Charles Augustus = Anne Wellesley; marr. Cavendish-Bentinck, 3rd July 23, 1816; died son; born 1780; died March 19, 1875. April 28, 1826.

Rev. Charles William Frederick = Caroline Louisa, dau. of Edwyn Cavendish-Bentinck; born Nov. 8, 1817; died Aug. 17, 1865. Burnaby of Baggrave Hall, Co. Leicester; marr. Dec. 13, 1859; died 1918.

ilia, dau. and coheir. at Petersham, y, July 16, 1881;

Other issue.

Elizabeth Angela Marguerite, born Aug. 4, 1900; marr. at Westminster Abbey, April 26, 1923.

H.M. The Queen.

H.R.H. Princess Margaret Rose, born Aug. 21, 1930.

with Mary Eleanor, daughter and heir of George Bowes of Streatlam by his wife Mary, daughter and heir of Edward Gilbert of St. Paul's Walden, Hertfordshire. The son of this marriage, Thomas the eleventh earl, made another local marriage to the daughter of George Carpenter of Redbourn, and it was their son Thomas, Lord Glamis, who in 1820 married Charlotte, second daughter of Joseph Valentine Grimstead above mentioned. This lady was great-grandmother to Her present Majesty, who is thus seventh in direct descent from Jeremiah Laujol the Huguenot refugee.

In addition to this little-known Huguenot descent, Her Majesty has an illustrious one which has probably been noticed before, namely, from Rachel, Countess of Southampton, sister of Henry de Massue, first Marquis de Ruvigny (who settled in England in 1686 at the age of 80), and aunt of the famous Lord Galway, whom the French Hospital reckons among its founders. Rachel de Massue married, in 1634, Thomas Wriothesley, fourth Earl of Southampton, the son of Shakespeare's patron, and great-great-grandson of William Wriothesley, York Herald. From this marriage the Queen is ninth in descent through the families of Noel and Bentinck. Since the line passes through heiresses the Arms of Massue can be claimed by Her Majesty as a Quartering.

Since the above was written, yet another Huguenot descent of Her Majesty has come to light, namely, from Nicholas Martiau who settled first in England, then in 1620 sailed on the ship *Francis Bona Venture* to Virginia, where he acquired 13,000 acres on the York River, near Chesapeake Bay. His daughter Elizabeth married Colonel George Reade, another early Virginia settler, and their daughter Mildred married Colonel Augustine Warner the younger, of Warner Hall, who died in 1681. Of their three daughters, Mildred married Lawrence Washington and was grandmother of George Washington, while Mary married John Smith of Purton and was mother of Mildred first wife of Robert Porteus, who with his family migrated from Virginia to England. From this marriage the Queen is seventh in descent. The line is set out in full in an article by the present writer in the current issue of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society's Record.

Huguenot Soldiers and their Conditions of Service in the English Army.

By W. H. MANCHÉE.

IN the conditions which prevailed at the restoration of Charles II and the following century, the Army was considered a menace to the people, necessary in times of war, and promptly disbanded as soon as peace was settled. So long did this popular idea continue that not until 1792 were barracks instituted, Parliament until then regularly refusing to vote the necessary funds.

When troops were required, it was customary to grant a 'Letter of Service' to those willing to raise a regiment of say a thousand men. This 'Letter,' followed by a commission of Colonel to the recipient, gave him the right of nominating the officers of his regiment, usually with reversion to half-pay on its disbandment. Few would have been personally in a position to provide the thousand men required, and the recipient, reserving a company for himself, would canvass his friends with the offer of a captaincy on providing one hundred men each, and thus the regiment would be formed. By way of illustration there is the commission dated Tortosa, September 8, 1768 :

'Henry, Earl of Galway, to be Colonel of the Regt of Dragoons to be forthwith raised for Her Majesty's Service in Portugal and to be Captain of a Troop in said Regiment,'

upon which La Fabreque's French Dragoons were re-formed in Portugal by Lord Galway, the regiment passing out of his hands on June 24, 1710, to his Lieut.-Colonel, Charles Janvre de la Bouchetière, Louis de Boisragon being promoted to Lieut.-Colonel, and Charles de Goullainière to Major.

It is possible that the later Huguenot regiments were raised under these Letters of Service. Trained men were available and certainly more officers than were necessary, and the question of recruits merely one of selection from those offering their services ; in fact there is little doubt that, were the lists of rank and file published, they would show a number of men who had previously served as officers, or of good families ordinarily serving as such. Indeed, so far as the early regiments were concerned, the records evidence this fact in the promotion of officers of well-known names from the ranks. The early regiments were raised abroad, and Schomberg (with his known skill and reputation) would naturally have been one of the first to have received an invitation to serve in the expedition from Holland to England, and, as having that offer, to choose to raise a regiment of horse, then, as now, considered superior to the foot regiment. It was not his first visit here, for Charles II had invited him over in 1673 to train our troops on the French model. Through Court intrigue the design had ultimately to be abandoned, and Schomberg returned to France, obtaining his *Bâton* there, despite his faith, as Marshal in July 1675. It was during his stay here that the sale of Dunkirk took place, and it is to the credit of this old Huguenot soldier to record that, had his advice been followed, this lasting stain on the character of Charles II would not have occurred.

Following the definite establishment of a standing Army, a Secretary-at-War was appointed in 1661, through whom the King's commands were issued, but it was not until the passing of Burke's Act in 1783 that the Secretary became officially responsible to Parliament.

Prior to this date the maintenance of the regiment was by arrangement between the Crown and the Colonel, who received the allowances, making through his Captains the terms of recruiting. The moneys received, after settlement of the accounts, were divided between the Captains.¹ The Colonel supplied the regimental clothing and pocketed any profit, an arrangement lasting until 1854, when its actual cost only was repaid to the Colonel, who was merely given the privilege of appointing his own clothier, a fixed sum annually in lieu

¹ Goodenough and Dalton, *Army Book for the British Empire*.

of his profit, and it was not until 1857 that the clothing was issued from public stores.

It was for these reasons that the early regiments were personal, and named after their Colonel, the name changing with the alteration of its commanding officer. As examples we have Schomberg's Horse becoming Ruvigny's, and later, on his creation as Lord Galway, Galway's Horse, and Cambon's Foot becoming Belcastel's. Cases occur where the transfer was made without a successor being appointed, and for a short period both regiments bear the same title. The confusion thus caused by change of title is intensified in a case like the Marquis de Miremont, through whose energy several regiments were raised, all of which for a period bore his name.

A distinction was made then, as now, between Army and Regimental rank. Thus we find La Melonnière, despite his promotion to the rank of General, continuing to act as Colonel of his own regiment, and Schomberg, although Commander-in-Chief of the Forces in Ireland, retaining his Colonelcy of the Regiment of Horse. Perhaps the best illustration of this is the Roll of the Guards Regiments, whose Captains at one time were all men of senior rank and numbered many Generals.

'Brevet,' as a title, still carries Army rank, and while a Captain may be made Brevet-Major for some distinguished service, he still remains Captain in his regiment, ranking behind his seniors in the regiment, the only difference being that, where working with other Captains in Brigade or Army work, he takes precedence in command, even though among the Captains there may be seniors in his own regiment.

In former days regimental Companies and their Captains assumed more importance, as for example, in gazetting the appointment of a subaltern, the name of the Captain is always given, as showing the Company to which the junior officer was appointed. This arose from the fact of the Troop or Company forming the original unit, the regiment ¹ taking its place in the late seventeenth century by the grouping of several units as one body.

The Colonel of a regiment necessarily had his own Company,

¹ It may be recollected that the word is a French one implying group or multitude.

of which he was theoretically Captain. The virtual Captain was selected from the Lieutenants, and was known as Captain-Lieutenant. As such his rank was senior Lieutenant, and at the next vacancy he had the first offer of a Company and of becoming full Captain. The Captain-Lieutenant of the Colonel's Company was usually assisted by another Lieutenant, and in the case of Schomberg's Horse we find Captain-Lieutenant d'Avene assisted by Lieutenant Dallons in command of the Colonel's Troop of that regiment. Those of the Foot Regiments are not recorded, but in 1695, when de Miremont raised his Dragoons, Estienne de Guillion was appointed Captain-Lieutenant, no record being given of the junior officer.

It should also be remembered that the Army career of an officer was a question of finance, each step having to be purchased. This was officially recognised in 1719 by the Government regulation of prices, a condition of any sale being the Army Board's consent, coupled with twenty years' service by the vendor. It is for this reason that prominent Huguenot officers are few in number, men like St. Sauveur and Petit holding rank inferior to their abilities and passing away in a sense unknown. Sir Neville Lyttelton, in *The Cornhill* of February 1922, mentions that 'the only promotion for which merit was considered was that of Adjutant, and that because the comfort of the Commanding Officer depended so much on the efficiency of his Adjutant that, in his own interests, he usually selected the best man for the post.' As, presumably, this remark would apply equally in the past, it is of real interest to see so many Huguenot names appearing as Adjutants on the regimental lists.

Discipline we know was severe, as the following sentences will show. In June 1666, upon Thomas Hanslope, a private, being found guilty of mutinous and opprobrious behaviour towards his former Commander, Sir Thomas Daniell, his sentence is that he

'do Ride the Wooden Horse for six days together during the time of the mounting of the Guards having his crimes written upon his Breast and Back; That he run the Gauntelope,¹ and be Cashiered and render'd incapable to serve in his Majesty's Army.'

¹ Gauntlet. For a full description of these methods of punishment, both of French origin, see Grose's *Military Antiquities* (London, 1788), vol. ii, p. 199.

Later, in 1695, we have an order by Prince Vaudemont, which is signed by La Melonnière, in the case of three deserters, for

‘one of the prisoners condemned to be executed; for which they are to cast Lotts. The other two are to be burnt in the Cheek by the Hangman with a (D) and turned out of the Army.’

Desertion in Flanders seems to have been fairly common. With the English troops this, according to the Rev. E. D’Auvergne, Chaplain to the Forces, was due to the influence of the priests abroad on the Irish Roman Catholic element, but the fact remains that both armies suffered from loss of men in the same way. The punishment was death, but this was sometimes remitted. For example, in February 1697, Pierre Charrier *dit* Lisborne, Jean Pierre Mulit *dit* La Ruine, Francis Cardon and Michael Dumas, all soldiers of Brigadier Belcastel’s Regiment, were accused of desertion and sentenced to death.

‘But the Court finding that Francis Cardon & Michael Dumas were seduced by the other Three and principally by Pierre Charrier *dit* Lisborne, humbly offer them as objects of his Highness’s pardon.’

This is followed by the note :

‘J’approue ces Sentences et fais grâce de la vie a françois Cardon et Michel Dumas en égard aux raisons que la Cour Martial m’a représenté en leur fauueur. Bruxelles, ce 27e de feurier 1697. [signed] Ch. henry de Lorraine.’

In another case, somewhat similar, the soldier is simply turned out of the regiment. Pierre Robanet, a soldier in Captain Boisragon’s Troop of Dragoons in Miremont’s Regiment, was accused

‘of Enticeing some Soldiers of the same Regiment to Desert to the Enemy, which being proved before the Court by the Testimony of the same Regiment upon Oath :—

‘The Court Martial do thereupon Order the Prisoner to be stript of his Regimental Cloaths, to run the Gantlett thro’ the Regiment, and afterwards to be turn’d out of the Army.’

The Army Establishments of the three kingdoms, England, Scotland and Ireland, were kept quite distinct and maintained by each country respectively. The French regiments were on

the Irish Establishment, presumably for the reason that they were raised in the first place for the Irish campaign. This fact played an important part later in the payment of pensions to the Huguenot regiments, a condition being that the recipient should reside in Ireland, and where living 'abroad,' that is outside the country, the pensioner ran a great risk of losing his pension. It may be that Ruvigny was influenced by this fact in obtaining the grant he did, and founding Portarlington, which enabled him to provide for so many of the military refugees, thus compelled to live in Ireland. Permission was obtained by him for many others to remain in England, as the records show.

How this condition affected the pensioners is shown by Burnet, who in speaking of Lord Rochester, the semi-Jacobite Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, says :

' That which gave the greatest disgust in his administration there was his usage of the reduced officers who were on half pay, a fund being settled for that by Act of Parliament and they being to live in Ireland, and to be ready for service there. The Earl of Rochester called them before him and required them to express under their hands their readiness to go and serve in the West Indies. They did not comply with this, so he set them a day for their final answer, and threatened that they should have no more appointments if they stood out beyond that time. This was represented to the King as a great hardship put on them, and as done on design to leave Ireland destitute of the service that might be done by so many gallant officers, who were all known to be well affected to the present government. So the King ordered a stop to be put to it ' (vol. ii, p. 291).

This is corroborated by the records, where names, struck off as those of men who refused to serve on West Indian stations, are restored to the half-pay lists.

The conclusion of hostilities brought into being a Board of General Officers, whose duties, apart from questions of rank, precedence, and other Army or regimental detail, had to adjudicate on matters of a domestic character, such as internal disputes, and the claims or 'pretensions,' as they are called, of officers to half-pay.

The precedence of the various regiments decided by the

Army Board incidentally governed the subsequent numbering of the regiments, instead of calling them after their Colonels' names. This began about the middle of the eighteenth century, and by 1751 regiments were generally known by their numbers, and continued so until 1881, when the present territorial titles were adopted. The Colonel's device on the regimental standard and clothing was certainly ordered to be replaced by its number by 1751, but the practice of using the Colonel's name in referring to a regiment existed for some twenty years later, even in official correspondence.

The question of accounts between the retiring and succeeding Colonels was the cause of frequent differences, necessitating a reference to the Board as arbitrator. Sometimes these differences arose between the Colonel and his officers. For example, in 1697 two of La Melonnière's officers, Captain Dupuy and Captain Montigny, made a written complaint to Lord Albemarle as to their Commanding Officer's accounts, and on July 4 the Board, after investigation, described the letter as 'false, Scandalous, and Malicious,' and ordered the two Captains to be cashiered. That their complaints were based on a genuine grievance seems clear, for in the following year five more officers appeared before the Board on the same charge. In this case the Board found the accounts to be 'Just in proportion to the amount received,' and cashiered Lieutenant Brunville, suspended Lieutenants Vigneau and La Motte Graindor and Ensign d'Angilbaud, the fifth man, Ensign Glatigny, being reprimanded by the President. It would seem from this second complaint that sufficient funds had not been received to make the full pay, and, failing to make up the difference out of his own pocket, an unfounded suspicion had arisen in the regiment as to the Colonel's fair dealings.

Indeed, the hardships of warfare seem to have been accompanied by financial worry, caused by insufficient allowances and the petty meanness shown where moneys actually disbursed by the officers were concerned. The detail of Dr. John Lecane's petition of March 8, 1727-8, to be placed on the half-pay list, reveals a state of things which would not be permitted to-day. After speaking of his services as physician in Ireland, Flanders and Spain, he goes on to say that he had expended moneys for

the use of the Hospital in Spain, where he had served until 1711 :

‘ all of which as well as his pay remain’d long unpaid by which he became so involved in Debt that he was oblig’d to Abscond. That the said Arrears were at last discharg’d in the year 1722 by the Commissioners of the Army Debts, but the Memorialist having quite lost all Practice, and having had no Pay, Half Pay, or other allowances from the Government since the Conclusion of the Peace, Humbly Prays, &c.’

The petition was granted, but it does seem as if it should never have been necessary at all, especially so in view of the facts disclosed at the Commission of Inquiry into the Public Accounts held in 1713, from which the Doctor not only appears to have saved many lives, but to have effected great economies at the same time. In dealing with the expenditure on the Hospitals Dr. Le Cane was called as a witness as having been in charge of the Hospitals in Spain. It appeared that during the early period of his appointment a Mr. Marks had acted as Director of Supplies, and Dr. Le Cane stated that he had refused to sign the accounts as extravagant, also that during the three years Marks had continued in office each sick man had cost the public purse 2s. 6d. a day, apart from 5d. deducted from the regiments, while Marks allowed the convalescents, usually about one-half the total sick, only 5d. a day to provide for themselves. This had continued from 1706 to June 1709, when Marks was dismissed. The Hospitals during the years 1706–1708 were paid out of the poundage of the Army intended principally for the Chelsea College, which had suffered accordingly. In June 1709 a contract was made with Dr. Le Cane at 10d. per head from the Government and 5d. from the regiment. This contract continued for a year, the men being well supplied, as testified to on oath by Mr. Duret, the Chaplain, and Mr. Hay, the Surgeon, despite the fact that provisions were as dear as when furnished by Marks. Regarding the latter’s provisions, Dr. Le Cane, Mr. Chilcot and Mr. Hay, the Surgeons, described these as being so bad :

‘ That very often the Beef, and other Flesh, was Carrion, and that all the Provisions were generally so Unsound as to occasion

a constant Mortality. Besides Marks did not furnish half the Quantity which he ought to have done. The Allowance to each Sick Man was Fourteen Spanish Ounces of Bread per Diem, and he seldom gave them more than Six. The Proportion was the same with respect to other Provisions.'

It appeared also, according to Dr. Le Cane, that Marks was preceded by a man named Watson, who received £1000 to buy bedding for the Hospitals :

' of which he expended very little ; That the Sick Men Lay on the Ground till the Magistrates of Valencia in Compassion supplied them with Bedding at their own Charge ; That afterwards Mr Marks received Three Hundred Pounds for the same purpose but never paid out any Part of it.'

Apparently when the inquiry was made, the official appointed by the Generals to supervise the accounts was then in Germany, so that no explanation was forthcoming as to whether there had been collusion, and nothing further was done.

To quote another instance, the treatment of Solomon Rapin, brother of Paul, the historian, seems very unfair. He had joined Caillemote's Regiment in 1689 as an Ensign in his brother's Company, and in 1696 taken over his brother's Company in Colonel Thomas Brudenell's Regiment of Foot. On June 30, 1717, some twenty years later, there is a record of 'leave to Lieut.-Colonel Solomon Rapin, Major and Captain of Dormer's Dragoons, on account of wounds,' and in the following August a petition by him to be allowed to sell his commission, 'having been wounded dangerously six times, on account of which and a new infirmity he was disabled,' his service being at that time one of thirty-one years. This permission was duly granted, and the following year, June 21, 1718, he petitioned again for some recompense for past services. The Army Board, after reading the petition, stated that :

'It appears he discharged his Trust of Commissary over the Rebels at Preston &c. in every respect well. And that, by Letters on different occasions, the late Secretary at War and the Comptroller of the Army Accounts have mentioned the allowance made him to be insufficient to bear even his Expense in the Execution of that

Office ; he is to be Recommended to his Majesty for some further Consideration for the same, since by his Majesty's permission to dispose of his Commission he cannot be entitled to the Benefit of half pay.'

Whatever allowance was made, the benefit could not have been great, for the poor fellow died in 1719.

Religion played an important part in the grant of pensions. The intolerance of Louis XIV in France produced an equal intolerance in England. The Puritan era of Cromwell had been swept away by Charles II's reign, and, but for Louis's endeavour to convert this country to his faith through James II, it is possible that feeling would not have run so high. As it was, England became solidly Protestant, and in the grant of pensions the naturalisation of all alien-born recipients was insisted upon. This condition, involving the production of a certificate of having taken the Sacrament in an English church, effectually closed the doors to any Roman Catholics not already English by birth. A sidelight on this appears in the following case. On June 15, 1724, five officers of Baron Borle's Dragoons presented a petition for payment of over eleven years' arrears of half-pay. The petitioners, Captain-Lieutenant Michael Parmentier, Lieutenant John Portal, Lieutenant William Arnaud, Cornet John Guiliamer and Quarter-Master Elias Serres, stated that they were five naturalised Protestants and placed in the Regiment by the Duke of Marlborough, and that they had had 'noe half pay for eleven years last past, the want of which has reduced them and their families to the utmost necessity.' The Board evidently considered the case a hard one, for although it stated that the officers were

'not qualified to receive the benefit of half pay, the said Regiment not being upon the Establishment of Great Britain. But yet it appears unto us by the Testimony of Major General Sabine under whose command they served in Flanders, that they always discharged their duty faithfully and honestly and that they are persons well affected to your Majesty and Government and also by a Certificate of several Colonels of the Army of their services in the aforesaid Regiment, and of their being Protestants Naturalised, and in Consideration of their services and sufferings in the Army ; We most humbly Reccomend them to your Majesty's compassion as

fit objects to partake of your Majesty's Bounty, or as your Majesty in your Great Goodness shall see fit.'

A sequel to this is to be found in the *House of Commons Journal*, May 5, 1716, which records a Petition of the Protestant Officers of the Baron de Borle's late Regiment of Dragoons. In this petition it is stated that from the disbanding of the Regiment in December 1713 they had been refused allowance or half-pay, probably on account of their names being inserted in the same list as the Roman Catholic officers of the Regiment, who were rejected in the preceding year by Parliament, and they appealed, as Protestants, to be placed on half-pay similar to the other French officers, who served in Portugal in the Dragoons commanded by Portuguese Colonels. The Secretary-at-War formally notified His Majesty's approval 'that the said Officers may be added to the List of Officers in Half-Pay if the House think fit.'

Recruiting for the Army in those Jacobite days was not altogether a pleasant task, especially in the North of England, judging by the petition of Captain Gabriel de Crespigny, of Gorge's Regiment. In his petition he states that he was

'recruiting at Wigan and meeting with very Barbarous [treatment] from the People who had gathered Themselves together in a tumultuous Manner, to hinder his carrying off his Recruits, and assaulting him with Stones, he had One of his Ribs broke, and Received Several Bruises, for which he has lain long under the care of the Surgeons and Phisitians, and been Obligated to an Expensive Journey to the Bath in Order to his Recovery; by which he is reduced to very great Necessity and Straits, and is so much in Debt as to be Rendred unable to Subsist without some speedy Releif.'

Inquiry was evidently made as to the guilty parties, for the local Member of Parliament stated that there was no one person who could be fixed with the damage. The case was recommended by the Board as one worthy of receiving attention. Captain de Crespigny's service at the date of the petition is given as one of twenty-eight years, twenty-two as Captain. His commission as Lieutenant to the 1st Foot Guards is dated October 23, 1691; he was wounded at the siege of Terra Nova Namur in 1695, and had left the Guards by 1702. A Treasury

paper dated March 1717-18 which states that he is said 'to live in London, had leave to sell his Company and was put on Establishment 21st Decr 1714 in consideration of his services and wounds,' and in which he is also marked as enjoying a pension of 5s. a day, supplies the particulars of service omitted in the Board's record.

An interesting case is the petition of Colonel Lewis de Riffier, who in July 1717 mentions his great service in

'projecting the Introduction of Ye Armys of Britain and her Allys into Dauphiné and other things. And the illtreatment he met with for the same from her late Majesty's Ministry,'

and that, after forming the project, he had stayed in London two years by order of the late Lord Godolphin, and her late Majesty had granted him a commission as Colonel of Foot, with promise of pay as if holding a regiment, that in 1709 he had been ordered to Turin to bring about the project, and that the change of Ministry had ruined his design made at expense to himself and his relatives, and instead of being rewarded he was imprisoned. By way of confirmation Mr. John Chetwynd writes from Whitehall on August 7, 1717, that

'Colonel de Reffier was sent him in Piedmont with orders from the late Queen to concert an enterprize in Dauphiné, in which we made so considerable a progress in concert with the Duke of Savoy and the Minister of the States General that we had great reason to hope for good success, but, some accident preventing our pursuing that project, the Colonel was ordered back into England. His treatment by those in power was very barbarous and unwarrantable, but as to the particulars I cannot enumerate them. I believe the Colonel did his best in the execution of what was entrusted to him, and I always looked upon him to be a zealous supporter of our present happy constitution.'

Backed by this official statement the Board recommended the Colonel's being placed on the half-pay list.

Regarding the clergy, it is amusing to read in 1717 :

'that many Chaplains in the Army having other Benefices do make them serve as a continual Pretence to excuse their Absence from their Duty with the respective Regmts to which they belong.'

In dealing with the half-pay lists the Board made minute inquiries as to whether the Regimental Chaplain had any Benefice, and, if so, the payment was disallowed. In one instance the Chaplain was one too many for them. On May 10, 1715, Peter Rival, the Chaplain of Mordaunt's Foot :

'produced the Attorney's and the Solicitor-General's Opinion that his Employment in the King's French Chapel at St. James's is not an Ecclesiastical Benefice, upon which he passed as Qualified.'

Peter Dubourdieu, the Chaplain of Clayton's Foot (second), was rejected as holding the Rectory of Kirkby-over-Carr, Yorks, that appointment saving any further recognition of his Army service. Anthony de Laussac, the Minister of the Savoy Church, and later of *Les Grecs*, was the subject of an unfortunate mistake, the War Office directing the payment of a year's pay to another Chaplain named Bland, who was home on leave for that period. The regimental Agent, Mr. Le Bas, duly carried out the order, and stopped the pay to de Laussac. The finding of the Board was that de Laussac had been appointed by the Earl of Galway to Wither's Regiment in Portugal, and had served from August 24, 1709, to September 20, 1713, when the regiment was broken (*i.e.* disbanded) and that he was worthy of pay. Official regulations, however, necessitated the reimbursement of the amount wrongly paid before it could be paid to the rightful owner, and a year later Bland's pay as Chaplain of Farrington's Regiment is stopped pending the hearing of de Laussac again. Presumably that was effective in producing a settlement, for no further record appears. In a list of officers, absent from their posts in 1710, the name of Dr. Henry Bland is given, the cause of absence being stated as 'having a great family has his duty officiated by Deputy.' This was a very general custom of the time, and seeing that the appointment in most cases was a temporary one for the period of war only, it was excusable. De Laussac also seems to have made good use of his influential position, for he was Chaplain to no fewer than three regiments at the same time, Hunt Wither's Dragoons, Montandre's Dragoons, and de Magny's Dragoons, and must of necessity have adopted the custom of employing deputies in his work. These deputies would have had to be paid, and, assuming that de Laussac had

acted by deputy entirely in his foreign service, the recovery of the lost pay would have been an important matter to him.

Fraud by impersonation in the matter of pensions was checked by Committees of Inquiry, before whom the recipient had to attend and show good cause to have the allowance continued. On each occasion the evidence originally furnished in support had to be produced. Absence, with or without leave, from these Inquiry Committees would be ground for cancellation and removal of the name from the half-pay list. The Committees' records, which appear on both the Treasury and War Office Minutes, are full of interest. By way of example there is an entry :

' 30 May 1718.

' Magny's—Lieut. Peter de Lambert—he was struck off ye List at the former Examination in the year 1716, being then out of England by Leave—he is Qualified and is to be replaced in this Regiment.'

That is, on the Regimental half-pay list.

To get placed on the half-pay list was not easy for the absent officer, but to get his pay was even harder. De Lambert appeared again in 1723 with a petition which was heard in January 1724, in which he detailed his services in Flanders, Portugal and Spain, in consideration of which Lord Galway had given him a Lieutenancy in de Magny's Dragoons, that he had been ordered by Lord Galway and later by Lord Portmore to the Spanish frontier to buy horses and other services, that he had never received any pay or reward, and on his return the regiment had been reduced, and on application to his Colonel and the Agent for money they declared they could not relieve him because they had not received his pay from the Government, and having regard to his long and faithful service well known to several General Officers and to a

' Signall Piece of Service in Discovering the Designs of Spain in the year 1717 & 1718 against His Majesty's Dominions particularly Gibraltar and Port Mahon

' he humbly prayed &c.'

The feeling of the Board is amply testified by its recommendation that payment of £236 17s. for the period August 24, 1709, to

September 30, 1712, including two months more, should be made.

Much the same treatment is accorded to those taken prisoners. In February 1713-14, Isaac Guibert, Adjutant to Colonel John Trepaud's Dragoons, made his appeal to be placed on the half-pay list. Employed in Portugal and taken prisoner by the French while on his passage to England under orders from Lord Galway, he had the additional misfortune of being replaced by his lordship in error by another man, who of course drew his pay. Here again, after inquiry of Lord Galway, who admitted his mistake, the Board set things right by placing Guibert on the half-pay list.

Surgeon James Mazuel, of Colonel de la Bouchetière's Regiment, in his petition of May 30, 1718, stated that

'he was taken prisoner at Brehuza in Spain and afterwards was Robb'd and wounded by several Spaniards by which he lost his right Arm.'

Here his case is recommended to the royal compassion, a term which seems to have covered any question of compensation.

A curious instance is that of Lieutenant Peter Foubert, who in his petition of June 15, 1724, stated that in 1707 he was appointed Adjutant of Lord Shannon's Regiment of Marines, then on board the Fleet at sea, which rendered it impossible for him to join, so he was ordered by his Colonel to remain on shore to attend to clothing requisites and other regimental affairs, and when the Regiment came back to England he was ordered to Quarters to be at the Breaking of the Regiment pursuant to the Act of 1713, and on examination of the half-pay list he was struck off as not having done duty. In this case the petitioner succeeded in getting a recommendation from the Board that he should be replaced on the half-pay list, but it shows how very tight the line was drawn. A mere statement was not accepted. In 1718 Surgeon George Mercer of Evans's Regiment 'is to bring an affidavit that he was in the hospital in Flanders as he alledges,' and as he did not do so, he is marked on May 31 as 'disqualified.'

There was no respect of persons. Even Sir John Ligonier, then Colonel John Ligonier, had on April 15, 1732, to detail his services, that he was made Major in July 1706 during the Siege of Minorca, Lieutenant-Colonel to Lepell's Dragoons September 8, 1711, Adjutant-General to the Forces in Spain with the rank of Colonel about December 12, 1711, and that the late Queen having granted Brevets to all the Lieutenant-Colonels of General Officers' Regiments in the year 1713 and ante-dated them to November 15, 1711, by which several Gentlemen came to command him, who were Majors when he was a Colonel, he had applied for redress, and had a Brevet as Colonel of the same date—November 15, 1711. It seems odd that such an officer should have to give his record in defence of his claim, although in his case a letter from him in Dublin was accepted, but it exemplifies the lack of organisation which would make such a thing impossible to-day.

To many, and especially to those unacquainted with Army detail, the above will possibly be of interest, and explain the very real grievances suffered by the soldiers of those days, to which at odd times reference appears in the reminiscences left behind by them.

LIST OF DISBANDED SOLDIERS GRANTED FREE PASSAGE TO HOLLAND, 1699.

The names given appear on thirteen separate dates in the State Papers (Domestic Series). For convenience these dates are indicated as follows: A. April 9, B. April 18, C. April 28, D. May 12, E. May 19, F. May 25, G. June 6, H. June 13, J. June 15, K. June 20, L. June 27, M. July 4, and N. July 6.

In the case of A, not repeated in subsequent lists, there is the direction, 'as they go destitute, provision should be made for subsisting them in their passage.'

It must not be forgotten that the lists are the work of an English scribe, and the names should be read phonetically. Many appear later as officers serving in the Army, especially in the regiments raised in Portugal.

A curious fact, emerging from the indexing of the names, is the indecision of some soldiers in their departure, shown by

the double reference given. The queries are taken from the original, and two with no surname placed at the end.

Names in italics appear under their initial letters, dis-regarding any affix.

Alegray, Felix	A	Chareau, Jean	A
Alison, John	M	Charlot, Anthony	K
Ambroise, David	M	Chatenay, ———	A
Argencourt, David	L	Chico, Bartholomew	N
Arnoux, Stephen	M	Chusel, Jean	C
l'Arpenteur, Baptiste	B	Colmet, Peter	L
Assau, Charles	N	la Comble, Pierre	A
de Ban, Jean Pierre	B	Cotterel, Claud	C
Baptiste, ———	B	du Croz, Jacques	B
Barbasau (?), John	M	du Croz, John	M
Barby, Christian	A	la Dague, Jacques	B
Beauford, Anthoine	A	Dapr�, Moise	B
Beupoir, Pierre	A	de <i>Ban</i>	
Bellie, John	J	de <i>Bon</i>	
Benoit, Anthony	N	de la <i>Grave</i>	
Bernard, David	M	de la <i>Vall�e</i>	
Berrac, Jean	B	Deleuse, Cephas	D
la Bertaus, Louis	C	de <i>Lion</i>	
Bertelot, Jean	B	Delon, Peter	L
Bertin, Paul de la Vall�e	D, L	de <i>St. Bonnet</i>	
Berton, Salamon	F	Dombre, Abraham	A
Bertrand, Rostand	M	Donneau, James	M
Bigarrat, Louis	M	Du <i>Bois</i>	
Biron, Charles	A	du <i>Bourg</i>	
Blabier, Louis	M	du <i>Croz</i>	
Blanc, Antoine	B	Dumas, James	J, L
Blanc, David	B	du <i>Moulin</i>	
du Bois, Pierre	A	Dupont, Jacob	C
Boissanier, Andr�	E	Dupont, John	J
Boissanier, Anne Louise (his wife)	E	Dussolle, Pierre	E
Bommier, Matthew	A	Echevin, Pierre	B
de Bon, Pierre de Poies	C, H	Endre, Anthoine	B
Boneruit, Nicholas	K	l'Espinass, Pierre	A, B
Bourel, Abraham	A	or Les Pinasse. . . .	
du Bourg, Moise	M	Fabury, Daniel	A
Boy, Paul	E	Fauuin (?), Jean	A
Brian(t), Denis	A, B	Favre, John	M
Brian(t), Thomas	A, L	Ferrier, Anthony	J
Bridian, Anthony	M	le Fevre, Antoine	B
Brouet, Jacques	B	Filot, Jean	B
Brun, Pierre	B	La Fite, Timothy	K
Brunier, Anthony	L	La Fitte, Matthew	A
Brunier, Isaac	L	Flandrin, Jean	A
Camares, David	A	La Forest, Peter	G
Camplan, David	B	La Fortune, John	L
Casaubon, David	K	Fournier, Stephen	J
La Case, John	G	Francillon, Pierre	A
Casons, James	K	Frazi�, Pierre	B
Caus, Pierre	C	Freschenay, Jacques	A
Cavalier, Peter	J	Fugerolle, Jean	A
Chalon, Jean Jacques	A		

Gaches, Peter	J	Moule, Pierre	C
Galibert, Benoist	M	du Moulin, Jacques	B
Ganmenel (?), Pierre	A	Moutet, Anthony	G
Gautier, Thomas	N	Moynat, Chretien	C
Gefray, Louis	B	le Noir, Moise	B
Gefrez, Louis	B	Novierede, Arnaud	C
Geneste, Pierre	A	Ogere, Jean	B
Glories, Peter	M	Ouvris, Francis	H
Gorse, John	M	Pallot, —	A
Grangé, Michel	A	Pauret, John	H
Granier, John	L	Pepin, Abel	A
de la Grave, Daniel Bec	M	Peret, Estienne	B
Guillaume, Isaac	H	Perier, Anthony	L
Harraus, Hercules	A	Petit, Peter	K
Jacob, John	G	Les Pinasse, Pierre	A
Jalabert, William	K	Pitton, Paul	A
Jolivet, Francis	B	Poies <i>de Bon</i>	
Jonin, Thomas	F	Poque, Jacob	K
la <i>Bertaus</i>		Rajard, Jean	A
Laborie, Antoine	B, L	Ranbeaux, Jean	B
la <i>Case</i>		Ravy, Elie	D
la <i>Comble</i>		Richard, Jacques	A, B
la <i>Dague</i>		Rodier, John	M
Ladalegne (?), Jacques	B	La Rose, Francis	K
La <i>Fite</i> or <i>Fitte</i>		Rosey, Isaac	A
La <i>Forest</i>		Rottier, James	K
La <i>Fortune</i>		Rou, Ja. . . .	L
La <i>Rose</i>		Roulet, Jean	A
Lartigne, Anthony	G	Roulland, Jossie	L
Laurent, John	F	Roussell, Simon	M
Lavet, Pierre	B	Rouviere, Isaac	L
le <i>Fevre</i>		Roux, David	H
le <i>Moine</i>		Ruynat, Anthoine	D
le <i>Noir</i>		Ruynat, Daniel	D
l' <i>Espinas</i>		de St. Bonnet, Claud	E
Les <i>Pinasse</i>		Samuel, Thomas	A
de Lion, Louis	A	Saunier, Simon	C
Lombard, Claud	A	Sauset, Peter	L, M
Loudrac, Barthelemi	B	Sautier, Louis	A
Magnians, Jean Pierre	B	Seustre, David	A
Mal Coife, Jean	B	Sevien, Jean	B
Maleges, Peter	L	Sinouillet, Pierre	A
Manien, Pierre	C	Sonnet, Pierre	A
Mariette, Michel	J	Sourbier, Jacques	A
Marin, Jacques	A	Souris, Peter	L
Martin, Jacques	C	Suel, Lewis	J
Martvis, Jean	A	Telier, Jean	B
Matthieu, Henry	M	Tinlar (?), François	C
Matthieu, Michel	M	Valentin (?), —	A
Mequeron, Joseph	C	<i>Bertin</i> de la Vallée	
Mercier, Jean	B	Vanderite, John	L
Michau, Abraham	C	Vielliet, Marc	C
le Moine, Clerc	B	Viviers, Stephen	J
le Moine, Hilaire	A	—, Giraud	A
Montaigu, Pierre	F, H	—, Renée	A
Moren, Matthieu	A		

Reviews of Books and Additions to the Library.

DIE HUGENOTTEN IN DEUTSCHLAND. BY HELMUT ERBE.
(ESSENER VERLAGANSTALT. 1937.)

THIS history of the Huguenots in Germany is an interesting and inspiring account of how a policy of generous treatment of a persecuted people may prove an everlasting blessing to the country which gives them refuge. The Huguenots, many of them representing the flower of France, were invited by Protestant German rulers—chief among them Frederick William of Brandenburg, named the Great Elector, and the Landgrave of Hesse—to settle in their lands. The Edict of Potsdam (1685), by which they were invited, guaranteed to them full rights of citizenship, religious freedom, hereditary rights of ownership of houses and land, money sufficient for their needs, exemption from taxes for many years, etc.

Much of Germany had been laid waste by the Thirty Years War. Whole villages had been razed to the ground and the population of many towns reduced by half. Thus the circumstances under which the Huguenot immigration took place were singularly opportune. They came, not only to restore and replace what had been destroyed, but to do much more. The poverty resulting from thirty years of war and pestilence had reduced large tracts of Germany to a state of semi-barbarism. The refugees brought to this ravaged country the graces and refinements of a high civilisation.

About 20,000 of them settled in Brandenburg-Prussia and in 1700 one-fifth of the population of Berlin consisted of Huguenots. They found a ready welcome and were granted considerable privileges. Many of them, being of noble family, were given positions at Court and in the Army, or failing that, provided with pensions. In 1687 a Huguenot, settled in Magdeburg, writes to his cousin in Languedoc, who is about to join him:

‘ Here you will find the most beautiful land on earth. May God give us grace not to prove unworthy of all the kindness we have received from our good Ruler and his magistrates.’ This same Ruler, when on his deathbed, commended the Huguenots to the special care of his successor as ‘ his second family.’

The Huguenots proved a blessing to the country of their adoption, introducing no fewer than sixty-five new trades into Brandenburg-Prussia. They were renowned for honesty and fair dealing and their connexion with Huguenots settled in other countries helped German trade considerably. At the end of the eighteenth century Achard invented the process of making sugar from beetroot, thus laying the foundations of this highly important industry, which to-day brings in 300,000,000 Marks annually in taxes and has paid many times over for the cost of settling the refugees. But apart from all practical advantages, the influence of the refugees, whose way of life was based on strict religious and moral principles, was wholly beneficial. The example of Royalty and the nobility, who preferred to entrust the education of their children to Huguenots, was followed by the bourgeoisie and many French dame-schools flourished. In 1736 Frederick the Great writes to his tutor and life-long friend, Duhan de Jandun : ‘ My father gave me life, but are not the things of the spirit of much greater value ? These I owe entirely to you. Should posterity ever mention my name with praise, it will be owing to you, Duhan, to you alone.’

Goethe was influenced by Huguenot thought and teaching from childhood days when he was a pupil in a school kept by a Huguenot lady. Many of Germany’s great men had Huguenot blood in their veins : the brothers Humboldt, the brothers Grimm—great scientists and scholars—the latter known to every child through their Fairy Tales, and Count Zeppelin, to name but a few. Some of Germany’s best soldiers were of Huguenot descent, chief among them Count Moltke, whose brilliant strategy helped to create the German Empire. How entirely the Huguenots had become part of their adopted country was proved during the Napoleonic wars, at the time of Germany’s greatest eclipse. Napoleon invited them to return to France, but they refused, preferring to remain in a defeated and broken Germany and to risk life and property in fighting

for the liberation of the country which had offered sanctuary to their forbears.

Herr Helmut Erbe has gathered together in this book a wealth of careful statistics on Huguenot settlement in Germany which should be of much value to students of this subject. There is also a great deal in the story he has to tell which will appeal to the general reader.

SIR WILLIAM TRUMBULL IN PARIS, 1685-1686. BY RUTH CLARK. (CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS.)

IN her preface the authoress informs us that Sir William Trumbull gave displeasure at the French Court and received little support from his own king. But if we consider the exact date of the embassy this lack of appreciation may redound to Sir William's credit. He landed in France just after the final repeal of the Edict of Nantes, and being a staunch Protestant and no unworthy member of the band of 'students, who, in apostolic succession through the ages, built up the English law,' he was little likely to find favour in the eyes of either monarch. It is a paradox that James II should be represented by such an ambassador, and we are not surprised to find Louis XIV agitating for a 'successeur plus commode.'

Both the laws of naturalisation and the status of consuls were somewhat undefined at that date and the French authorities were arbitrary and treated the English and Scotch Protestants, resident in France, as they did their own subjects 'de la religion prétendue réformée.'

We quote a passage from a letter of November 8, 1685, written by William Daniel, an English merchant at Caen, as typical of the heartrending appeals Sir William was constantly receiving :

'If hee (the Intendant) will not grant mee ye same protection ye other strangers have at Rouen and Bordeaux, I am resolved to venter body and goods to save the soole. My wife, I bles God, is of the same opinion. Dieu nous fasse la grâce de combattre jusqu'à la fin pour obtenir la couronne de gloire.'

English merchants often had French wives, and this led to many pathetic and complicated situations. Sir William, with his nicely tuned legal mind, waxed irate at the high-handed and illegal behaviour of the French and wrote in one report :

‘in ye case of Sir Wm. Douglas they separated Man and Wife, and in this (of Mr. and Mrs. Wilkins) they joyne them that were separated by ye Sentence of their own Judges.’

Various tales of escape come before us. A Captain Jonathan Greenefeild of Cardiff, being found at sea with Huguenot refugees on board, was condemned to the galleys for life. Sir William forwarded to England Greenefeild’s petition for a mitigation of the sentence and in 1687 he was liberated. Fifteen years later we find him writing to thank Sir William for procuring his deliverance ‘out of almost unavoidable slavery.’

Sir William was much occupied over another maritime affair which caused a stir in England : a French man-of-war seized three fishing boats belonging to Rye, boats manned by Huguenots who were naturalised British subjects. Two boats were restored, but full satisfaction was never obtained.

Dragooning and spoliation of the Principality of Orange also aroused English feeling, and in this case the Ambassador’s repeated protests were of no avail, as we can well understand from Barillon’s enlightening report of James’s sentiments :

‘Le Roy d’Angre. ne se met pas beaucoup en peine de ce qui se passe à Orange, mais il a crû devoir en parler comme il a fait pour pouvoir se disculper envers le Prince d’Orange et quelques uns de ses Ministres.’

Sir William terminates his embassy with a triumph over the French officials. He had taken to France seven or eight Huguenot servants and his invaluable secretary, Jacques d’Ayrolle, and on the eve of his departure he received an intimation that if he did not immediately discharge them they would be seized. Sir William wrote directly to King James, who, feeling his own honour slighted, did on this occasion firmly support his Minister. For once the French Court had gone too far in counting on James’s subserviency, and after some weeks’ demur the Ambassador was granted permission to bring his Huguenot staff home to England.

Sir William was scrupulous in his behaviour as Ambassador, and he writes to King James :

'since my coming hither no one has endeavoured to carrie himself with greater respect and submission to ye most Christian King, his Ministers, and his Edicts, than I have don : having from the time that his subjects of ye Religion were lookt upon by him as Criminal never allowed them any Refuge in my House nor granted any Passeports to favour their Escape.'

The French Protestants fully appreciated his friendliness, and Pierre Motteux voices their gratitude for the singular humanity or rather charity which he had extended to many of the unhappy refugees.¹

We Huguenots may ever feel grateful that during so critical a year, James II, a Roman Catholic at heart, was represented in Paris by Sir William Trumbull, whom Bishop Burnet terms 'the eminentest of all our civilians . . . a diligent and virtuous man.'

Ruth Clark's careful story of the embassy is of special interest to us and a valuable sidelight on Anglo-French relations prior to the Glorious Revolution.

FIGURES ET AVENTURES DU XVIII^E SIÈCLE. VOYAGES ET DÉCOUVERTS DE L'ABBÉ PRÉVOST. PAR CLAIRE ELIANE ENGEL.

MADemoiselle ENGEL has made widespread and deep research into the life and times of the Abbé Prévost, as readers of last year's *Proceedings* know.² Though the picture she gives us here is somewhat diffuse her chapters on the Refuge are full of interest.

L'Abbé Prévost flitted to England in 1728 and frequented London's French Protestant Society. Many passages in his books show his profound knowledge of Huguenot doctrine, opinion and history, and Huguenot worthies furnish the proto-

¹ Dedication of P. Motteux, translation of Saint-Olon's *Present State of the Empire of Morocco*. London, 1685.

² See *Proceedings Huguenot Society*, vol. xvi, p. 159.

types of some of his characters, his fiction ever debasing the originals.

Mademoiselle Engel makes clear that the famous adventure of Manon Lescaut et du Chevalier des Grieux—which forms tome VII of Prévost's *Homme de Qualité*—was inspired by the novel of a little-known Huguenot authoress, Penelope Aubin, *The Illustrious French Lovers . . .*, a story which she had translated from the French of R. Challes. But only the Abbé had the genius to vivify this twice-told tale.

The Abbé's career was perforce somewhat meteoric; his collaboration in the *Mercure Suisse*, a review published at Neuchâtel, under solemn calvinistic auspices, was a curious episode which the authoress brings to light.

Doubtless on his arrival in London Prévost, who knew no English, was glad to associate with his refugee compatriots, but we are not surprised to find him writing in 1740, 'Il y a peu de gens aussi critiques que les protestants français d'Angleterre,' a phrase which we take as a back-handed compliment to our ancestors!

THE HUGUENOT CHURCH OF NEW YORK: A HISTORY OF THE
FRENCH CHURCH OF SAINT ESPRIT. BY JOHN A. F.
MAYNARD, PH.D., D.D., TH.D. (NEW YORK. 1938.)

IN celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the foundation of the Huguenot Church of New York as a separate organisation, Dr. Maynard, its present rector, has here set out its history in a well documented work of some 300 pages. Although it is to-day the last of the Huguenot churches in the United States that still uses the language of the Huguenots and is in spiritual communion with the Huguenot churches of the homeland, Dr. Maynard reminds us that there were in Pennsylvania and South Carolina more numerous immigrations of Huguenots than in New York, and Huguenot worship in Florida was observed at least as early as 1562, long before the existence of New York, or New Amsterdam as it was first called, as a province. But in time the descendants of the refugees came to know English better than French, and in the

southern provinces even the Huguenot church of Charleston, the only one which in 1755 was reported to remain faithful to the form of the French church, had in 1828 to abandon the use of the French language.

Dr. Maynard deals briefly but critically with the misty evidences of the foundation of New York, and describes at length the organisation of French services there from the year 1628 onwards under Jonas Michaelius. Like its sister church in London the French church in New York was a part of the Dutch church there and for long after it had become a separate entity seems to have depended upon the Walloon Consistory in Amsterdam for the supply of its ministers. At first the Dutch governors of the province were not specially interested in the French part of the congregation but ministered to it as part of their flock, permitting the use of the church for services in French at such times as it was not required for those in Dutch. But from round about 1672 onwards immigrants of the true Huguenot type began to settle in the province, stirred no doubt by the troubles in their mother country, which culminated in the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, so that in 1682, under Pierre Daillé, the apostle of the Huguenots in New York and New Jersey, the French Huguenot part of the Dutch Reformed Church was formed into a separate organisation.

The first French church in New York was erected in 1688 in Marketfield Street, and continued until 1704, when a new church was built in Pine Street. This lasted until 1834, since which year four different buildings have housed the church, the present one in 61st Street being occupied as recently as 1934. Dr. Maynard deals very fully with all these churches and with their vicissitudes under the successive pastors and subsequent rectors who have presided over them. He gives from the record books of the church, a list of which will be found on pp. 12 and 13, valuable statistics from the baptisms, etc., which indicate the fluctuations from time to time in the numbers of the congregation. No doubt the church had its ups and downs, accentuated by the occasional controversies in which it was engaged: such controversies, for instance, as that caused by Jacob Leisler, the self-appointed lieutenant-governor of New

York, in the year 1689, the effects of which appear to have caused division amongst the French families in the congregation long after his execution in 1691 until far into the eighteenth century; and the conflict between the Tetard and Daller parties regarding the succession to the ministry in and about the year 1765. All these and other incidents in the history of the church are dealt with at length by Dr. Maynard from the records, as well as many interesting particulars respecting the various French families who formed the congregation, their manner of life, genealogy, etc.

In 1803, in order to qualify the church to receive a legacy of £1,000, the then pastor, Pierre Albert, accepted the Anglican liturgy and became the first rector. The Corporation henceforth became legally known as 'The Rector, Churchwardens and Vestrymen of the French Church du Saint Esprit in the City of New York,' and has remained under the jurisdiction of the bishop of the diocese to the present day. Since 1803 it has had six rectors, of whom we may note here Antoine François Verren, its third rector, who held the office from 1827 to 1874; the fifth rector, our late distinguished Honorary Fellow Alfred Victor Wittmeyer, from 1879 until a year or two before his death in 1926; and since 1925 the author of the present work has been the church's sixth rector.

Although no doubt the descendants of the original refugees for whom the church was created have long been merged in the American nation, Dr. Maynard is full of hope for the church's continued existence and usefulness in the future. The last years, he says, have seen real progress. The attendance at Sunday services has grown and work among the young people has been reorganised. The church has more than 600 parishioners, but its influence is far greater than its membership indicates. The building is the headquarters of the Federation of Huguenot Societies in America and several French and neighbourhood organisations avail themselves of it.

There are some misprints in the book which will doubtless be corrected in a second edition, if such is called for, as it should be. The date for instance of 1681 on the illustration of the first church on p. 70 and J. C. Mayor for L. L. Mayor on p. 141 may be noted. But these are but small blemishes in

a work which by its scholarly treatment and wealth of documentation must become a classic in American Huguenot history.

THE FAMILY OF CRAMPE.

WE have to thank Dr. Theodor Crampe of Naumburg-Saale for presenting to the Library the third and final volume of his book on the Flemish family of Crampe (see *Proceedings*, vol. xiv, p. 583, and vol. xv, p. 663), containing further extracts from the archives of Lille, Courtrai, Brussels, Menin, Bruges, etc., with commentary in German, pedigrees, reproductions of documents, maps, portraits, etc., bringing the history of the family down to François Crampe, who emigrated to Germany in 1685 and from whom the author is descended.

'THE AMERICAN HUGUENOT.'

WE have received from our Honorary Fellow Dr. J. A. F. Maynard, Rector of the St. Esprit French Church, New York, a copy of the first issue of *The American Huguenot*, edited by himself, which is an interesting little eight-page periodical devoted to matters of interest to those of Huguenot descent in America. This contains historical notes, reviews, etc., and concludes with a table extracted from the article by our Fellow Mr. C. H. Jeune on the Huguenot ancestors of H.M. The King (*Proceedings*, vol. xv, p. 456). He also sends us a copy of a guide to the Huguenot Museum connected with his church, which embraces a not inconsiderable collection of pictures, maps, documents, etc., relating to the Huguenot emigration to America, the early days of Huguenot New York and the Mother Church across the ocean.

THE HUGUENOT COLONY AT NEUHALDENSLEBEN.

A RECENT publication of the Deutsche Hugenotten Verein, entitled *Geschichte der Französischen Kolonie Neuhalldensleben*, by W. Koch of Haldensleben, gives an interesting account of the settlement of French Protestant refugees in that town. The majority of these settlers came about 1699 from Switzerland, where they had first taken refuge on account of shortage of accommodation for extra population in that country, and took advantage of the reduction in the population of Haldensleben which had been occasioned

previously by the conditions of the Thirty Years War. This original settlement consisted of thirty-two families, whose names are given, and numbered 135 persons, including some from both the north and south of France. These were afterwards joined by a few French refugees from other parts of Germany. A history of the development of this community is given, with notes of outstanding personalities therein, and finally a complete list of the names.

Miscellanea.

I.—SIR WILLIAM COLLINS AND THE L.C.C. AMBULANCE SYSTEM.

THE *Times Supplement* of March 21, 1939, the London County Council Jubilee Number, has an article by our Vice-President, Sir William Job Collins, of great interest. Huguenots in the past have been distinguished in many directions, and we read with pride the records of their talents. Here we have a simple unvarnished record of modern date, giving the bare facts of the introduction of the ambulance, and its work in our Metropolis under the aegis of the L.C.C., a work which may be truly described as the result of Sir William's untiring efforts.

Those who can remember the trundling of a poor injured sufferer on what at best was a glorified coster's barrow, covered with tarpaulin, will appreciate the difference when watching to-day an ambulance threading its way through the traffic, treated by the other vehicles in the same manner as a fire engine on urgent duty, and realise what a boon the introduction of this service has been in cases of accidents alone. It seems incredible that until 1890 there was no provision for such cases at all, and then only of the primitive barrow. The idea of the motor ambulance must have been long in the mind of Sir William as a surgeon and essentially a London man, but it was not until 1901 that he was able to secure the Council's consideration of the pressing need of such a provision. Between the lines of his article can be read his difficulties in bringing matters to a conclusion, an end not even reached after his personal introduction into Parliament of the Metropolitan Ambulance Bill, passed in 1909, enabling the Council to establish such a service, for it was not until 1914, encouraged by the gift of an up-to-date ambulance by the Grand Duke Michael, that the Council finally inaugurated the much appreciated system of to-day.

A further sidelight on Sir William's widespread activities is shown by a reference to p. ix of the *Supplement*, mentioning his link between the Council and London University, of which he was Vice-Chancellor in 1907-9 and 1911-12. This reference omits, however, his work in the establishment of the North Western Polytechnic, which assured one more good deed to his credit.

II.—WALLOONS IN NORWICH.

WE are indebted to our Fellow Mr. Percy O. Bramble for the following extracts from the diocesan records of Norwich relative to members of the Walloon congregation in that city.

Evidence Book, 1605-1606, folio 1.

Dated 19 April 1605.

Sworn before Henry Cropley, Notary Public.

Inquisition as to the Birth and next-of-kin of John Cropp
and his brothers and sisters.

Mary Croppe, widow, of the city of Norwich, aged 43 years, Joanna Pascheson, widow, Margreta Van Der Stot, widow, of the said city of Norwich, Winifreda Cluicket, widow, of the said city of Norwich, depose that John Croppe, senior, late of the city of Norwich, chirurgion, was born in the city of Iperen in Fraundria and had two brothers Francis and Jacob the which Francis died in the city of Norwich six years since and never had any issue of his body lawfully begotten and Jacob Croppe had divers children whereof two died in the city of Norwich twelve or fourteen years since and the said John Croppe, senior, had divers children by two several " venters " by his first wife Magdalen the daughter of John de Worme of Ipre in Fraund^{rs} the said John Croppe, senior, deceased, had two sons John Croppe practicioner in phisicke Licentiate of the city of Norwich now living aged 33 years or thereabouts, and Jacob Croppe, merchant, was dwelling in the city of London, aged 29, and by the said Mary Croppe, his second wife, the daughter of Jaques Rolliers, five several daughters yet living Mary Magdalen Anna Elizabeth and Priscilla all which be yet abiding and dwelling within the city of Norwich with the said Mary their mother the widow of the said John Croppe, the Elder, deceased.

Signature of Mary Crop

„ „ Jamehen Pusscheson

„ „ Margyrta Van Dun Staut

Mark of Winifreda Cluicker

Th. Redmoyne (*signature torn*).

Att the Court of the Consistory of the Bishop of Norwich holden the ninth of February Anno Dni 1674 before Robert Pepper Dr. of Lawes.

To this Court cometh John Mackerell and saith, that he ought not in this Court to be compelled to answer to the Libell Articles, or charge exhibited against him in this Court by Joseph Tennyson, Notary Public, or at his promotion or to any of the matters or things therein contained because he saith that he the said John Mackerell is a member of the Dutch congregation in the city of Norwich and was borne of parents who were also members of the said Congregation and that he the said John was baptized in the said Congregation and admitted a member there And from time

to time contributeth to the maintenance of the Minister and poor of the said Congregation And so ought to have and enjoy the liberties and priviledges heretofore granted to the said Congregation. That all those that were or afterwards should be Members of the said Dutch Congregation although borne within the Kingdome should continue to be of the said Church and Society without any prejudice to their priviledges and birth-right and should be subject to the Discipline practised amongst them. The truth of all which appears by a Certificate of the Minister and Elders of the said Dutch Congregation hereunto annexed. Whereupon the said John Mackerell prayeth that he may be from hence dismissed with his costs and charges in the cause expended.

(signed) Jn^o Mackerell.

I Theophilus Elison, Minister of the Dutch Congregation in Norwich and wee John Walwyn and Peter Hasbert, Elders of the same Congregation, doe hereby certify unto all whom it shall or may concerne That John Mackerell of the City of Norwich, Mercer, was baptized in the said Congregation and admitted a member, and continueth and is a member of the said Congregation, and contributeth to the charge of the Minister and poore there And that both the Father and Mother of the said John Mackerell were members of the said Congregation And that he the said John ought to enjoy the liberties and priviledges granted to the said Congregation although borne within the Kingdome and be subject to the Discipline practised there. In testimony whereof wee have hereunto subscribed our names this nineth Day of February Anno D'ni 1674.

Sic attester Theophilus Elison

Minister

Jn^o Walwin

Peter Hasbert.

In Memoriam

FRANÇOIS DE WITT-GUIZOT, 1870-1939.

AGAIN, within the short space of six years, we have to condole with our Sister Society on the death of a distinguished President.

Monsieur de Witt-Guizot, who died on May 14, was the worthy representative of two honoured names ; and he carried on his family's fine tradition of service to the French Society. His grandfather, Guizot the historian, was its first Président d'honneur, and his father served on its Council.

Monsieur de Witt-Guizot had a brilliant military record, he was Commandeur de la Légion d'honneur and décoré de la Croix de Guerre.

A staunch protestant, he made historical research the background for a life of usefulness to his Church and to works of humanity and social service, Red Cross work and the Boy Scout movement interesting him particularly.

To many he was best known as the Squire of Ottrot, a village nestling under Mount Sainte-Odile in his beloved Alsace.

His memory was honoured in a truly Christian spirit, for besides the service in the Church de l'Etoile, memorial services were held in the Catholic Church at Ottrot and in the Lutheran Church of Klingenthal.

France has lost a great patriot, and the Société de l'Histoire du Protestantisme français a President whom all regarded with just pride.

We regret the loss of an Honorary Fellow of such lustre, and one whom we in England held in particular esteem, and we tender to his family and associates our messages of sincere sympathy.

THE FRENCH HOSPITAL

The Chabot Legacy

The attention of Fellows of the Huguenot Society is drawn to the existence of the CHABOT LEGACY which is administered by the Court of the FRENCH HOSPITAL, VICTORIA PARK ROAD, HACKNEY.

This Legacy is designed to provide an Annuity or Annuities for Gentlewomen of French Protestant descent and legitimate birth of not less than 40 years of age and whose income does not exceed £30 per annum. The annuity may be held for life.

Application should be made to the

Secretary, The French Hospital,

Victoria Park Road,

Hackney, E. 9,

giving all available particulars as to age, means, proof of descent, and status.



PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY.

	£ s. d.
Vol. XI.—Register of the French Church of <i>La Patente</i> , Spitalfields, London. (<i>No copy remaining.</i>)	
Vol. XII.—Register of the Dutch Church, Colchester	0 16 0
Vol. XIII.—Register of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London. Vol. II.	1 11 6
Vol. XIV.—Registers of the French Nonconformist Churches, Dublin	1 1 0
Vol. XV.—History of the Walloon and Huguenot Church at Canterbury. (<i>No copy remaining.</i>)	
Vol. XVI.—Register of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London. Vol. III.	1 11 6
Vol. XVII.—Register of the French Church, Thorney	0 16 0
Vol. XVIII.—Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization for Aliens in England and Ireland, 1603–1700	1 11 6
Vol. XIX.—Register of the French Church, Portarlinton, Ireland	1 1 0
Vol. XX.—Registers of the French Churches, Bristol, Plymouth, Stonehouse, and Thorpe-le-Soken	1 1 0
Vol. XXI.—Le Livre des Tesmoignages de l'Église de Threadneedle Street, 1669–1789	1 11 6
Vol. XXII.—Le Livre des Conversions et des Reconnoissances faites à l'Église Française de la Savoye, 1684–1702	0 10 6
Vol. XXIII.—Register of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London. Vol. IV.	1 11 6
Vol. XXIV.—Lists of Naturalizations of Foreign Protestants in the American Colonies under Stat. 13 Geo. II	1 1 0
Vol. XXV.—Registers of the French Church of Le Carré and Berwick Street, London	0 10 6
Vol. XXVI.—Registers of the French Churches of the Savoy, Spring Gardens and Les Grecs, London	1 1 0
Vol. XXVII.—Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization for Aliens in England and Ireland, 1701–1800	1 1 0
Vol. XXVIII.—Registers of the French Churches of the Chapel Royal, St. James, and Swallow Street, London	0 7 6
Vol. XXIX.—Registers of the French Churches of the Tabernacle, Glasshouse Street and Leicester Fields, London	1 1 0
Vol. XXX.—Register of the French Church of Riders' Court, London	0 7 6
Vol. XXXI.—Register of the French Church of Hungerford Market, later Castle Street, London	0 10 6
Vol. XXXII.—Registers of the French Churches of Le Petit Charenton, West Street, Pearl Street, and Crispin Street, London	0 15 0
Vol. XXXIII.—Extracts from the Court Books of the Weavers' Company of London	0 15 0
Vol. XXXIV.—Mémoires Inédites d'Abraham Mazel et d'Elie Marion sur la Guerre des Cévennes	1 1 0
Vol. XXXV.—A Supplement to Dr. W. A. Shaw's Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization	0 7 6
Vol. XXXVI.—Register of the Walloon Church of Cadzand in Holland	0 7 6
Vol. XXXVII.—Register of the Church of St. Martin Orgars with its History and that of the Swallow Street Church	0 7 6
Vol. XXXVIII.—Actes du Consistoire de l'Eglise Française de Threadneedle Street, Londres, Vol. I, 1560–1565	0 15 0
Vol. XXXIX.—Register of the French Church of Saint Jean, Spitalfields	0 15 0

IN PREPARATION.

Register of the Artillery Church, London.

'Actes' of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London, Vol. II.

Aufrère Letters and Papers.

The Asst. Secretary is occasionally able to supply copies of the works out of print.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY.

Copies of the Society's Publications, as under, may be obtained on application to the Assistant Secretary. They are privately printed, and sold to Fellows of the Society only.

OCTAVO.

Proceedings.	£	s.	d.	Proceedings.	£	s.	d.
Vols. I.-III.				Vol. XI., No. 1 . . .	0	7	6
(No copies remaining)				" " 2 . . .	0	7	6
Vol. IV., No. 1				" " 3 . . .	0	7	6
(No copy remaining)				Vol. XII., " 1 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. IV., No. 2 . . .	0	7	6	" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	4	0	" " 3 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. V., " 1 . . .	0	7	6	" " 4 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2 . . .	0	4	0	" " 5 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	5	0	" " 6 . . .	0	5	0
" " 4 . . .	0	5	0	Vol. XIII., " 1 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. VI., " 1				" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
(No copy remaining)				" " 3 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. VI., No. 2 . . .	0	3	0	" " 4 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	7	6	" " 5 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. VII., " 1 . . .	0	7	6	" " 6 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2 . . .	0	3	0	Vol. XIV., " 1 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	3	0	" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. VIII., " 1 . . .	0	3	0	" " 3 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2 . . .	0	3	0	" " 4 . . .	0	9	0
" " 3 . . .	0	3	0	Vol. XV., " 1 . . .	0	5	0
" " 4 . . .	0	7	6	" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. IX., " 1 . . .	0	7	6	" " 3 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2 . . .	0	7	6	" " 4 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	15	0	Vol. XVI., " 1 . . .	0	8	0
Vol. X., " 1 . . .	0	7	6	The Huguenot War			
" " 2				Record, 1914-1919.			
(No copy remaining)				Reprinted from Pro-			
Vol. X., No. 3 . . .	0	7	6	ceedings, Vol. XII. . .	0	1	6

QUARTO.

Vol. I.—The Walloons and their Church at Norwich, their History and Register, 1565-1832. 1 vol. in 2 parts.			
(No copy remaining.)			
Vol. II.—Les Actes des Colloques des Églises Françaises et des Synodes des Églises Étrangères réfugiées en Angleterre, 1581-1654	0	9	0
Vol. III.—Register of the Protestant Church at Guisnes, 1668-1685	1	11	6
Vol. IV.—Registre de l'Église Wallonne de Southampton . . .	0	16	0
Vol. V.—Registre de l'Église de Cantorbéry. Part I.	1	11	6
Vol. V., Part II.	1	11	6
Vol. V., Part III. and Index	1	11	6
Vol. VI.—Despatches of Michele Suriano and Marc' Antonio Barbaro, Venetian Ambassadors at the Court of France, 1560-1563	1	11	6
Vol. VII.—Registers of the French Conformed Churches of St. Patrick and St. Mary, Dublin	1	11	6
Vol. VIII.—Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization for Aliens in England, 1509-1603	1	11	6
Vol. IX.—Register of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London. Vol. I.	1	11	6
Vol. X.—Lists of Aliens Resident in London, Henry VIII to James I. Part I.	1	11	6
Vol. X., Part II.	1	11	6
Vol. X., Part III.	1	11	6
Vol. X., Index	0	16	0

Aug. 13, 1940

Proceedings of the Huguenot Society of London

VOL. XVI, No. 3.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
ORDINARY MEETING	283
ANNUAL MEETING	283
NOTES ON THE WAR OF THE CÉVENNES (PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS)	290
OBITUARY, 1939-1940	300
SIR THEODORE TURQUET DE MAYERNE, ROYAL PHYSICIAN AND WRITER, 1573-1655	301
NOTES ON THE ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS OF PEZÉ PILLEAU, THE LONDON GOLDSMITH	338
THE HUGUENOT ANCESTORS OF HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN (WITH PEDIGREE OF HER FURTHER HUGUENOT DESCENT)	369
PAUL CRESPIN, HUGUENOT GOLDSMITH	375
REVIEWS OF BOOKS	381
THE HUGUENOT CELEBRATIONS IN SOUTH AFRICA	387
THE FRENCH REFORMED CHURCH IN COPENHAGEN	393
POPE INNOCENT XI AND THE REVOCATION OF THE EDICT OF NANTES	394

LONDON:

Four Hundred and Fifty Copies privately printed by
SPOTTISWOODE, BALLANTYNE & CO. LTD.

1940

THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON.

President.

MISS SUSAN MINET.

Vice-Presidents.

RICHARD ARTHUR AUSTEN-LEIGH.

GEORGE BEAUMONT BEEMAN, F.S.A.

ARTHUR HERVÉ BROWNING.

SIR WILLIAM JOB COLLINS, K.C.V.O., M.D., M.S., F.R.C.S.

SAMUEL AUGUSTINE COURTAULD, LL.D.

ERNEST CARRINGTON OUVRY, M.B.E., F.S.A.

Council.

MAJOR THOMAS AUBERTIN.

LIEUT.-COL. CLIFFORD THOMASON BECKETT, M.C., R.A.

SIR WILLIAM RICHARD CODLING, C.B., C.V.O., C.B.E.

HIS HONOUR JUDGE DUMAS.

THE REV. STEPHEN PEACHEY DUVAL, D.D., O.B.E.

EDWARD CHARLES FÂCHE.

CHARLES HENRY JEUNE.

CHARLES EDMUND LART, T.D.

W. H. MANCHÉE.

NORMAN DELAMAIN OUVRY.

MISS WINIFRED TURNER.

ORLANDO HENRY WAGNER.

Treasurer.

CAPTAIN FRANK LESLIE PAVIÈRE, A.C.A.,

60 St. Paul's Churchyard, E.C. 4.

Hon. Secretary.

SAMUEL ROMILLY ROGET,

13 Phillimore Gardens, Kensington, W. 8.

Assistant Secretary.

M. S. GIUSEPPI, I.S.O., F.S.A.,

72 Burlington Avenue, Kew Gardens, Surrey.

Trustees.

THE TREASURER.

SAMUEL ROMILLY ROGET.

ALBERT EDWARD TOWLE JOURDAIN.

Bankers.

BARCLAYS BANK LTD.

1 Pall Mall East, S.W. 1.

PROCEEDINGS
OF
THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON

VOL. XVI. No. 3.

THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON

MEETINGS OF THE SESSION 1939-40.

ORDINARY MEETING, *Wednesday, April 3, 1940*, held at the Hotel Rubens. Miss S. MINET, President, in the Chair.

THE Minutes of the Meeting held May 10, 1939, were read and confirmed.

Messrs. C. F. Deffee and R. W. D. de Guyon were elected Hon. Auditors.

A paper was read by Miss Irene Scouloudi on 'Sir Theodore Turquet de Mayerne, Royal Physician and Writer, 1573-1655.'

FIFTY-SIXTH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING, *Wednesday, May 8, 1940*, held at the Hotel Rubens. Miss S. MINET, President, in the Chair.

THE Minutes of the Meeting held April 3 were read and confirmed.

A Ballot was taken for Officers and Council for the next Session, with the following result :

President.—Miss Susan Minet.

Vice-Presidents.—Richard Arthur Austen-Leigh, Esq. ; George Beaumont Beeman, Esq., F.S.A. ; Arthur Hervé Browning, Esq. ; Sir William Job Collins, K.C.V.O., M.D., M.S., F.R.C.S. ; Samuel Augustine Courtauld, Esq., LL.D. ; Ernest Carrington Ouvry, Esq., M.B.E., F.S.A.

Treasurer.—Captain Frank Leslie Pavière, A.C.A.

Hon. Secretary.—Samuel Romilly Roget, Esq., M.A.

Council.—Major Thomas Aubertin ; Lieut.-Col. Clifford Thomason Beckett, M.C., R.A. ; Sir William Richard Codling, C.B., C.V.O., C.B.E. ; His Honour Judge Dumas ; The Rev. Stephen Peachey Duval, D.D., O.B.E. ; Edward Charles Fâche, Esq. ; Charles Henry Jeune, Esq. ; Charles Edmund Lart, Esq., T.D. ; W. H. Manchée, Esq. ; Norman Delamain

Ouvry, Esq. ; Miss Winifred Turner ; Orlando Henry Wagner, Esq.

The Annual Report, given below, together with the Treasurer's Accounts for 1939, as duly audited by the Hon. Auditors, was adopted.

*Report of the Council to the Fifty-sixth Annual General Meeting
of the Huguenot Society of London.*

In presenting its report on the Session 1939-40, the Council regrets to have to record some curtailment of the activities of the Society owing to war conditions, although meetings have now been resumed. This state of affairs has probably also been responsible in part for the resignation of ten Fellows and two subscribing Libraries since the last Annual General Meeting, and the fact that no new candidates have come forward for election during the Session. The Society has also lost by death eight Fellows during this period, so that the total reduction of Fellowship is twenty, leaving the present total as 331, made up of 256 Ordinary Fellows, 61 Subscribing Libraries, and 14 Honorary Fellows.

It was considered advisable to abandon the usual meetings in November and January, but at a special Council Meeting on February 29 it was decided to hold an Ordinary Meeting, preceded by a Dinner, as usual, on April 3 at the Hotel Rubens, and to make no alteration in the date of the Annual General Meeting. The good attendance at the April meeting, at which Miss Scouloudi read a paper on 'Sir Theodore Turquet de Mayerne, Royal Physician and Writer, 1573-1655,' encouraged the Council to arrange for an extra meeting with dinner on Wednesday, June 12, when it is hoped that a paper by Mr. C. E. Lart on the family of Havet will be read.

During the Session under review, No. 2 of Vol. XVI of the *Proceedings* was issued. The Council trusts that it will not be necessary to suspend publication of the *Proceedings*, and the next issue will, it is hoped, contain, besides the Presidential Address and the one paper read during the Session, a further communication regarding the Huguenot ancestry of H.M. The

Queen, a paper on the family of Pilleau by Mr. C. T. Clay, an article on the work of the Huguenot Silversmith Paul Crespin, by Mr. E. Alfred Jones, and various notes, reviews, etc., of Huguenot interest.

The preparation of further volumes of the Society's Quarto Series of Publications continues. One, edited by Miss W. Turner, is already in the hands of the printer and deals with the collection of letters and papers relating to the family of Aufrère in the Library of the French Hospital, and other volumes in preparation include a second instalment of the *Actes* of the Consistory of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, edited by Mr. C. H. Jeune, while the President is editing the Register of the Church of the *Artillerie*. Other schemes are under consideration by the Publications Committee.

During the Session the Society has been represented at the Annual Meeting of the Société de l'Histoire du Protestantisme Français at Lille by Prof. D. L. Savory. It is regrettable that present conditions will prevent the Society being represented at this year's Annual Meeting of its sister Society at La Rochelle, but the Council would like to take the opportunity of recording here its congratulations to M. le Pasteur J. Pannier, so long Secretary and Librarian of the Société de l'Histoire du Protestantisme Français on his election to the Presidency of that Society. Dr. Pannier has attended various meetings of our Society and is a good friend to many of our Fellows, who know the depth of his learning, and those who have visited the headquarters of the Society in Paris will have seen the results of his labours in the magnificent Library in the Rue des Saints Pères.

The Society was worthily represented at the Commemoration of the 250th Anniversary of the arrival of the first French Protestant Refugees in South Africa, last September, by Mr. C. Graham Botha, who read an address from the Huguenot Society of London.

Another Huguenot celebration which took place in November last was the 250th Anniversary of the Foundation of the French Protestant Church in Copenhagen. It was not possible for our Society to be personally represented on this occasion, but a letter of congratulation was sent to Monsieur C. Nicolet,

INCOME AND EXPENDITURE ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1939.

GENERAL FUND.

<i>Expenditure.</i>	£	s.	d.	<i>Income.</i>	£	s.	d.
To Publications	177	8	2	By Subscriptions	374	7	6
" Salary and Honorarium	70	10	0	" Interest on Investments (<i>less Tax</i>)	74	11	5
" Printing, Stationery and Diplomas	26	0	0	" Sale of Publications	10	5	11
" Miscellaneous Expenses	29	4	2				
" Advertising	7	10	0				
	310	12	4				
" Balance, being Excess of Income over Expenditure, carried to Capital Account	148	12	6				
	£459	4	10		£459	4	10

BROWNING FUND.

	<i>Expenditure.</i>		<i>Income.</i>
Fee paid to Lecturer	£ s. d. 10 10 0	By Interest on Investment (<i>less</i> Tax).	£ s. d. 2 13 8
		" Balance, being Excess of Expenditure over Income, carried to Balance Sheet	7 16 4
	£10 10 0		£10 10 0

Auditors' Certificate.—We have examined the above Accounts with the Books and Vouchers of the Society and certify the same to be correct.

April 29, 1940.

(Signed) R. W. D. DE GUYON } Hon. Auditors.
C. F. DEFFEE }
F. LESLIE PAVIERE, Capt. } Treasurer.

the Pastor of this Church. Little did we then know of the troubles which have since overtaken Denmark, and our sympathies go out to him and to his flock, with the hope that it will not be long before liberty is restored to his country.

The Honorary Treasurer's Accounts for the year ended December 31, 1939, duly audited by the Society's Honorary Auditors, are appended to this report.

For the second year in succession a decline in income has to be reported. The income for the year 1939 discloses a decrease of £46 when compared with the year 1938. This decline may be briefly ascribed to the following factors :

(a) Loss of income owing to deaths, resignations and failure of certain Fellows to meet their obligations.

(b) The increase in the rate of income tax has reduced the net yield on the investments.

(c) The absence of new candidates for Fellowship.

(d) The loss of annual subscriptions arising from Fellows availing themselves of the privilege of compounding their annual subscriptions.

The outbreak of war is responsible for the losses arising from non-payment of subscriptions and the absence of new candidates for Fellowship.

The expenses of the Society for the past year have, on the other hand, been considerably reduced. This reduction amounts to the substantial sum of £244 and is largely due to the curtailment of the expense of publication. As a result of the reduction in the expenses, a surplus of £148 12s. 6d. has to be reported. This surplus has been added to the Capital Account of the Society, which stands at the figure of £1507 3s. 8d. at December 31, 1939.

The Society has continued the policy of depositing the sums received for Composition Fees with the Post Office Savings Bank. The amount so deposited and held at December 31, 1939, was £205 5s. 6d. In addition, the sum of £60 6s. 10d., being part of the general funds of the Society, was also placed on Deposit with the Post Office. The Market Value of the Investments of the Society at December 31, 1939, was £2664 6s. 2d. as against the original cost of £2967 8s. 5d.

It now only remains for the Council to express, on behalf of

the Society, its thanks to the Hon. Officers and to the Staff for their work in the Society's interests at a time when conditions are so abnormal.

The President then read her Presidential Address, given in full on another page, which dealt with the War of the Cévennes, and a vote of thanks was proposed by Sir William Collins, seconded by Mr. S. A. Courtauld and carried with acclamation.

Notes on the War of the Cévennes.

PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS TO THE ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING
OF THE SOCIETY ON MAY 8, 1940.

By SUSAN MINET.

GENTLEMEN AND LADIES,

The Sun shines with his own light—the moon by borrowed glory, so I feel you will pardon me, as Présidente, if I offer to you no original discourse, but instead one which our French confrères would term an ‘*œuvre de vulgarisation*’!

My theme has come to me and I beg you to allow me to begin on a note of personal explanation. Some years ago it fell to my lot to transcribe a MS. volume ¹ which our worthy Fellow, Major Kennedy, brought to the Society. Perhaps some of you who suffered under a classical education remember a task called Latin unseen? My own recollection thereof is, that after struggling through book after book of Gallic wars, I just realised that all Gaul was divided into three parts, and that Caesar was the world's greatest hero, but of his campaigns I knew nothing! When I had copied out Major Kennedy's MS.—as word by word a process as Latin unseen!—I found myself equally bewildered about the Camisard war, though I did understand that it was waged over three regions, highlands, lowlands, and plain: and it was clear to me that the authors of the MS., Mazel and Marion, were in no sense great heroes. Mazel appeared a rude honest visionary, a hearty fighter and modest withal; Marion seemed a far more sophisticated character, no great warrior, and educated enough to be a master of somewhat tendentious rhetoric—he had spent some two years in Nîmes as clerk to a firm of Procureurs au Présidial; in the end his self-importance overbalanced his wits.

¹ Huguenot Society Publications, vol. xxxiv.

Abraham Mazel and Elie Marion's stories having awakened my interest, I read other accounts of the war, and I bring to you to-night the impressions left on my mind. It was a shameful and a terrible campaign. In this blessed isle we abhor the memory of the Bloody Assize, and of the Massacre of Glencoe, but in the sad tale I have been studying these events would not surprise; and the shocking ill-treatment of the Covenanters seems negligible when we read of the atrocities committed in Languedoc in the name of religion. Do not think me unmoved if I leave the horrors of the war on one side. My theme is little suited for an after-dinner discourse; pray be lenient to my slight attempt. I feel myself a fitting companion to the man who tried to paint the soul of Switzerland on a paper fan!

The tale begins with the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes (October 1685), which Frenchmen now term '*ce crime de lèse-Christianisme, de lèse-humanité et de lèse-patrie.*' I need not recapitulate to this audience all the civil disabilities which had been thrust upon the Protestants prior to the Revocation, which was in fact but the *coup de grâce*; now nought was left to our Forefathers but flight—and the frontiers were closed—conformity or resistance.

The Revocation was immediately followed by the banishment of the Ministers, and in the Cévennes their place was soon filled by a host of Field Preachers, men of many types, some illiterate. The two most outstanding among these *Prédicants* were Vivens the bellicose, and Brousson the lawyer, whose sweet reasonableness overcame his leanings towards militant Calvinism, an alluring figure who had much in common with our Cranmer.

The Assemblies that gathered around the ambulant Preachers often numbered many hundreds, the Military dissipated the meetings without mercy, and the Preachers themselves were martyred.

Persecution drove many Protestants to very nominal conversion, and the authorities did all possible to compel the obedience of the lukewarm *Nouveaux Convertis*, the inhuman dragonnades pressing down the measure of cruelty, till these Cévenol Protestants were a '*peuple vaincu mais pas con-*

vaincu ' and very ripe for insurrection. Meanwhile the air was becoming charged, Jurien in Holland publishing his prophecy of the speedy triumph of Protestantism (1689), a prediction which William III's glorious Revolution and victory of the Boyne (1690) seemed to fulfil.

Still the 'Patience de Huguenot' continued to bear all things, but with the opening of the eighteenth century the contagious manifestations of the spirit, which began among the Huguenots in Dauphiné and the Vivarais, reached the Cévennes, where they came to astonishing fruition. Such popular ecstatic nerve-storms are no unknown happenings in the world's history; want, cruelty, and religious strivings are some of the factors that bring them about, and none of these had been lacking. As Michelet tells us, 'les grandes choses populaires sortent de l'excès des maux.' We must remember too that the rising generation had lacked the discipline of a stablished Church and the guidance of trained Pastors, and that the fervent Protestant tradition handed down from their Fathers and fostered by the Prédicants tended to make each individual consider himself an independent Minister under the Almighty. Nowhere else in France did the Protestants put up such a fight after the Revocation, but the Cévenols were a particularly hardy and warlike people who had already shown their mettle, rebelling against the Catholic Church in the Albigenian wars, and fighting in the Protestant cause under the Duc de Rohan against Louis XIII.

The storm burst in the Highlands with the murder of the Missionary Arch-Priest l'Abbé du Chaila (July 1702), his cruelties, as convertisseur, having exasperated the Nouveaux Convertis beyond measure. The Abbé resided at the Pont-de-Montvert in a house overlooking the Tarn, the cellars of which he used as a prison. That July a small number of Protestant fugitives was detained there, and Mazel's story opens with the account of their rescue, in which he was a prime mover. He tells us of uncouth visions and hillside assemblies, and the final gathering at sunset of some sixty ill-armed brethren full of righteous indignation. After dark they entered the village, singing a psalm, rescued the prisoners, fired the house, and murdered the Abbé. An oft-told tale, and if we dwell upon this opening scene, it is because Mazel's dramatic description

enables us to understand the Camisard spirit, and the whole tenure of the war.

Soon after the Abbé's murder in the Highlands, another hated figure, Monsieur de Saint-Cosme, an apostate and Inspecteur des Nouveaux Convertis, was slaughtered in the Plain (August 1702), a dastardly affair.

War was declared ! Gédéon Laporte's prophecy ' We will raise the psalm of battle and our axes shall bring forth muskets,' was to be fulfilled with tragic intensity. Psalms were ever associated with the conflict ; the Protestants, in ecstasy, heard them echoing from Heaven ; and the Papists dreaded them as the battle-cry of slaughter. As to arms and munitions, ' le désespoir leur tint lieu de ressources ' (Antoine Court). Muskets were acquired by surprise and plunder : powder and shot by ruse, ingenuity and contraband. Caves were used to house munitions and supplies and to shelter the wounded. The whole system was wonderfully organised.

Once the signal given, avenging bands of Camisards, or, as they called themselves, ' the Children of God,' sprang up over the countryside. These bands, at most half a dozen in number, had their chosen leaders and special fields of action. The bands combined and separated ; the chiefs betook themselves to prayer, delegating their authority ; men departed to harvest and returned again. At one moment a leader might not command 50 men, and at another he might have 100 or more followers. The Catholic authorities likened their opponents to starlings on the wing.

Pierre Laporte, better known under his surname of Rolland, whom Mazel terms ' one of the most considerable chiefs that there were in our war,' seems to have been recognised as commander-in-chief, a rugged mysterious figure in keeping with his own mountains. The extent of his authority it is very difficult to define. The leaders were Ministers of their troops, preaching and administering the sacraments. Each chief was himself guided by ' l'Esprit de Dieu,' and bodily convulsions usually accompanied the manifestations of the Spirit. As we read Mazel and Marion's stories we come to understand that it was not difficult to explain away an unfulfilled prediction, or to make an inspiration fit the case. Often when a prophecy did

not come true, it was said to be a heavenly judgment because a member of the troop had helped himself to personal loot, which was strictly forbidden. When Marion and Mazel are finally driven to capitulation, Mazel's consoling inspiration is very typical : ' Mes enfants, ne vous attristez point. Je permets que vous cédiez quelque chose au Diable . . . '

The different bands, guided by the inspirations of their leaders, burnt churches, murdered priests—who, poor creatures, came to be nicknamed ' ces Messieurs à courte vie '—set on lonely Catholic patrols, taking care not to attack at a disadvantage. The Protestants were agile mountaineers, they knew the country inside out, and they received much covert help from the Nouveaux Convertis who had not taken up arms. Although the capable Intendent, Baviile, had done his best to help the authorities by making fine roads along the ridges, the Royal troops complained that they had to track their enemies over ground which they would not have faced when hunting wild beasts. The soldiers too had little zest in destroying their fellow-countrymen.

The Camisard high command made efforts to encourage and to combine with risings in the Vivarais and in the Rovergue, but both failed. Help was hoped for from the English and Dutch, but this proved to be only a mirage which sadly prolonged the bloodshed.

The bands in the Hautes and Basses Cévennes did not vary much in their activities, which were mostly of a guerilla nature, but Jean Cavalier's troop in the plain developed in a very different manner, and became a much larger unit possessing an important mounted squadron. This was due in part to his less rugged field of action, but even more to his own character and ability. He owed much to his mother's orthodox Calvinist upbringing, and her influence, though weakened for a while by the fanatical contagion, ever remained with him. His opponents realised that his outlook was more level-headed, *plus sage*, than that of the other Camisard leaders and acknowledged that they had absolute trust in his good faith.

Cavalier's horizon was first enlarged by his sojourn at Anduze as baker's apprentice, and later, while following his trade at Geneva (February–June 1702), he had the inestimable advantage

of sitting under eminent divines, and of being a member of a well-established Protestant community. He thus gained a more balanced religious outlook than that of the other Camisard leaders, whose religion had been solely derived from family tradition and the teaching of the Prédicants. We must remember too that the Nouveaux Convertis lived in an atmosphere of dissemblance, which perforce warped their moral outlook.

The insight into the art of preaching, which Cavalier gained at Geneva, stood him in good stead : his generalship was developed on the field of battle ; it was because of his eloquence as a preacher that he was chosen as a commander, though younger and less experienced than most of the Camisard chiefs ; his quickly developed strategic skill and striking victories soon assured his popularity as General. He must too have possessed great boyish charm ; some of his actions have to us a Robin Hood flavour, and his address to the troops before the battle of Martignargues (March 14, 1704) has a strange likeness to Henry V's on Agincourt eve.

Michelet's judgment is that Cavalier was just fanatic enough to make use of fanaticism, and to abandon it at the right moment, but we do not agree with this verdict ; we consider Cavalier sincere. On his return from Geneva he was certainly caught up in the fanatic wave, but as soon as circumstances placed him in saner surroundings, his mother's teaching and the orthodox Geneva influence reasserted themselves. Nor was he the only Prophet to drop the mantle of fanaticism, but his eminent position and his extremely prompt return to rationalism made his case particularly striking.

Cavalier's generalship has often been related ; he only of the Camisard leaders abandoned guerilla tactics, and attacked and defeated the Royal Army in open field of battle. Maréchal-Général Villars is said to have exclaimed, on viewing the battle-field of Nages (April 16, 1704), Cavalier's glorious defeat, ' It is worthy of Caesar,' a phrase which will live as the summing-up of the untutored General's prowess. On this occasion Cavalier's infantry numbered about 1000 and his cavalry about 60, but he sometimes had a much larger mounted contingent.

It is difficult to reckon the numbers of the combatants : we

think that at the most the Camisard forces amounted to 2000. It is astonishing that the Royal troops took so long to prevail, when we consider their resources and their experienced commanders, three marshals, Montrevel, Villars, and Berwick, supported by proved officers. Marion gives the number of the Royal Army as 25,000, but we think this estimate too high, and suggest 18,000 regulars plus local militia, and the irregular host of Cadets de la Croix or Florentins (so called from St. Florent, whence the first company was raised). These auxiliaries were formed from the Catholic populace, which rose in self-defence and retaliation against the Camisards. The Catholic authorities at first approved these partisan-led bands, but later found them a public menace, and put them down. So horror begat horror. Cavalier's ravaging of the Plain (September 1703) was undertaken to divert the Maréchal de Montrevel from his systematic devastation of the Highlands, and the Cadets de la Croix rose to avenge themselves for Cavalier's depredations. But though Florentins and Camisards both murdered, burnt and destroyed, the latter, apart from the seizure of arms and provisions, did not loot for personal profit as did the Catholics. The Camisards, despite their ferocity, had a puritan morality, and it is to be noted that their enemies never accused them of disrespect towards women. Many of the Camisard warriors were family men, and a few prophetesses were sprinkled among the troops; they were held in high esteem on account of their predictions, and they participated on the battlefield with frenzied fury.

After Cavalier's defeat at Nages, his store caves at Euzet were discovered by the enemy, and the young leader realised that the cause was lost. As we have said, Cavalier's band was far the largest, and the only one to meet the Royal forces in open warfare, and he was the first to be approached when Maréchal Villars took over the high command (April 21, 1704), and saw that the time was ripe for pacification.

Cavalier's capitulation has often been told, and his 'Treaty' discussed. His meeting with Brigadier La Lande on the Bridge of Avesnes (May 12, 1704), and his interview with Villars and the Intendent Baviile in the jardin des Récollets at Nîmes (May 16, 1704) are two of history's most picturesque tableaux.

But Cavalier's immediate decision to face his hopeless plight and make the best terms possible, and his quick adaptation to the saner world into which he was thrown, did not suit his followers, and as the fanatic mantle fell from their victorious Gideon, they clave to Ravel, the uncouth, uncompromising Prophet, and retreated to join their Generalissimo Rolland in the hills. Cavalier's disappointment at the desertion of his men was bitter and pathetic. Marion tells us 'Cavalier ne négligea rien pour tenir sa parole au Maréchal de Villars, mais son crédit sur les Camisards estoit entièrement perdu.'

Rolland and Cavalier both acted honestly, the former encouraged by the victory of the Plan de Font-Mort (May 13, 1704) gained by the united Camisard bands in the Highlands, while Cavalier negotiated in the Plain, and pinning his faith on foreign help, toyed with negotiation to gain time after Cavalier's surrender, but stuck to his convictions and kept the conflict alive in the mountains till he came to his death (August 1704). Cavalier did his utmost to abide by the treaty, though the desertion of his followers had made it abortive, and he kept the promises he had made to La Lande and Villars, but most of the lesser leaders, who were gradually rounded up by the Royal forces, accepted the terms offered, fully meaning to break them at the first favourable opportunity.

The Abbé du Chaila was murdered in July 1702; Rolland was killed in August 1704; to follow the alarums and excursions of those two years' warfare would be a thankless and difficult task, which we do not mean to undertake. Mazel and Marion's records give us many living pictures of skirmishes and butchery among the hills. Marion tells us of the devastation in thirty-one Catholic parishes in the Hautes Cévennes, when, the Nouveaux Convertis having been evacuated into five towns of refuge, the troops under Montrevel laid waste some 600 Protestant hamlets and isolated homesteads,—the granite-built mountain dwellings they could not utterly destroy. Marion's description of the final battue (September 1704) under Berwick's high command, to round up the last of the Camisards after Cavalier's capitulation and Rolland's death, is even more graphic. We can only liken it to Stevenson's account of the flight in the heather in *Kidnapped*. The story of Mazel's escape from the tower of

Constance (January 1705) is another thrilling episode, and we do feel much sympathy for that brave warrior, but for 'ce petit drôle de Marion,' who surely aped Cavalier's capitulation, it is difficult to have much regard, though the horrors of persecution make all things forgivable in its victims. Their ends typify the men; Mazel returned to the Cévennes and died fighting (October 1710). Marion wandered through Europe—from Scandinavia to Constantinople—in demented ecstasy, and died from sickness in Leghorn (November 1714).

The account of the war we leave to a more competent historian: he should put the teaching of the New Testament from his mind, and steep his thoughts in the battle stories and hard Mosaic law of the Old; he should explore the scene of the conflict on foot and familiarise himself with river valleys, chestnut-clad slopes, bleak uplands and lone summits, and climbing to some high place look down over hill and plain to the far glimmering sea, and then recall an example of Camisard constancy, perhaps the death of the girl from Combassous. Marion tells her story thus: Brigadier Planque having gone up into the Highlands (January 1704) to punish those who had returned to their homes after the devastation, a soldier, touched by the youth and innocence of a condemned peasant lass, to save her life, begged the Brigadier to spare her, promising to marry the girl. Planque consented, but when the proposition was put to the maiden she at once replied that Christ, the Beloved of her soul, was stretching forth His arms towards her, and that her one desire was a speedy death for His sake . . .

Marion came to London in July 1706, and soon found a field in which he could play an important and congenial part. We do not intend to touch on the washing of prophetic dirty linen in London (Professor Georges Ascoli having already treated this unsavoury matter in a masterly fashion¹), but in reading Marion's account of the tumults, we note with pleasure the efficiency of the police. A dozen Connétables (*anglice* constables) and their chief, who had an 'air majestral,' rescued the troublesome Prophets from the mob; and later a Justice of the Peace smuggled them to safety out of his back window.

The accounts of the war, whether Catholic or Protestant, are

¹ *Revue du Dix-huitième Siècle*, 3^{me} année, 1915-16, nos. 1 et 2.

apt to be bitter and biased, though that of the judicious Antoine Court we regard as an exception. Many Protestants, Cavalier among others, wrote in latter days when prophetic ecstasy was far behind them, and regarded with shame. Even Charles Portales—Marion's devoted scribe and the faithful companion of his ultimate wanderings—did his best to obliterate his own and his brother's name from the MS. history of the war which he treasured. This history dictated by Mazel and Marion in London soon after the conflict—between 1708 and 1710—gives an accurate picture of the outlook and exploits of the 'Children of God' in the Cévennes, and supplements in a valuable manner that strange record of miraculous happenings 'Le Théâtre Sacré des Cévennes,' published in 1707, a volume which Michelet terms that 'terrible livre seul débris d'un monde, écrit dans la froide atmosphère de Londres.'

Such ecstatic movements, though doubtless of great interest to the student of mass psychology, have their repugnant side to ordinary mortals, but they should be regarded with charity. As Cavalier wrote (in 1708), 'Ce n'estoit qu'un pur zèle que ce pauvre peuple avoit, voiant renaître leur Sainte Religion qu'ils croioient éteinte.' And how could such storm-tossed folk realise 'that that religion is certainly best, which is reasonablest' (Donne)?

As I told you earlier in the evening, Major Kennedy's MS. first awakened my interest in the Camisard war, and to the editor of that MS., Monsieur le Pasteur Charles Bost, I tender my humble thanks for much further enlightenment on the subject.

Obituary, 1939-1940.

THE Society has to deplore the loss of eight Fellows by death during the Session 1939-1940.

Mr. ARTHUR DE SAUBERGUE, who died on June 27, 1939, was connected with the well-known Huguenot family of *de Saubergue* and was one of the last three remaining original Fellows of the Society.

Mr. CARL SCHELLING, L.D.S., R.C.S. Eng., had been a Fellow since 1910 and was connected with the Huguenot family of *Menner*. He had served on the Council for several terms and was one of the most regular attendants at the dinners and meetings of the Society. He died on July 4 last.

Dr. JOSEPH HENRY PHILPOT, M.B.E., M.D., joined the Society so long ago as 1895 and had contributed various papers to the meetings, which will be found in the earlier volumes of the *Proceedings*. He was connected with the Huguenot families of *de La Fargue*, *du Desert Dieu*, *Sanson de Cahanel* and several others. He died in his eighty-ninth year on July 11 last.

The Rev. FRANCIS CHARLES ROBERT JOURDAIN was connected with the well-known Huguenot families of *Jourdain*, *Grellier*, *Martineau*, *Ravenel*, *Turquand* and many others. He was elected a Fellow in 1898 and died on February 27 at the age of seventy-four.

Miss E. L. WILSON also died in February, having been a Fellow of the Society since 1899. She was connected with the Huguenot families of *Leroux* and *Allix*.

Mr. SAMUEL HENRY ROMILLY died in his ninety-first year on March 14. He joined the Society in 1928 and was connected with the family of *Garnault*, in addition to his own of *Romilly*.

Mr. HENRY ANNEREAU, a member of the Huguenot family of that name, had been a Fellow of the Society since 1916.

Mr. DUNCAN WHITEHOUSE had joined the Society so recently as 1938. He claimed descent from a Huguenot family of *Blanchard*.



SIR THEODORE TURQUET DE MAYERNE.

An enamel miniature in the possession of Sir St. Clair Thomson.

See article by Sir St. Clair Thomson, 'Two Enamel Miniatures of Medical Men.'

Proceedings of the Royal Society of Medicine, xxxi, pp. 649-654, April 1938.

(Reproduced by the courtesy of the owner and the Royal Society of Medicine.)

Sir Theodore Turquet de Mayerne, Royal Physician and Writer, 1573-1655.

By IRENE SCOULOU DI, M.Sc.(ECON.).

'The name of Sir Theodore de Maierne is enough if I should say no more; he was so well known and of so cleer fame amongst all degrees and with al persons who had any esteem for worth. . . . He was a stranger in point of birth, but not of affection to this nation; having a like esteem for worth in both, as very many are able to bear him witness.'¹

So declaimed the Rev. Thomas Hodges, minister of God's word at Kensington nigh London, in the funeral oration of Sir Theodore Turquet de Mayerne, delivered on March 30, 1655, at the Parish Church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields.

Mayerne came of a Protestant family which must have been experienced in the ways and dangers of this world. His father was Louis Turquet de Mayerne, the author of several works. Among these was the *Histoire Générale d'Espagne*, which was translated into English by H. Grimestone and published in 1612.² The family of Mayerne had originated in Italy, but had moved to France, from whence Theodore's father fled from Lyons after the Massacre of St. Bartholomew, in 1572.³ Theodore's mother was the daughter of Antoine de Maçon,

¹ Thomas Hodges, *Inaccessable Glory, or The Impossibility of seeing God's Face whilst we are in the Body*, 1655, p. c, 2. Mentioned by Thomas Gibson, 'Letters of Dr. Theodore Turquet de Mayerne to the Syndics and Executive Council of the Republic of Geneva' (*Annals of Medical History*, New Series, IX, New York, 1937).

² The following is the list of works in the British Museum with which the name of Louis de Mayerne is connected:

Histoire Générale d'Espagne, 1608 and 1635.

The generall Historie of Spaine, translated by H. Grimestone, 1612.

Declamation sur l'incertitude des Sciences, traduite par Louis de Mayerne Turquet, 1582.

Epistre au Roy (on the state of France), 1590.

La Monarchie Aristodémocratique, 1611.

³ Thomas Gibson, 'Letters of Dr. Theodore Turquet de Mayerne,' *ut supra*, p. 401.

Treasurer-at-war to Francis I and Henry II.¹ Eventually she must have come to England, for her son was buried by her side.²

It is uncertain why the family was designated 'de Mayerne.' There are two theories about the matter. One is that it was the name of the country house near Geneva, possessed by Louis Turquet,³ Mayerne's father, who fled thither after the terror of St. Bartholomew. The second suggestion is, that the family of Turquet originated from Magherno in Lombardy, which lay 14 kilometres north-east of Pavia and 28 kilometres south-east of Milan, and that from this place the family moved to Ghieri in Piedmont and thence to France.⁴

Mayerne was born at 8 o'clock in the morning, on September 28, 1573, at Geneva.⁵ He received his early education in the city, and to this day we have a notebook⁶ of his, when he was still at school, in Class II. The writing is neat and the pages are carefully ruled. The book contains notes on Logic which are followed by some comments on distillation, together with neat drawings of vessels used in this branch of chemistry. At the close there is a description of a masque in a rather untidy handwriting, which may or may not be the same script as that of the previous notes. From Geneva Mayerne went to Heidelberg, where he studied for four years, and from thence to Montpellier, where, in 1596, he gained his M.B. and in 1597 his M.D. At Montpellier he studied under Rivierus, who became physician at the French Court of Henry IV, which probably explained the reason for Mayerne afterwards moving to Paris.⁷ Once in Paris, he was very

¹ Thomas Gibson, 'A Sketch of the Career of Theodore Turquet de Mayerne' (*Annals of Medical History*, New Series, V, 315, 1933).

² London County Council, *Survey of London*, vol. xx, 'Parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields,' iii (1940), p. 52. I am indebted to Miss Darlington for allowing me to see this volume before publication. Cf. Thomas Hodges, *op. cit.*

³ Sir H. G. Fordham, *The Earliest French Itineraries 1552 and 1591* (1920), p. 196, note 1.

⁴ Thomas Gibson, 'Letters of Sir Theodore Turquet de Mayerne,' *ut supra*, p. 401.

⁵ Statement at the beginning of notes on medical and chemical matters, B.M. Sloane MS. 127.

⁶ Now Sloane MS. 2013.

⁷ Thomas Gibson, 'A Sketch of the Career of Theodore Turquet de Mayerne,' *ut supra*, p. 315.

active. His name soon became known. He was appointed teacher of anatomy to the surgeons, and of pharmacy to the apothecaries.¹ Judging from his copious pharmaceutical notes which have come down to us, and from the influential part he played in this branch of medicine in England, he must have thoroughly enjoyed himself.

In 1600 he acquired further advancement. He was appointed, by Royal Warrant, district physician of Paris and physician-in-ordinary to the King.² As medical adviser he accompanied the Duc de Rohan on his embassy to Spires in 1601.³ In 1602 he returned to Paris, where he practised,⁴ greatly to the annoyance of the doctors of that city, who were furious that a man holding only a medical degree of the University of Montpellier⁵ should be allowed such privileges. They alleged that he was corrupting the minds of the young students, and that he was poisoning the public with his use of mercury and antimony. They published a pamphlet, in 1603, condemning these dreadful methods.⁶ Mayerne replied, fortunately, in a dignified vein. He did not show the spleen of his opponents, who published a second pamphlet written in bad Latin and commencing with a dreadful pun on his name 'Turquet,' a cur.⁷ The dispute continued and on December 5, 1603, the College of Physicians of Paris unanimously condemned Mayerne's reply and ordered that no physician should have

¹ Thomas Gibson, 'A Sketch of the Career of Theodore Turquet de Mayerne,' *ut supra*, p. 315.

² *Ibid.*

³ *Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. Mayerne. The date of this embassy to Spires is given as 1600 in 'Un médecin du temps de l'an 1600,' by C. L. D. (*Journal des interets Scientifiques et Pratiques moraux et professionnels du Corps Médical*. L'union médicale, Series III, xxxvi (1883), p. 662).

⁴ M. J. E. Dezeimeris, in *Dictionnaire Historique de la Médecine*, III, ii (1837), p. 549.

⁵ Mayerne himself stated this in his pamphlet, 'Apologia in qua videre est.'

⁶ *Apologia pro Hippocratis et Galeni Medicina adversus Quercetani librum, De priscorum philosophorum verae medicinae materia praeparationis modo atque in curandis morbis praestantia*. Accessit Censure Scholae Parisiensis. The copy in the British Museum is dated Paris, 1603.

⁷ Mayerne's reply was entitled: *Theodori Mayernii Turqueti in Celeberrima Monspelensi Academia Doct. Medici, et Medici Regii. Apologia in qua videre est inviolatis Hippocratis et Galeni legibus remedia Chymice preparata, tuto usurpari posse. Ad Cuiusdam anonymi calumnias responsio*. The British Museum copy of this pamphlet is dated Rupella, 1603. The reply to this pamphlet was headed: *Ad famosam Turqueti Apologiam responsio*. Accessit censura Scholae Parisiensis. The edition of this pamphlet in the British Museum was published in Paris, 1603.

any intercourse with him. They further suggested that he should be deprived of his office.¹ The only effect that this outburst had on Mayerne's career was that he ceased to lecture. He still continued to practise and his fame grew. An English nobleman visiting Paris fell ill, and Mayerne cured him of his ailment. The nobleman was so impressed, and praised Mayerne's abilities so effectively that the doctor was invited to England in 1606. On the 8th of April of this year, the University of Oxford conferred on him the honorary degree of M.D., on the strength of his Montpellier qualification,² and James I appointed him physician to his wife, Anne of Denmark. Mayerne then returned to Paris, where he remained until the assassination of Henry IV, May 14, 1610.³

In the summer of the following year Mayerne returned to England, which country he made his home, only occasionally making short visits abroad,⁴ when work left him free. He was summoned to England, and was appointed Chief Physician to James and all the royal family.⁵ This was a great honour for a foreigner, but it seems to have been a somewhat expensive privilege, although Mayerne received £200 towards his expenses.⁶ None the less he wrote, in agitation, to Secretary Windebank, asking what other ceremonies there were over and above that of taking the oath; he hoped there were no further costs, as he had already paid a large sum.⁷

¹ *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, s.v. Mayerne.

² *Ibid.* Some of the earlier writers state that Mayerne was recognised by the University of Cambridge as well as by Oxford: see M. Jean Astruc, *Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire de la faculté de Médecine de Montpellier* (Paris, 1767), p. 359. John Aikin, *Biographical Mémoires of Medicine in Great Britain* (London, 1780), p. 253.

³ Thomas Gibson, *ut supra*, p. 316.

⁴ We hear that Mayerne went abroad three times. In 1615 he was in France for a short while (*Cal. S.P. Dom.* lxxx, February 22, 1615/6; April 7, lxxx, 74); he was there again in 1618, on a political mission; but being suspected of a design to embroil affairs, he was ordered home (*Cal. S.P. Dom.* xcvi, 89, August 20, 1618; W. Munk, *The Role of the Royal College of Physicians* (1878), i, 165-6). In 1625 Mayerne was at Aubonne seeing to the affairs of his estate (B.M. Add. MS. 20921, ff. 46b-47a). Arrangements were also made for Mayerne's wife to go abroad in 1621, 1623 and 1654, but no mention is made of the Doctor himself accompanying her (*Acts of the Privy Council*, May 3, 1621, and August 12, 1623; *Cal. S.P. Dom.* lxxi, 32, May 8, 1654, and Warrant 27625 for the same date).

⁵ *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, s.v. Mayerne; Thomas Gibson, *ut supra*, p. 316.

⁶ *Cal. S.P. Dom.* lxiv, 47, June 18, 1611.

⁷ *Cal. S.P. Dom.* lxiv, 12, June 6?, 1611.

Mayerne settled in the City of Westminster, in the Parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. Between the years 1613 and 1643 he had a house in St. Martin's Lane, then a fashionable quarter of the day.¹ He was, however, appointed by the King, in 1616, Ranger of Horne *alias* Lee Park at Eltham, where he had a lodge in the middle of the grounds. Here he probably lived for a time. By 1648 he had, however, removed to Chelsea,² possibly owing to his ill-health and that of his wife,³ as well as to the political situation. At Chelsea Mayerne had a house facing the river. This house was reputed to have been the principal farm on the estate of Sir Thomas More,⁴ but there is no evidence that Mayerne rebuilt it, as is sometimes supposed.⁵ In a Presentment of 1663 at the Chelsea Court Baron, regarding houses with rights of common, it is described as

'The House of late Sr. Theo: Mayern's no more than 2 Cowes and 1 Heiffer no more nor lesse belonging to any Comonabl, messuage tenem.t, or Cottage and upon pulling down the Old House not claimed untill the new House was built.'⁶

It was probably not a very luxurious place, and it is not surprising that the Earl of Lindsey altered it, when it passed into his hands.⁷

Once settled in England Mayerne rapidly established his

¹ See L.C.C. *Survey*, 'St. Martin-in-the-Fields,' iii, *ut supra*, p. 116, note 5. I am indebted to Miss Darlington for this information.

² Hasted, *History of Kent*. *Hundred of Blackheath* (ed. H. H. Drake, 1886), pp. 179, 182. L.C.C. *Survey*, iv. W. H. Godfrey, 'Parish of Chelsea,' ii (1913), p. 138.

The Parliamentary Survey (No. 18) of 1649, of the royal estate of Eltham, states that Mayerne, as Chief Ranger and Master of the Game, was granted a salary of £6 1s. 8d. paid from the Customs of the Port of London. There is a warrant for July 8, 1625, ordering payment to be made to Mayerne in this capacity of Chief Ranger. He was to be given £37 10s. for fifteen loads of hay (*Cal. S.P. Dom.* iv, 20). In 1634 and 1636 Mayerne was still connected with Eltham. In these years he was assessed at £11 and at 10s. respectively by the Vestry, towards the repair of the church (Hasted, *op. cit.* p. 206).

³ *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, Addenda 1625-1649, dxxxix, 523, September 19.

⁴ L.C.C. *Survey*, 'Parish of Chelsea,' ii, *ut supra*, p. 37.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 38.

⁶ Randall Davies, *Chelsea Old Church* (1904), Appendix C, p. 307.

⁷ L.C.C. *Survey*, 'Parish of Chelsea,' *ut supra*, p. 39. In the State Papers Domestic, 1671, Entry Book 34, f. 81, there is a warrant of April 14 for the grant of a farm house to Adriana, daughter of Sir Theodore Turquet de Mayerne.

After alterations Lindsey House became Nos. 95-100 Cheyne Walk (L.C.C. *Survey*, *ut supra*, p. 35).

position in the medical world of his day. His name was widely known, his opinion revered, and he drew his patients from all parts of the country and from all ranks.¹ One of his first patients was Sir Robert Cecil, whom he visited at Salisbury on August 1, 1611. Mayerne has left detailed descriptions of his case, which show that the statesman was probably suffering from new growth of the caecum. The doctor was not very hopeful about his patient's condition, and his diagnosis proved correct, for the Earl died on May 24, 1612.²

The British medical profession opened their arms to Mayerne. In June of 1616 he was unanimously accepted as a member of the Royal College of Physicians. On July 5 he was admitted by a special committee convened for the purpose.³ In the following year he played some part in the formation of the Apothecaries Company: the apothecaries sought to secure their own charter and to separate from the Grocers Company, who hotly opposed this attempted desertion.⁴ Another alien, Gideon de Laune, Apothecary to the Queen, took an active part in this struggle. He had bitterly fought the Grocers. Two years previously, in 1615, the Grocers, in desperation, had ordered certain restive delinquents, including de Laune, to appear before them. They presented themselves, and, since de Laune was a foreigner, the Grocers ordered him to quit the Hall. He did so, we are told, 'with great indignation and threatening terms.'⁵ At length the quarrel came to the notice of the Government. The authorities conferred with Dr. Atkins, President of the College of Physicians, and with Mayerne, who discussed the matter with the apothecaries, as well as the rules proposed for the government of the new company. They also advised the granting of a charter⁶ to the apothecaries. This

¹ Considering only those cases chosen by Joseph Browne from Mayerne's voluminous notes, we find patients coming from all parts of Britain and France (Joseph Browne, *Opera Medica*, 1703).

² Norman Moore, *The History of the Study of Medicine in the British Isles* (1908), pp. 95-6.

³ W. Munk, *op. cit.* p. 165.

⁴ J. Aubrey Rees, *The Grocery Trade. Its History and Romance* (1932), i, 219-24.

⁵ Cecil Wall, 'Historical Notes on the Society of Apothecaries,' i, 3.

The above notes are in typescript, and I am indebted to Dr. Cecil Wall and to the Society of Apothecaries for allowing me to see them.

⁶ *Ibid.*, i, 7, 10; ii, 110.

was done, and on December 16, 1617, the Master, Wardens and Assistants of the new company appeared at Gray's Inn before the Attorney-General, Dr. Atkins, and Dr. Mayerne, to take the oath.¹

Even now the apothecaries did not obtain complete liberty. Freed from the supervision of the Grocers, they were subjected to the authority of the College of Physicians: according to their Charter, no apprentice could secure his freedom without first obtaining the consent of that College.² In this way Mayerne and his friends probably secured some protection for the public, but one wonders if the apothecaries were conscious of this possible development when they began the struggle. In subsequent years they showed their resentment and were reprimanded by the College of Physicians. During the dispute with the Apothecaries Company over the formation of the Company of Distillers, 1638-39, Mayerne, Dr. Thomas Cademan and Sir William Brouncker advised that the apothecaries should

'Content themselves within their own proper trade and calling . . . acknowledge their teachers and superiors the physicians after a more respectful manner, to think of nothing more than to furnish their shops well (which cry aloud for help) and shall impair intolerably if your honours do not powerfully sustain the authority of the College to visit them.'³

Mayerne, and a French Huguenot chemist of unknown name, played an important rôle in the production of the first English *Pharmacopoeia*, published in 1618. In the list of names mentioned in the introduction to this work, that of Mayerne appears second,⁴ after that of Henry Atkins. So

¹ C. R. B. Barrett, *The History of the Society of Apothecaries of London* (1905), p. 2.

² Charles Goodall, *The Royal College of Physicians of London*, 1684, p. 137.

³ Cecil Wall, *op. cit.*, ii, 124.

⁴ Thomas Gibson, 'A Sketch of the Career of T. T. de Mayerne,' *ut supra*, p. 317.

It would be interesting to know if the Huguenot chemist who participated in the publication of the *Pharmacopoeia* was either Gideon de Laune, Apothecary to Anne of Denmark, or Woolfgang Rumler, the King's Apothecary.

There are several copies of the *Pharmacopoeia* in the British Museum. Among these is one of the third edition of 1627, annotated by Mayerne (777, k. 7). These notes are carefully written on neatly ruled pages bound with the printed pages. Occasionally the headings to these notes were written in red

Mayerne's fame grew, and on July 14, 1624, James I knighted him at Theobalds.¹ After the death of his father, Charles I retained Mayerne as chief physician to himself, his Queen, Henrietta Maria, and his family. At the same time the doctor secured permission to keep the post of councillor and physician to the French King, with the right to discontinue his personal attendance on Charles, save when his presence was commanded.²

Mayerne's name was connected with several scandals and lawsuits of the period, but, as far as it is possible to discover, it came out unscathed. He appeared in these cases in his official capacity, or as a medical witness. He was mentioned in connexion with the Overbury case, as he had apparently advised some treatment just before the curious death of that prisoner in the Tower. It is difficult to ascertain how far Mayerne was implicated in the murder. Much has been written, but the material is poorly presented, and appears somewhat untrustworthy. There is no evidence in the State Papers Domestic, or in the account given in Cobbett's *State Trials*³

ink, which may have been made according to one of Mayerne's own recipes, as described in his notes.

It was decided that these notes were written by Mayerne himself, as the script corresponded to some notes found in the library of the Royal College of Surgeons, pp. 3-4 of a work entitled *Viaticum sive medicorum experimentorum formulae; peregrinantis encheiridion, anno 1621* (1621, 129 A. 1, 8). These notes were purely of a family nature such as could only have been written by Mayerne himself.

In the British Museum Catalogue there is another copy of the *Pharmacopoeia* (777, i, 11) annotated, according to the Catalogue, by Mayerne. But the script is dissimilar to that found in the edition of 1627 mentioned above.

There is an interesting article on the various editions of the *Pharmacopoeia* by Margaret Dean Smith, 'Some Early Pharmacopœias in the Society's Library' (*The Pharmaceutical Journal*, pp. 455-56, November 1935. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, s.v. Atkins).

¹ W. A. Shaw, *Knights of England*, ii (1906), p. 185.

There is a copy of the Coat of Arms given to Mayerne in vol. ii on Chelsea, L.C.C. *Survey of London*, iv, *ut supra*, p. 38.

² *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, Appendix to the volume covering the years 1625-26, January 4, 1626/7. This contradicts the statement made by another authority that Mayerne sold his office of physician to the French King in 1606 (W. Munk, *op. cit.* p. 165). Furthermore there are copies of Mayerne's letters in which he writes to various French officials, including Richelieu, anxiously preserving this apparently nominal honour (cf. B.M. Add. MS. 20921, f. 5, etc.). On the other hand, in 1616 Mayerne is reputed to have sold his position of 'district physician' to a French doctor (M. Jean Astruc, *op. cit.* p. 359).

³ Cobbett, *Complete Collection of State Trials*, ii. (1809), paragraphs 911-1022.

that Mayerne knew anything about the details of Overbury's death. The only reference to Mayerne is in connexion with Paul de Lobell, the apothecary. He attended Overbury towards the end and gave the prisoner medicine on the doctor's advice.¹ Arrangements had also apparently been made for the examination of Mayerne,² who, Lobell declared, 'was the only physician in England worth anything.'³ Other than this there is no further mention of Mayerne in this connexion.

In 1627 Mayerne was again connected with a scandal. In that year he had to draw up a report on the affair of a lute player, Gaultier, who had injured a certain man, whom the doctor had attended.⁴ In 1632 he was asked to state his opinion on a case of poisoning referred to the College of Physicians.⁵ Three years later Mayerne himself appealed to the College for help. His professional honour was jeopardised. A certain quack, the Rev. John Evans, had been poisoning people with a recipe containing antimony, which, he had declared, Mayerne used. The matter was taken up and Evans appears to have got the worst of the case.⁶

During the years 1638-39 Mayerne was again busy organising another group of men, whose work touched on the medical profession. For some time there had been a great scandal about the bad material and the improper recipes used by the Distillers. Mayerne had had ample opportunity of enquiring into the situation. On two occasions he had been granted a monopoly of distilling.⁷ The first was in March 1625, when he and Thomas Cademan were given a patent for this purpose.⁸ Judging from a subsequent description the situation was very serious. The Distillers had been employing such things as 'afterworts or wash,' called 'Blue John,' made by the brewers; musty, unsavoury, and unwholesome dregs from beer and ale; unwholesome and adulterated wines or lees of wine; rotten,

¹ *Cal. S.P. Dom.* lxxxii, 22, October 3, 1615.

² *Cal. S.P. Dom.* lxxxii, 88, ? September 11, 1615.

³ *Cal. S. P. Dom.* lxxxiii, 12, November 9, 1615.

⁴ B.M. Add. MS. 20921, f. 57b.

⁵ *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, s.v. Mayerne.

⁶ C. Goodall, *op. cit.* p. 442. Sir St. Clair Thomson, 'Antimonyall Cuppes' (*Proceedings of the Royal Society of Medicine*, xix. Section on the History of Medicine, pp. 125-26).

⁷ Cecil Wall, *op. cit.*, ii, 112-14.

⁸ *Victoria County History of Surrey*, ii, 395.

corrupt and unsavoury fruits, spices, herbs and seeds, and such like.¹

It is amazing that any member of the public survived to tell the tale. In 1638-39 the situation came to a head. This was the result of the second patent granting, in March 1637, to Mayerne and Dr. Cademan, for fourteen years, the sole exercise of their new invention for distilling waters and making vinegar out of cider, perry and 'buck.' Some trouble ensued and the grant was questioned. As a result Mayerne, Cademan, and Sir William Brouncker united with a group of distillers to petition for a Charter. The apothecaries, who had also been engaged in distilling, were furious. They raised violent opposition, and, judging from Mayerne's report, they did not behave very well. They brought forward many arguments against the proposed plan. One point was that the distillers were ignorant and uncultured men :

'Concerning the ignorance of the distillers in a disdainful manner cast upon them by the apothecaries,'

Mayerne and his supporters stated,

'indeed they do not profess themselves to be doctors and that it was a very impertinent trial of their skill by presenting them the Pharmacopoeia in Latin at Guildhall in a public assembly and that in a vain glorious and as if there had been a necessity the apothecaries either to read it or to pass it under their rash censure of ignorance. Perhaps if to a great number of the apothecaries had been presented the physicians prescription they would have found them a task to read much more to understand them, many of them being as slenderly stored of Latin as some of the Distillers.'²

At length the Charter was secured and the Company was formed, but the Court of Aldermen did not sanction it until March 17, 1658. This made little difference to the Distillers.

In 1639 a book was brought out 'for the sole use of the

¹ *The Distillers of London. Compiled and set forth by Special Licence and Command of the King's Most Excellent Majesty. For the sole use of the Company of Distillers of London. And by them to be duly observed and practized.* London, 1639, pp. 15-6. There is another edition of this work in the British Museum dated 1652.

² Cecil Wall, *op. cit.* p. 127. Cf. *Cal. S.P. Dom.* cccclxxxvi, 9, March 20, 1637/8 ; cccxcvii, August 8, 1638 ; cccxcix, 65, 66, September 30, 1638 ; cccc, 4, October 1, 1638.

Company of Distillers of London,' stating all the recipes and ingredients which the Distillers¹ were to use. The introduction to this work closes with the following words :

'and here our duty requires us all (that are Distillers by profession and Trade), to acknowledge with thankfulness the great care and industry (in adding divers excellent Rules hereunto, and circumspect perusal and correction of this Book) performed by the Right Worshipful Sir Theodore de Mayerne, Knight . . . Founder and perpetuall principall Assistant of this Company of Distillers : and the Right Worshipfull Doctor Thomas Cademan, Physician to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty, First, and present Master of the same Company.'²

The medical profession had secured a firm hold over the Distillers working in London and its vicinity.

By 1648 Mayerne had withdrawn to his country house at Chelsea, leaving behind the turmoil of the metropolis. In this year ill-health had overtaken him, for in September he wrote to Lord Conway that he was too crippled to visit him and that his wife was dangerously ill.³ Some years later, on March 22, 1655, at the age of 82 years, he died, from the effects of drinking bad wine.⁴ He had, however, also been afflicted with many diseases, but he retained complete control of his faculties, directing his affairs until the end, which he made in a godly fashion, resigning himself to the Almighty, and praying with the Rev. Dr. Hodges by his side. His funeral took place eight days after his death, at the Parish Church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields.⁵

Mayerne was twice married, in both cases it would appear happily. When his first wife, Marguerite Elbures de Boekeler, died, in November 1628,⁶ he wrote long letters to her family coloured with what appears genuine distress.⁷ By this wife he

¹ Cecil Wall, *op. cit.* p. 127.

² *The Distillers of London, op. cit.* p. 10.

³ *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, Addenda 1625-49, dxxxix, 523, September 19. The letter is written from Chelsea.

⁴ Thomas Gibson, 'A Sketch of the Career of T. T. de Mayerne,' *ut supra*, p. 318. John Aikin, *Biographical Memoirs of Medical Men in Great Britain* (1780), p. 259.

⁵ Thomas Hodges, *op. cit.* p. c, 3.

⁶ Notes by Mayerne on his family (see above, note 4, p. 307).

⁷ B.M. Add. MS. 20921, f. 3.

had three children, two sons and a daughter, the latter dying an infant, whilst the family were still in Paris. His two sons, Henry the elder, and James the younger, both lived to grow up, and caused their father great tribulation owing to their wild behaviour and comparatively early death. At one time he wrote to one of his sons, who was in France, and evidently on the verge of making an unsuitable alliance. He reprimanded the boy roundly for his behaviour, saying, 'Mais vous mangés vostre bled en herbe.' After further discourses, which one wonders if the boy ever read, Mayerne concludes rather pathetically that his stepmother greeted him as if he had been her own child,

'et vos petites sœurs vous saluent en leur jargon. Touts ce portent bien Dieu mercy . . . ; pour moy Je prie Dieu qu'il amollisse vostre cœur, et qu'il vous face tellement vivre que i'aye iuste subiect de me dire et d'estre. Jusques a mon dernier soupir. Votre bon Pere.'¹

On another occasion Mayerne wrote, justifiably in great concern, a letter in 1633, to his eldest boy Henry. He lectures him severely for leading such a wild life, and for drinking and smoking so much. He gives the boy detailed instruction for medical treatment, and warns him that his paternal grandmother, as well as the boy's mother, had suffered from weak lungs. Mayerne ends with the appeal

'Dieu vous console, vous convertisse, vous guerisse, vous conserme et vous benisse comme le souhaitez.'²

This all makes somewhat pathetic reading, especially when one remembers that Mayerne had previously sent Henry to Holland to learn the art of soldiering,³ and had bought the estate at Aubonne⁴ so that the boy might succeed to it, and establish

¹ B.M. Add. MS. 20921, f. 38b.

² *Ibid.*, ff. 39-40.

³ *Ibid.*, f. 3b; in subsequent letters to this Mayerne stated that the boy had been sent to Holland.

⁴ October 7, 1620, Mayerne bought the estate of Aubonne from the Canton of Berne, which had confiscated it from François Villain. Aubonne was a little town in the Canton of Vaud, about 4 kilometres from the Lake of Geneva, and 23 kilometres from Lausanne (Thomas Gibson, 'A Sketch of the Career of T. T. de Mayerne,' *ut supra*, p. 317; Thomas Gibson, 'Letters of Dr. T. T. de Mayerne,' *ut supra*, p. 419, note 4). Mayerne is sometimes given the title of Baron d'Aubonne. It is only one of courtesy, and Mayerne himself is partly to blame for its use. Anxious to establish his family at Aubonne he occasionally

his family at this centre. Both Henry and James died before Mayerne; Henry probably about 1633, and James in 1639.¹

Two years after the death of his first wife, on August 6, 1630, Mayerne married again. 'This time it was to Isabella, daughter of Albert Joachymi, Ambassador for the United Provinces.'² Isabella was thirty-two years old and the widow of Francis Vanderborgh, Esq., of 'Chelsea or Fulham.'³ This marriage was apparently a great success. Writing to his sister in April 1632, Mayerne declared:

'Dans mon mesnage i'ay beaucoup de contentment. Dieu mercy, quy par sa bonté m'a donné une femme sage, paisible et vertueuse, mon souhait est qu'une petite fille que nous avons, succede aux vertus de sa mere.'⁴

Isabella was evidently no shrew and a good housewife, for Mayerne states in his will that he had left, entirely in her hands, the control of her share of her father's estate. He further desired that no one, after his death, should question her management of this property.⁵ By this second marriage Mayerne had five children.⁶ Only two of these, Elizabeth⁷

addressed letters to his eldest son under the heading 'A mon fils d'Aubonne' (B.M. Add. MS. 20921, f. 39).

By his will Mayerne left his house at Aubonne, commonly known as Aspron, to his sister for her life, and then to his daughter Adriana (Will proved Prerogative Court of Canterbury, April 20, 1655; Aylett, f. 115). In 1670 the estate passed to the traveller Jean Baptiste Tavernier (Thomas Gibson, 'Letters of Dr. T. T. de Mayerne,' *ut supra*, pp. 419-20).

¹ Notes by Mayerne on his family (see above, note 4, p. 307). No specific mention of Henry's death has been discovered, but there is an inexplicable reference in the Register of St. Martin-in-the-Fields: 'Jan. 9, 1633, Dominus (Mr. — C. A.) Henricus Mayerne fs. Theodori de Mayerne milit. in sacello Luci' (*The Register of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London. Baptisms, Marriages, Burials*, ii, 282. Harleian Soc. Register Section, vol. lxvi, 1936).

² Notes by Mayerne on his family (see above, note 4, p. 307).

³ Isabella was born in 1598 (*Allegations for Marriage Licences issued by the Bishop of London 1611-1826*. Harleian Soc. Visitation Section, vol. xxvi, 1887, p. 199).

⁴ B.M. Add. MS. 20921, f. 26b. The daughter of whom Mayerne speaks must have been Dorothy, who died three years later, in 1635. (Notes by Mayerne on his family; see above, note 4, p. 307.)

⁵ Will of T. T. de Mayerne, *ut supra*.

⁶ See Appendix I.

⁷ The will of Dame Elizabeth de Mayerne, wife of Peter de Caumont, Marquis of Cugnac, was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, July 25, 1653; Brent, f. 337. By this will, Elizabeth bequeathed a legacy to her sister Adriana, which comprised a sum of money, and a box of diamonds containing a picture of her husband. Besides bequests to her staff and others, she left £100 to the French Church in Threadneedle Street.

and Adriana, grew up, and only the latter outlived Mayerne. Adriana is the 'beloved daughter' of the will, and to her the doctor bequeathed much of his property.

Socially Mayerne and his family were well connected and had every advantage in their favour: they lived and moved among court circles. A glance at the list of the various godparents chosen for his children bears witness to this. For example, the Duke de Soubise and the child's grandfather, the 'Ambassador Joachymi,' were chosen godfathers for Mayerne's son Albert. The Countess of Westmoreland, represented by the Duchess of Richmond and Lennox, was the godmother.¹ It was this Duchess who mentioned in her will, Mayerne

'my good friend . . . whom my Lorde and my selfe did and had much cause to value.'²

Mayerne's daughter Elizabeth was originally betrothed to Henry Lord Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon. Unfortunately Henry died on June 24, 1649, of small-pox, before the couple were wed.³ This led to the publication of the *Lachrymae Musarum*, a series of poems written by different poets on the death of Elizabeth's betrothed. Among these poems is one by Herrick, in which Elizabeth, under the fictitious name of Eucosmia, discourses with Charon, and in despair cries:

'He was my life, my love, my joy, but died
Some hours before I should have been his bride.'⁴

¹ Notes by Mayerne on his family (see above, note 4, p. 307).

² Will of Frances Stuart, Widow of Ludovic, Duke of Richmond and Lennox. Transcribed by James Greenstreet (*Archaeologia Cantiana*, xi (1877), p. 243).

³ *Letters of Dorothy Osborne to Sir William Temple*, 1652-54, ed. Abbott Parry (1903), p. 117, note to letter 28. Mentioned by T. Gibson, 'A Sketch of the Career of T. T. de Mayerne,' *ut supra*. The following description by Dryden of the death of the young Lord Hastings is curious:

'rapt its Ganymede from us.
Was there no milder way but the Small Pox,
The very Filth'ness of Pandora's Box?
So many Spots, like naeves, our Venus soil?
One Jewel set off with so many a Foil?
Blisters with pride swell'd, which th'row's flesh did sprout
Like Rose-buds, stuck i' th' lily-skin about.
Each little Pimple had a Tear in it,
To wail the fault its rising did commit.'

R. B., *Lachrymae Musarum. The Tears of the Muses; Exprest in Elegies; written by divers persons of Nobility and Worth, Upon the death of the most hopefull, Henry Lord Hastings*, 1649, p. 90. Mentioned by T. Gibson, 'A Sketch of the Career of T. T. de Mayerne,' *ut supra*. R. B. was Richard Brome.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 39.

To this same group of poems, Dryden, when still a scholar at Westminster, contributed a lengthy and extravagant elegy written in the usual euphuistic language of the period. Finally the poet addressed the forlorn affianced girl :

‘ But thou, o virgin widow, left alone,
Now thy belov’d heaven ravished spouse is gone,
(Whose skilful sire in vain strove to apply
Med’cines when thy Balm was no Remedy)
With greater than Platonic love, o wed,
His soul, though not his body, to thy bed.’¹

Elizabeth did not obey the poet’s behest, for she ultimately married Pierre de Caumont, Marquis de Cugnac, son of the Duc de la Force.² He is the ‘buffle-headed Marquis’ of Dorothy Osborne’s letter. Dorothy was a great favourite of Mayerne, who, judging from her letter, had intended her as a bride for his son ; but the boy died and eventually she married Sir William Temple. In one of her letters to her betrothed, Dorothy gives a vivid picture of the Mayerne family :

‘ What a sad story you tell me of the little Marquise ’ (that was Elizabeth Mayerne). ‘ Poor woman ! Yet she’s happy, she’s dead. For sure her life could not be very pleasing to her. When we were both girls I had great acquaintance there, they lived by us at Chelsea, and as long as his son lived Sir Theodore did me the honour to call me daughter. But whilst I was first in France, he died, and with him my converse with the family. For though my mother had occasion to be often there yet I went very seldom with her, they were still so passionate for their son that I never failed of setting them all a crying, and then I was no company for them. But this poor lady had a greater loss of my Lord Hastings, who died just when they should have been married, and sure she could not think she had recovered it all by marrying this buffle-headed Marquis.

¹ R. B., *Lachrymae Musarum*, p. 92. In this group of poems there are various references to Elizabeth Mayerne. In this context, the one which mentions Mayerne himself is of some interest. In the midst of a long poem by J. Hall we discover the following :

‘ Yet had this Genius made a sad depart,
Maugre those strong Resistances of Art,
Which the wise-pow’rful Mayern (who can give
As much as poor Mortality can receive)
Could, like a Father, make ; maugre the Vows
And holy Ardences of a melting Spouse ’ ; etc., *ibid.*, p. 46.

‘ This Genius ’ refers to Lord Hastings.

² See Appendix I.

And yet one knows not neither what she might think. I remember I saw her with him in the park, a little while after they were married, and she kissed him the kindest that could be in the midst of all the company. I shall never wish to see a worse sight than t'was. . . .'¹

It is easy to see how Mayerne secured his position in the social life of England at that time. He was shrewd, kindly, and could keep his own counsel : he knew the ways of the world and how to steer his own course. Writing to Viscount Conway, in the troublous year of 1652, Mayerne stated that one should avoid all melancholy subjects of conversation.

'A sick man cannot be gay, and it is impossible to hinder children from growing, or people from talking. In these times one should have the mouth shut and the ears long and wide.'²

Some years prior to this, in 1622, in a letter to the Council of the Republic of Geneva, he said,

'Let us pity the miseries of others and prevent them from coming upon ourselves' ;

and later, writing about some military skirmishes to the same Council, he concluded,

'I know not whether this will serve our cause or not. Our prophets say, no ; but as for me, I say nothing.'³

Mayerne could remain silent, and this is probably the reason why Charles and his Queen were able to turn to him in their distress. Among Mayerne's notes there are the copies of two of the shortest but most vivid and pathetic letters of the time. The one is from Henrietta Maria to Mayerne, and is dated Exeter, May 3, 1644. It runs :

'Monsieur de Mayerne mon indisposition ne me permet pas descrire beaucoup, pour vous prier de venir v^{re} santé vous le permet : mais mon mal vous y convie plus comme j'espère que ne ferait beaucoup le lignes : C'est pourquoy je ne diray que cela ayant tousjours dans ma memoire les soignes que vous avés eu de moy

¹ *Letters of Dorothy Osborne, ut supra*, letter 28.

² *Cal. S.P. Dom.* xxv, 68, November 25.

³ Thomas Gibson, 'Letters of Dr. T. T. de Mayerne,' *ut supra*, pp. 415-16.

dans mes besoins, qui faict que je crois si vous pouvés, vous viendrés et que je suis et seray tousjours,

Vostre bien bonne mestresse et amie Henrietta Maria R.'¹

Charles's letter arrived from Oxford in the same month, and, although short, radiates the intense anxiety of the King :

'Mayerne. Pour l'Amour de moy allé trouver ma Femme. C.R.'²

It is pleasing to note that Mayerne was able to meet the King's request. He and Sir Martin Lister left London, in the Queen's chariot, on May 21 and reached Exeter on the 28th of that month.³

Mayerne was well versed in the art of paying compliments and, if necessary, he could turn a pretty phrase, although most of his writings are direct in style and pass immediately to the point at issue. None the less, if he chose, he was capable of using the most elaborate, involved and flowery language, as his letter to Rubens bears witness. He wrote on March 25, 1631, to this painter to thank him for sending his portrait :

'Puis que réellement vous estes le Paragon en tout ce que vous entreprenés, votre vertu exique que vous soyey recogneu pour tel specialement, par ceux que vous prené a tasche d'obliger pour vos faveurs particuliers, auxquelles il y a concurrence entre l'esprit et la main. Je suis de ce nombre . . . J'ay receu vostre excellent tableau auquel veritablement, l'ouvrage surpasse de bien loing la matiere, et n'y a rien qui merite le regarder que le labeur exquis que vous y avés mis. . . . Si ie ne me cognoissois moy mesme, ie serais en danger de me picquer l'un peu de vaine gloire mais non pas iusques la que de croire que les ornements dun Aisculape, et dun Phare invitant les vaisaux de gagner un port asseuré, fussent dents à mon portrait. Ce sont les commentaires qui valent mieux que la texte, auxquels lexcés de votre gentillesse releve trop advantageusement ce peu de merite qui est en moy. . . .'⁴

¹ B.M. Sloane MS. 1679, f. 71b.

² *Ibid.*, f. 72.

³ Hasted, *ut supra*, p. 65, note 8.

⁴ B.M. Add. MS. 20921, ff. 9b-10a. There are unfortunately two portraits of Mayerne attributed to Rubens, which depict the figure of an Aesculapius and a lighthouse in the background. The one is in the National Portrait Gallery,

Mayerne unquestionably understood the language of a courtier, and, although he had enemies and some who disliked and distrusted his medical skill,¹ his opinion was widely desired and generally trusted. Privately many people came to him for medical advice and sometimes he was consulted by persons in their official capacity. For example, Mayerne together with Dr. Harris certified that a certain Lady Dorothy Jenkins was not in a fit state of health to be removed to the country as had been decreed by proclamation.² In 1641 Henrietta Maria was anxious to go abroad to take the waters, but the Commons distrusted her motives. Accordingly these officials sought Mayerne's opinion on the matter, and Mayerne cleverly avoided the issue by replying :

'Spaw water is not fit for her at present, her body not being prepared . . . any change of aire would doe her good, bee it what it will. Shee hath a greate oppinion of the Spaw water. Waters have twice done her good. Spaw water is better than the best waters in England. To cure her body, her mind must be quieted. The Queen is sick in body and in minde, and thinks shee cannot recover,' she must be 'out of reach of imployments that may disturb her. Shee believes she is very ill. Unless remedies bee used she cannot live, and the waters must be taken between this' (July 14) 'and the middle of August.'³

So highly did official opinion value Mayerne that, at a time when money must have been badly needed, he was freed from

London, and the other is in the possession of the Public Library at Geneva. The two following articles give an interesting discussion on the portrait of Mayerne at Geneva :

A. Bouvier, 'Un Portrait de Turquet de Mayerne attribué à Rubens' (*Genava. Bulletin du Musée d'Art et d'Histoire de Genève du Musée Ariana et de la Société auxiliaire du Musée de la Bibliothèque publique et universitaire*, xv, 1937). A. C. Klebs, 'L'iconographie de Théodore Turquet de Mayerne' (*Genava, ut supra*, xvi, 1938).

¹ As shown above, the medical profession of Paris distrusted Mayerne. In England, as well, there were a few who did not have confidence in his judgment. Among these was Chamberlain, who declared that Mayerne was generally unfortunate with his patients (*Cal. S.P. Dom.* xciii, 158, October 31, 1617). Margaret, Lady Savile, was another. She was anxious for 'Secretary Dorchester' to see another physician rather than 'Dr. Mirne' (*Cal. S.P. Dom.* clxxxii, 64, January 17, 1631).

² *Cal. S.P. Dom.* (Charles I), xiv, 67. ? 1625.

³ *Memoirs of the Verney Family*, ii (1892), pp. 23-4. Mentioned by T. Gibson, 'A Sketch of the Career of T. T. de Mayerne,' *ut supra*. Cf. B.M. Add. MS. 20921, f. 76b.

taxation. On May 19, 1645, the House of Lords sent a message to the House of Commons saying that

'The Lords desire that the House of Commons would join with them in expressing their esteem of a man whose extraordinary abilities would make him welcome in any part of Christendom; and as he is singular for his knowledge on his profession, so may he be singular in being by the favour of the House exempted from all payments which others are subject unto: it being but a continuation of that favour which he has enjoyed for about thirty years without interruption.'

The motion was passed by 69 votes to 66.¹

It is interesting to see that the revolutionary government as well, despite Mayerne's relations with the royal family, retained this same attitude towards the doctor. Mayerne was a man eminent in his profession and had been invited to England. Therefore the Council declared in 1653,

'to express their esteem of his quality and abilities and to manifest how acceptable his residence here is to them, he is to be freed from all taxes and assessments, provided that his land in all parts be liable as hitherto.'²

It is difficult to assess Mayerne's financial position. Mary Verney, writing in 1647, said that

'Dr. Mayerne hath but one daughter, who, they say, is the greatest Mariage in Ingland.'³

Chamberlain, writing in August 1612, maintained that Mayerne had a pension of £400 from the King and a similar one from the Queen: over and above this he had an annual income of £1,400 and was permitted to use the King's household.⁴ This

¹ Quoted by Sir Wilmot Herringham, Harveian Oration 1929 (*The Lancet*, November 2, 1929, p. 914. Mentioned by T. Gibson, 'A Sketch of the Career of T. T. de Mayerne,' *ut supra*). On July 19, 1624, Mayerne had been granted freedom from taxation (*Cal. S.P. Dom.* clxx, 25, No. 44), although in 1636 he paid Ship Money (*Cal. S.P. Dom.* cccxix, 90).

² *Cal. S.P. Dom.* xxxviii, 6, July 4, 1653.

³ *Memoirs of the Verney Family, ut supra*, p. 263. Mary Verney must have meant only one unmarried daughter, for in 1647 both Elizabeth and Adriana were still alive (see Appendix I).

⁴ Quoted by C. L. D., 'Un Médecin du Temps de l'an 1600,' *ut supra*, p. 678.

statement was probably considerably exaggerated, for Chamberlain does not appear to have held a high opinion of Mayerne. In a letter of 1617 he asserted, among other things, that Mayerne was generally unfortunate with his patients.¹ None the less the doctor was sufficiently wealthy to buy the estate at Aubonne, and to lend £2,000, at different times, to his nephew Dr. John Collydon.² Besides other bequests, evidently of a larger nature, Mayerne left, on his death, £500 to be divided among his servants as a testimony of his affection for them; £100 to the poor of the French Church of London; £50 to the poor of Monsieur Espoigne's Church, and all the money found in his poor box to the Magistrates of Geneva to build a 'pest house' in that city. This sum amounted to £200 sterling.³

It is impossible to ascertain how Mayerne acquired his fortune. It is to be assumed by his work, but it is certain it was not through the pension he received from the Crown. Despite Chamberlain's assertion, this pension never appears to have exceeded £675, although not to have fallen below £200 per annum.⁴ Furthermore extant evidence does not show either that gifts collected at various times amounted to very much⁵; but, none the less, whatever may have been the means he employed, Mayerne carefully watched over his financial affairs. An instance of this doctor's careful attention to monetary details is seen in 1636. In this year he wrote to a responsible official asking whether the price for passports had been increased. He wanted one for his son James. Mayerne stated that previously he had paid at the rate of 20s. for the licence, and 10s. for the seal. Now, the physician complained,

¹ *Cal. S.P. Dom.* xciii, 158, October 31.

² Mayerne's Will, *ut supra*.

³ *Ibid.* In 1656 Adriana sent this money to Geneva, apologising for the delay due to her mother's death (Thomas Gibson, 'Letters of Dr. T. T. de Mayerne,' *ut supra*, p. 417). The will of Adriana's mother, Isabella Joachymi Mayerne, was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, November 6, 1655.

⁴ *Cal. S.P. Dom.* lxiv, 39, June 15, 1611; lxx, 23, June 10, 1611; cx, 57, i, September 13, 1619; dxi, 62, December 4, 1645.

⁵ *Cal. S.P. Dom.* x, 11, November 21, 1625; xc, 4, January 1, 1628/9; ccii, 26, November 20, 1635, payment of £50 to Lady 'Nayerne.' A proclamation of January 17, 1625/6, re-appointing Mayerne as chief physician to the royal family, states that he received wages, pensions, new year's gifts, diet, lodging in court, liveries, the keep of two horses, and other liberties, profits and commodities. Nothing is specifically said as to the value of these emoluments (Thomas Rymer, *Foedera*, viii (Hague, 1742), Part I, 193).

50s., plus a fee for writing the passport, with another for the seal and still more for gratuities for porters and others, had been demanded. Mayerne asked if this was correct; if so, he said he was willing to pay the increased rate.¹ One imagines his willingness would have been only superficial.

All the extant portraits and prints of Mayerne² depict a man of portly figure, but the most vital ones show a kindly face with a shrewd, alert and keen eye. He has the typical physiognomy of the best type of clinician. These portraits make one feel that Mayerne missed nothing, and, when necessary, he could severely lecture his patients. From a study of his works, writing and actions we get the impression of a man who could control his own household and regulate his own affairs; who was kindly and worthy of respect, but not weak.

Mayerne possessed a real love for his family. He evidently was fond of his home life and cherished his children, but whether he understood the best way of training them may be disputed. According to our ideas, it was silly to write long reproving

¹ *Cal. S.P. Dom.* cccxxvii, 75, June 25; cf. *ibid.*, 60, June 24.

² The following works contain photographs of the best known portraits of Mayerne:

T. Gibson, 'A Sketch of the Career of T. T. de Mayerne,' *ut supra*.

T. Gibson, 'Letters of Dr. T. T. de Mayerne,' *ut supra*.

Sir St. Clair Thomson, 'Two Enamel Miniatures of Medical Men; (1) Sir Theodore Turquet de Mayerne (by Petitot), and (2) Dr. Richard Mead (by Zincke).' (*Proceedings of the Royal Society of Medicine*, 1938. Section on the History of Medicine, xxxi, pp. 649-54.)

A. Bouvier, 'Un Portrait de Turquet de Mayerne attribué à Rubens,' *ut supra*.

A. C. Klebs, 'L'Iconographie de Théodore Turquet de Mayerne,' *ut supra*.

The Connoisseur, vol. lxxxviii, no. 362, October 1931, p. 265, contains the reproduction of an unidentified portrait, which, subsequently, authorities have decided represents Mayerne. The portrait is in the possession of Mrs. Henty, 28 Cadogan Gardens, London, S.W. 3.

There are two portraits of Mayerne in the possession of the Wellcome Historical Medical Museum.

There is also an interesting discussion on the portraits of Mayerne by L. Picard, 'Un Médecin français de Shakespeare: Turquet de Mayerne. Ses Portraits par Rubens et Van Dyck' (*Gazette Médicale de Paris*, 1904, pp. 391-395; 401-3). (See above, note 4, p. 317.) By the courtesy of the Director of the National Portrait Gallery I was able to see a detailed list of, and commentary on, the known and supposed portraits of Mayerne.

A list of the known engraved portraits of Mayerne is to be found in the following typescript work, a copy of which is in the library of the Royal College of Surgeons: Arnold Chaplin and William John Bishop, 'A Catalogue of the engraved portraits of British Medical Men.' Compiled by Herbert Breun. With additions and an index of Painters and Engravers, p. 191.

lectures to a young man leading a wild life abroad. It was, certainly, the custom at that time to train children with a rod of iron, yet one might have expected Mayerne would have had more sense. He should have realised that such a method was useless with a boy of the type of his eldest son. Anyhow there can be no doubt that the doctor was very perturbed about him, and was genuinely fond of all his children. He wrote in real distress to Monsieur Brasser (Chevalier Seigneur Pensionnaire de la ville de Delphe), in May 1635, about the death of his daughter Dorothee Theodore, the

‘Cher enfant . . . qui ne faisant que sortir du berceau . . . Encore que la philosophie,’ he writes, ‘me dicte, que l’ayant engendré mortelle, il ne faut pas que il trouvé estrange sa dissolution . . . si vous diray—ie librement que cet accident m’a touché plus vivement que ie ne me fusse imaginé . . . Theodore n’est plus.’

and Mayerne held himself indebted to Monsieur Brasser for

‘mille gentileses desquelles en son petit langage elle vous remerciait chaque iour, particulièrement du dernier present que vous lui avés envoyé.’¹

Mayerne was not only fond of his own family, but he was also considerate to his staff, and kind to those around him. He remembered his servants in his will, and was anxious that his dependents should be well treated. In 1632 there had been trouble on his estate at Aubonne. Accordingly he wrote to the responsible authorities that, whilst he wished his rights to be observed, he did not want the local people to be oppressed.

‘La conservation de mes droicts m’estendra iamais ma charité, qui me portera tousiours plustost a espargner, et relever qu’a despouiller et atterrer aultruy.’

Then he adds rather naïvely,

‘Specialement au pays que i’ay voulu choisir pour y establir la racine de ma postérité.’²

This kindness extended beyond his immediate circle, for even allowing for exaggeration, there must have been some truth in the Rev. Thomas Hodges’s statement that Mayerne

¹ B.M. Add. MS. 20921, f. 74a.

² *Ibid.*, f. 19.

'was very compassionate to those who were not able to retribute ought to him, refusing none that sought for help, though their condition were never so loathsome and deplorable, in which his care, tenderness, and liberality were transcendent.'¹

This kindliness did not cloud a keen intellect. Judging from his carefully written, neat and succinct notes, Mayerne's mind worked in an organised manner, aiming directly at the point of issue.² His interests were widespread, but they all tended to fall on the scientific and experimental side. Take, for example, the *Pictoria Sculptoria*,³ a collection of notes by Mayerne mainly on the art of painting. In this work Mayerne considers different methods of making and applying various colours, one sheet actually containing an applied series of graded shades.⁴ Besides these notes on the art of painting there are numerous other experiments and recipes described. There are various suggestions for cleaning paintings; a preparation for making certain materials water-tight; a recipe for making engravers' ink; a note about 'Le vray vernix d'ambre de dessous comme la faict en sa presence et escrit en le faisant Joseph Petitot, qui me la donné.' These are only some examples, chosen at random, of the many non-medical things which interested Mayerne. Although Mayerne's mind turned more naturally to things of a scientific nature, yet he liked a good book. Writing once to Lord Conway he mentions a work entitled *L'Ecole de Salerne*, which he described as a burlesque in verse by the Ovid of fine humour. He states that he had greatly enjoyed reading the poem, for it was a work in his 'line.'⁵

¹ Rev. Thomas Hodges, *op. cit.* p. c, 3.

² Cf. Mayerne's notes on Logic taken while a schoolboy at Geneva (Sloane MS. 2013), also editions of the *Pharmacopoeia* annotated by Mayerne (777, k. 7, in the British Museum) (see above, note 4, p. 307).

³ 'Pictoria Sculptoria et quae subalternarum artium,' 1620 (B.M. Sloane MS. 2052). This has been transcribed with a German translation by Ernst Berger, *Beiträge zur Entwicklungs-geschichte der Maltechnik*. The transcript is in vol. ii, 92-403, of this work, entitled, *Quellen für Maltechnik während der Renaissance und deren Folgezeit, XVI-XVIII Jahrhundert*.

⁴ B.M. Sloane MS. 2052, ff. 80-1.

⁵ *Cal. S.P. Dom.* xvi, 57, October 8, 1651. Dr. W. W. Francis believed that this 'Ecole de Salerne' was a burlesque of the 'Via Salernitana,' with 'Macaronie of Farengo and Remi Belleau, published by Louis Martin' (T. Gibson, 'A Sketch of the Career of Dr. T. T. de Mayerne,' *ut supra*, p. 326, note 8). There was also a famous poem by Jean de Milan entitled 'L'école de Salerne' (*Larousse de XX^e siècle en 6 volumes.* s.v. Salerne, Ecole de).

Mayerne must have made a pleasant companion with whom to work : besides his keen and direct intellect, he appears to have been an honest co-operator. Unlike many contemporaries, he did not seek to obtain credit for work he had not done. Thomas Moffett, a physician, who had died in 1604, some time before Mayerne had come to England, had collected some notes on the insect world. These notes had not been published. On Moffett's death they had passed into the hands of his apothecary, Darnell, who had sold them to Mayerne.¹ The doctor was evidently very interested, for, in 1634, he published the manuscript under Moffett's name² : wrote the introduction and described Moffett as

'an eminent ornament of the Society of Physicians, a man of the more polite and solid learning, and renowned in most branches of science.'³

Mayerne, however, was not only interested in higher concerns : he appears to have enjoyed the good things of this world and to have realised their value. He knew 'The Excellency of Kitchen-physick, beyond all Gally-pots and their Adherents.' Three years after his death, a book of recipes for cooking was published. The introduction to this work claims that the recipes were collected by Mayerne and that the use of them would

'improve a Porter's dinner into a Dish fit for a Princes Table' and 'make badde meat good, and a good meat better. This Book is a Save-all ; It suffers nothing to be lost. It will teach you to keep good houses by keeping good things in them.'⁴

A study of the recipes makes one's mouth water, although one is somewhat amazed by the amount and variety of ingredients that went to one dish : it is amazing that a man could digest them.

¹ *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, s.v. Thomas Moffett.

² *Insectorum sive Minimorum Animalium Theatrum : olim ab Edoardo Wattono, Conrado Gesnero, Thomaque Pennio, 1634, T. Moufet.* There is a copy in the British Museum.

³ Quoted *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, s.v. Thomas Moffett.

⁴ Introduction to *Archimargarius Anglo-Gallicus, or Excellent and Approved receipts and experiments in cookery. Together with the best way of preserving as also, Rare Formes of sugar-works : According to the French Mode, and English Manner.* Copied from a Choice Manuscript of Sir Theodore Mayerne, Knight, 1658. There is a copy of this work in the British Museum.

The work begins with various recipes for making pies, then goes on to describe different 'experiments in sugar works,' and concludes with 'the best way' for making preserves. A recipe, chosen at random, illustrates the type of cookery found in this small book. It is a recipe for making 'Capon pyes Spanish fashion.' We are told to

'Take a great flesh Capon parboyl him; then cut of the flesh and mince it with a pound of beef-suet, and the marrow of 3 bones, a little cloves and mace, a little pepper and a few currents, put all these into Paste made with butter, marrow melted, and sugar; and when it comes out of the oven, season it with claret wine, juice of Orange, and sugar and beaten Amber, and stirre all the meat and this together.' ¹

Judging from the quantity of recipes in this book and the care with which they are compiled, one feels that Mayerne was a 'gourmet.' His portraits bear this out. He once wrote jocundly to Lord Conway, that he would not take a certain remedy against obesity for he considered that 'a wicked soul never or rarely dwells in a fat body.' ² Mayerne certainly had no 'wicked soul' if his portraits bear true witness, and if the Reverend T. Hodges's eulogy of him is correct. The doctor, he declared,

'was of an excellent sweet and amicable nature not morose nor superciliously proud and inaccessible a person so eminently learned that nigh sixty yeares since Both learned Quercitan and many famous men both of France, Germany, and other places make honorable mention of him. . . . He was a person of rare accomplishments; a quick fancy and yet a solid profound judgement, and strong memory. For learning a living library so replenisht with variety; that we may truly say he had a large Soule and wisdom as the Sand upon the sea shore. I confesse I know not any subject which might be for necessity or delight whereof he was ignorant, . . .; this variety was not attended with the least discernable confusion. But so methodised and digested, That he readily at his pleasure Commanded it when occasion required.' ³

Mayerne was unquestionably a clever and shrewd man, who left his mark on his own time, but he was no great genius. In the medical world of his own day his name was widely

¹ *Op. cit.*, p. 7, recipe 14.

² *Cal. S.P. Dom.* xvi, 57, October 8, 1651.

³ Rev. Thomas Hodges, *op. cit.* p. c, 2.

known, and, as already shown, he drew patients from all parts of Europe. He was medical adviser to the French and English royal families. Together with others, he took some part in the formation of the Society of Apothecaries and in incorporating the Distillers into a separate, organised group. These two bodies were then brought under the indirect control of the medical profession. Mayerne took part in the publication of the first English *Pharmacopoeia*, and, to this day, one of his favourite prescriptions, the 'black wash' or *Lotio Nigra*, is used. This lotion is apparently a suspension of black mercurous oxide, resulting from a mixture of calomel and lime water.¹ As late as 1709 a toy shop with the sign of the Plough, in New Exchange, considered it worth its while to advertise a dentifrice bearing 'Sir Theodore's' name. This recipe purported to make the teeth

'clean and white as Ivory, tho' never so black and rotten, fastens and preserves them from the tooth-ach, being an excellent Thing for preventing and Killing the scurvey.'²

In the medical world of to-day Mayerne, however, is chiefly remembered for his case reports. He is among the first to record a detailed account of his cases, carefully taking a history of the patient's past life and present conditions. It was his custom to make a note of all physical signs, to consider the patient's temperament and to record carefully the remedies prescribed.³ Whether or not Mayerne was attending royalty, he was equally careful in his records and instruction to his patients. In the same way he was anxious that the patients, themselves, should give him full details of their symptoms. For example, Lady Sussex gave a long report to Mayerne about

¹ Thomas Gibson, 'Letters of Dr. T. T. de Mayerne,' *ut supra*, p. 403. Cf. *Cal. S.P. Dom. Addenda* 1625-49, dxxxix, 523, September 19, 1648, a letter from Mayerne to Lord Conway in which Mayerne states that he is sending him a bottle of his mercurial water.

² *Tatler*, December 15, 1709. Quoted by J. Holden Macmichael. *The Story of Charing Cross and its immediate neighbourhood* (1906), p. 194.

³ Joseph Browne, *Opera Medica*, 1703. This contains the best known printed account of Mayerne's case reports. An account of Mayerne's description of the post mortem on Henry Prince of Wales is given by Thomas Gibson, 'Dr. Theodore Turquet de Mayerne's Account of the Illness, Death and Post Mortem Examination of the Body of His Royal Highness Prince Henry of Wales. Translated from the French Version of Browne's *Opera Medica*' (*Annals of Medical History*, New Series, X, New York, 1938). Many of Mayerne's case reports and other medical notes are to be found in the Sloane MSS. in the British Museum.

her state of health.¹ Mayerne, writing in 1623, congratulated Sir Dudley Carleton on the careful description of his health given by his lady, whom he declared was 'the Queen of wives.'² These case reports were so carefully taken, that we are often able to decide to-day from what the patient was suffering. For instance, Mayerne's description of the illness and death of Henry, Prince of Wales, is one of the earliest known records of the disease of and death from typhoid fever.³

The memoir which Mayerne drew up in December 1623, on the health of James I, is a good example of the method he employed. Dr. Norman Moore has translated this report from the Latin. Mayerne begins by a description of the King's birth and by saying that his nurse was a drunkard; that the King possessed a steadfast brain, and was never disturbed by the sea, by the drinking of wine or by driving in a coach. This was fortunate since James was a heavy drinker and coaches were then unsprung. Mayerne then states that the King

'is easily affected by cold and suffers in cold and damp weather. His chest is broad and well formed, and the vital parts contained therein have strong and lively warmth. . . . The liver naturally good, large, of much blood, warm, liable to obstruction. . . . The stomach is always ready for the burden of a large quantity of food and is prompt to get rid of any hurtful excess. . . . He has naturally a good appetite and duly digests a sufficient quantity. . . . His legs seem not strong enough to sustain the weight of the body. . . . All functions naturally good, but perverted on occasion and most from disturbances of mind. As to non-naturals:

'Air.—His Majesty bears all changes of air fairly well; in damp weather with a south wind he is attacked by catarrh.

'Food.—As regards food he does not much amiss except that he eats no bread. He generally takes roast meats. Owing to want of teeth he does not chew his food but bolts it. Fruit he eats at all hours of day and night.

'Drink.—In drink he errs as to quality, quantity, frequency, time, and order. He promiscuously drinks beer, ale, Spanish wine, sweet French wine,' etc. . . . 'He has the strongest antipathy to water and all watery drinks.

'Sleep and waking.—He naturally sleeps ill and restlessly, and

¹ B.M. Sloane MS. 206, A, ff. 37, 82.

² *Cal. S.P. Dom.* clii, 37, September 13, 1623.

³ Thomas Gibson, *ut supra*, p. 551.

often at night he is roused and calls the valets, and sleep does not return unless, as often, it takes him by surprise while the reader is reading aloud to him.

'Affections of the mind.—His mind is easily moved suddenly. He is very wrothful, but the fit soon passes off. Sometimes he is melancholy, from the spleen in the left hypochondrium exciting disorders.'¹

And so the description continues. Mayerne also notes that James made a very difficult patient, for he declared :

'The King laughs at medecine, and holds it so cheap that he declares physicians to be of very little use and hardly necessary. He asserts the art of medecine to be supported by mere conjecture, and useless because uncertain.'

None the less James brought Mayerne specially over from France to be his physician and never hesitated to demand, as the doctor tells us,

'relief and freedom from pain, little considering about the causes of his illness.'²

Mayerne was a successful doctor, but, in the field of literature, he was less fortunate. He once said that writing was a great disease with which most people, especially in Germany, are affected.³ He might have added that he himself was one of the greatest sufferers from this illness. As previously indicated he has left us copious notes⁴ on a large variety of subjects, besides his famous case reports. There are also copies of his letters,⁵ which, as already seen, are not great literary efforts, yet they are alive and give us a vivid picture of Mayerne as a man.

Very few of Mayerne's writings were published before his death. Those which were printed comprised mainly Mayerne's own compilation of the notes of other people, or works produced

¹ Norman Moore, *The History of the Study of Medicine in the British Isles* (1908), pp. 97–9. Appendix III of this work gives a transcript of the original Latin of the Sloane MS. 1679, in the British Museum. In pp. 97–106 is an almost complete translation of the above. Appendix IV of this same work is a transcript of Mayerne's notes in Latin on the health of Queen Henrietta Maria, taken from the same MS.

² *Ibid.*, p. 105.

³ *Cal. S.P. Dom.* xvi, 57, October 8, 1651.

⁴ See Appendix II.

⁵ Cf. B.M. Add. MS. 20921.

in collaboration with others. The cases in point are Moffett's book on insects, the *Pharmacopœia*, and the book of recipes for the Distillers Company.

Mayerne only published two works composed by himself. The one is the previously mentioned pamphlet of 1603, written in reply to the outcry of the Paris doctors. The other is his book on Travel, with which we are here chiefly concerned. Mayerne's *Sommaire description de la France, Allemagne, Italie et Espagne*¹ was first published in 1592, when he was only nineteen years old. The interest of this book lies in its being one of the first extant French Itineraries.² The book passed through several editions; that of 1618, a copy of which is in the British Museum, is small and could easily be carried about in the pocket. It measures approximately 3 by 4½ inches. The text begins with a succinct description of the districts under consideration. Mayerne describes the extent of the area with which he is dealing and the chief natural products of the province. He names the best known towns and notes if they are famous for their antiquity. Unlike writers of modern guides, he makes no detailed reference to noteworthy buildings, and, dissimilar to contemporary authors, he does not trouble to mention the nobility of the district. Mayerne adds to the text a list of routes, which consists solely of a series of towns, with an estimate of the mileage between them. The author then goes on to give the reader the dates of the feast of Easter, between the years 1618–1633, and a list of the principal fairs of the countries with which he is dealing. He concludes with a short treatise on metals and money. Together with this discourse on money, is a list of coins found in various

¹ *Sommaire description de la France, Allemagne, Italie et Espagne avec la guide des chemins et postes, pour aller et venir par les provinces, et aux villes plus renommées de ces quatre regions. A quoy est adiousté un recueil des foires plus celebres presque de toute l'Europe. Et un traicté des monnoyes, et leur valeur esdicts pays, provinces et villes. Plus trois tables tres-amplés : Le tout recueilli pour la commodité des voyageurs.*

The dedication of the first edition, published in 1592, is dated June 12, 1591. There is a copy of the 1618 and 1640 editions in the British Museum.

² Sir H. G. Fordham, *The Earliest French Itineraries 1552 and 1591. Charles Estienne and Théodore de Mayerne Turquet.* (Article read before the Bibliographical Society, November 15, 1920.)

Sir H. G. Fordham, *Catalogue des Guides-Routiers et des Itinéraires Français, 1552–1850* (Paris, 1920). Sir H. G. Fordham, *Illustrations Supplémentaires to the above Catalogue* (Cambridge, 1926). Both the above works have facsimiles of the title pages of various editions of Mayerne's guide.

districts, combined with a statement of their equivalent values in the coins of the area.

The book is interesting as being an early example of a guide, but it does not make inspiring reading. It is written in French, and, as one might expect, in a clear and concise manner. The book is good for a boy of nineteen years, but it is dull. One feels it is the work of someone who has studied the countries merely from searching maps and listening to the statements of others. The following example, taken at random, illustrates the style of the work :

‘La Conté de Provence touche le Dauphiné qui luy est Septentrionnal termine la France d’Orient aux Alpes maritimes, et par la mer mediterrannée du costé de Midy, et au Soleil couchant, est separé par le Rhosne du pais de Languedoc. Ce fleuve s’embouche en la mer par un double canal, et fait une grande Isle nommée la Camargue, grasse et fertile et celle de Martegue et Pegues. Le canal qui est du costé de S. Gilles et va à Aigues mortes, s’apelle la Robine, qui est une fosse fait jadis par art. . . . Les ports pl^s renommés de la costé de Provence sont Marseille et Toulon, Marseille est ville très ancien iadis fameuse Republique et Université, à present assées peuplée et riche à cause du trafic de Levât, mais Aix est la capitale de tout le pais, siege de parlemēt et Archeuesché. Arles, ancien sage des Rois de Bourgogne est encore une tresbelle ville pres du Rhosne, au canal qui va droit se descharger en mer aux Trois Maries. L’on voit en ceste cité les restes d’un theatre, et autres antiquités.’¹

It is impossible to say that Mayerne was a great author, but he was a voluminous writer. His published works and the large pile of varied notes in his own and in the hand of copyists all bear witness to this.²

In connexion with Mayerne’s widespread interests, it is curious to note that this doctor’s work touched matters far outside his own sphere. Mayerne is reputed to have discovered a means of making an enamel, which after firing, assumed a carnation tint. This piece of information he is supposed to have passed on to the enamelist and miniaturist Jean Petitot. Probably owing to the technical difficulties of making enamel miniatures very few exist, but among them is an extant portrait of Mayerne himself in the possession of Sir St. Clair

¹ T. T. de Mayerne, *Sommaire description de la France*, 1618, pp. 27–8.

² See Appendix II.

Thomson. This miniature only measures 1 by $\frac{3}{4}$ inch, yet it is very alive and the detail is fine. It is a truly glorious piece of work.¹ Besides this assistance given to enamelists, Mayerne is reputed to have left two recipes, of a non-medical nature, which were used long after his death. The one, with slight alteration, has actually been employed in our own time. Mayerne's formula is still the basis for the preparation of the oil used at the coronation of our King.² The other is for an eau cordiale. This Mayerne, together with his portrait, reputed to have been painted by Rubens, bequeathed to his niece Louise de Frotté, Madame Windsor. Eventually the portrait and recipe found their way to Geneva, where in the hands of two local pharmacists the eau cordiale became, for at least a century, a speciality of the city.³

In his own time Mayerne and his work were well known and revered. He was held in high repute in the English medical world: he was given an honorary degree by the University of Oxford; he was admitted to the Royal College of Physicians; his opinion was consulted by officials and private persons alike; his influence was felt in the publication of the first English *Pharmacopoeia*, and in the formation of the Distillers Company; and he played a small part in the creation of the Society of Apothecaries. Over and above this he published various works and wrote copious notes on divers subjects.

To-day Mayerne is chiefly remembered for his case reports, and as a kindly and cultured man, who had a thorough knowledge of the world and a skill to steer his own boat to a prosperous harbour:

‘ Quid de Mayernio plura ? Mayernium dixeris,
Omnia dixeris. Anima coelo, ossa huic Tumulo
Nomen Immortale Famae
Relinquuntor.’⁴

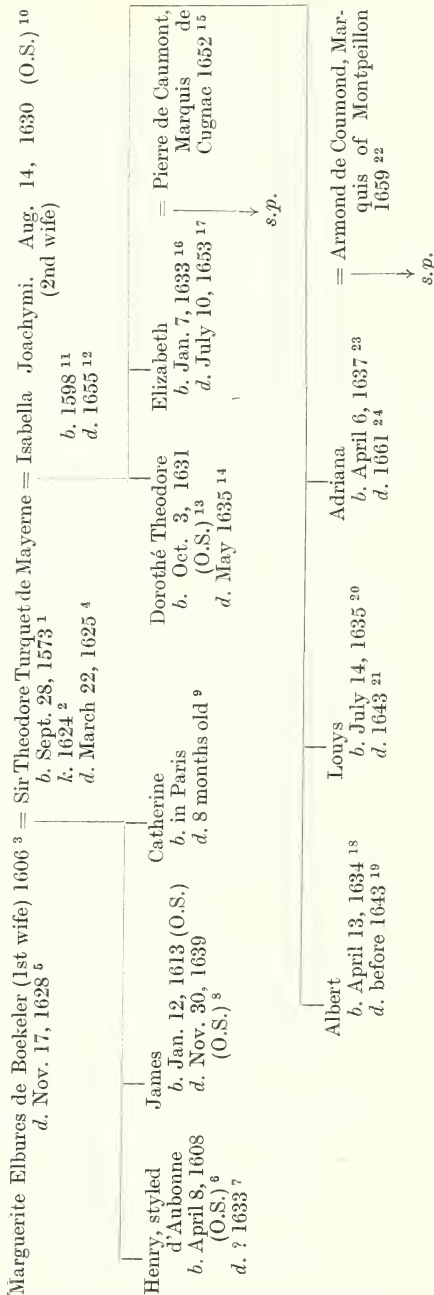
¹ Sir St. Clair Thomson, *ut supra*, pp. 649–52. In this connexion it is interesting to know that Joseph Petitot wrote to Mayerne in 1644 (B.M. Sloane MS. 2052, f. 163, transcribed by Ernst Berger, *Quellen für Maltechnik*, *op. cit.* pp. 354–58: cf. p. 178).

² Sir St. Clair Thomson, *ut supra*, pp. 651–52.

³ Thomas Gibson, ‘Letters of Dr. T. T. de Mayerne,’ *ut supra*, p. 403.

⁴ Monument to the memory of Mayerne in the Church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. L.C.C., *London Survey*, xx, ‘Parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields,’ *ut supra*, p. 52. The punctuation of this passage has been copied from Mayerne's *Praxis Medica* of 1690 published at Geneva.

APPENDIX I.



(b = born. d. = died. k. = knighted. O.S. = Old Style. s.p. = sine prole.)

1. B.M. Sloane MS. 127, f. 2b.
2. W. A. Shaw, *Knights of England*, ii (1906), p. 185.
3. Writing in 1628 of the death of his wife, Mayerne stated he had been married twenty-two years (B.M. Add. MS. 20921, f. 3).
4. *Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. Mayerne.
5. MS. notes by Mayerne on his family, appended to 'Viaticum sive medicorum experimentorum formulae; peregrinantis encheiridion. Anno 1621' (MS. in the Library of the College of Surgeons, 1621, 129, A.I.8, p. 3). Sometimes Boekeler was spelt 'Boetsläer' (see *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, s.v. Mayerne).
6. MS. notes on Mayerne's family (see above, note 5). Cf. B.M. Add. MS. 20921, f. 21, where a letter from Mayerne is addressed 'A mon fils Henry d'Aubonn.'
7. It is possible that the following entry in the register of St. Martin-in-the-Fields may refer to Henry: 'Jan. 9, 1633. Dominus (Mrs. — C. A.) Henricus Mayerne fs. Theodore Mayerne milit., in Sacello Luci.' (*The Register of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London. Baptisms, Marriages, Burials*, ii, 282. Harleian Society, Register Section, vol. lxvi, 1936).
8. MS. notes on the family of Mayerne (see above, note 5).
9. *Ibid.*
10. Isabella was the daughter of Albert Joachymi, Ambassador for the United Provinces (MS. notes on the family of Mayerne; see above, note 5). When Isabella married Mayerne she was the widow of Francis Vanderbergh, Esq., of 'Chelsea or Fulham' and native of Dordrecht (*Allegations for marriage licences issued by the Bishop of London, 1611-1828*. Harleian Society, Visitation Section, vol. xxvi, 1877, p. 199. *De Nederlandsche Leeuw Maanblad van het Koninklijk Nederlandsch genootschap voor geschlacht en Wapenkunde*, Oct. 1938, p. 476).
11. Isabella was thirty-two years old when she married Mayerne (*Allegations for marriage licences, op. cit.*).
12. Will proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, November 6, 1655; Aylett, f. 410.
13. MS. notes on the family of Mayerne (see above, note 5). She was born in London.
14. She was buried on May 19.
15. The Marquis of Cugnac was the son of the Duc de la Force (MS. notes on the family of Mayerne; see above, note 5. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, s.v. Mayerne).
16. MS. notes on the family of Mayerne (see above, note 5).
17. *Ibid.* Her will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, July 25, 1653. Elizabeth died at Chelsea and not at The Hague as often stated. (Cf. MS. notes on the family of Mayerne; see above, note 5.)
18. MS. notes on the family of Mayerne (see above, note 5).
19. In 1643 Mayerne had only two daughters still alive (B.M. Add. MS. 20921, f. 81b).
20. MS. notes on the family of Mayerne (see above, note 5).
21. In a letter of March 30, 1643, Mayerne writes of the death of his son Louys (B.M. Add. MS., *ibid.*).
22. London County Council, *Survey of London*, vol. iv. W. H. Godfrey, 'Parish of Chelsea,' ii, 38. Adriana was married at Chelsea. The Marquis of Montpeillon was the grandson of the Maréchal de la Force (M. J. Astruc, *Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire de la faculté de Médecin de Montpellier*, 1767, p. 360).
23. MS. notes on the family of Mayerne (see above, note 5).
24. There has been much confusion over this point. Some writers state that it was Elizabeth who died in childbed at The Hague in 1661 (e.g. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, s.v. Mayerne). Another author noticed this error and mentioned that Elizabeth died in 1653 at The Hague (T. Gibson, 'A Sketch of the Career of

Theodore Turquet de Mayerne,' *Annals of Medical History*, New Series, V, 319, New York, 1933). Elizabeth, however, died in 1653 at Chelsea (MS. notes on the family of Mayerne; see above, note 5). It must therefore have been Adriana who died in childbed at The Hague in 1661. Furthermore M. J. Astruc (*op. cit.*) clearly states this fact.

No reference that either Adriana or Elizabeth left issue has been found. Elizabeth makes no mention of any children in her will, and Adriana is reputed to have died without posterity (M. J. Astruc, *op. cit.*). Further, Mayerne's estate at Aubonne had passed entirely out of the family by 1670, although the doctor had left it in his will to his daughter Adriana (Will proved in the Pre-rogative Court of Canterbury, April 20, 1655; Aylett, f. 115). One writer makes a mistake asserting that this estate passed for a time into the possession of Mayerne's brother-in-law, the Marquis of Montpouillon (T. Gibson, 'Letters of Dr. Theodore Turquet de Mayerne to the Syndics and Executive Council of the Republic of Geneva,' *Annals of Medical History*, New Series, IX, 1937, p. 419, note 4). The author probably meant son-in-law, for Adriana married a Marquis of that name.

APPENDIX II.

A LIST OF SIR THEODORE TURQUET DE MAYERNE'S PUBLISHED WORKS, COMPILED FROM KNOWN FIRST EDITIONS OR FROM COPIES FOUND IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

The list also includes works in which Mayerne collaborated. It is far from complete: it does not contain details of subsequent editions of the same works; it does not include works which are not in the British Museum or the Library of the College of Surgeons. Accordingly it should be augmented by reference to the following, which contain a bibliography of Mayerne's works:

Index Catalogue of the Library of the Surgeon-General's Office. United States Army. 1st series, viii (1887), and 2nd series, x (1905).

MM. Haag, *La France Protéstante*, xiv (1857).

L. Picard, 'Un médecin français de Shakespeare: Turquet de Mayerne. Ses Portraits par Rubens et Van Dyck' (*Gazette Médicale de Paris*, 1904, p. 394).

WORKS PUBLISHED DURING MAYERNE'S LIFE.

Sommaire description de la France, Allemagne, Italie et Espagne avec la guide des chemins pour aller et venir par les provinces et aux villes plus renommées de ces quatre regions. A quoy est adiousté un recueil des foires plus celebres presques de toutes l'Europe. Et un traicté de monnoyes et leur vailleure esdictes

Ma femme Dame Marguerite Elbures de Barthol
d'Affes est morte à Landree Le 17. Novemb.
1628 a 4 heures du matin.

in the family of Mayerne attached to the *Viaticum sive medicorum experimentorum
formulae; peregrinantis encheiridon* Anno 1621.
(Reproduced from the original in the possession of the Royal College of Surgeons of England.)

[To face p. 334 (1).]

Le 14 Aoust style vieux 1630 Jay esté marié à Anne
 Gabriella Joachimi, fille de M. Albrecht Joachimi chancelier
 Ambassadeur ordinaire pour M. M. Les Estats de la
 Province Unie du pais bas vers Le Roy Charles de la
 Grande Bretagne. & c. à Fulham pres de Londres.
 ou de

Le Samedi 5 Octobre 1631. à 5 heures $\frac{1}{2}$ du matin est
 né ma fille Dorothee Theodore, à Londres en
 la rue St Martin des champs pres de Charingcross.
 & a esté baptisé par Mr Peake chapelain du Roy.
 parrain par M. l'Ambassadeur Joachimi, son grand
 pere parrain, & par Madame Van Kell. Martin
 Joachimi, & par ma fourainne Elizabeth de Ma-
 rraïne. Le 19 d'ul mois, en ma
 maison à Londres, une fille. ou de

Le Lundi 7 Janvier 1633 environ midy, est né ma fille
 Elizabeth - à Londres en la rue St Martin des
 champs. Et a esté baptisé par Mr Peake, Parson
 par Mr Robert Kerr chancelier Contilhomme de la
 chambre du lit du Roy son parrain; & par Madame l'Amba-
 sassadeur sa grand mere Dame Adriana Huyffers, &
 par Dame Elizabeth de Vieg, femme de Mr de
 Roanline Secrétaire du Roy, ses marraines. Le 16 d'ul
 mois. en ma maison & une fille. ou de

Le Dimanche 17 Avril. 1634. à 8 heures $\frac{1}{2}$ apres midy
 est né ma doulce fille à Londres en la rue St Martin des
 champs. Et a esté baptisé le 19 d'ul mois
 par Mr Cambers vicair de l'eglise paroissee, & parrain par
 Monsieur le Comte de Southe, & Monsieur l'Amba-
 sassadeur Joachimi son grand pere, ses marraines, & par Ma-
 dame la Comtesse de Woffmortland parrain par Madame la
 Duchesse de Richmond Lenox sa tante, La marraine; & est
 nommée Albert. En ma maison & une fille. ou de

Le Mardi 14 Juillet 1635, à 10 heures de soir est né à
 Londres en la rue paroissee fidel de St Martin des champs
 mon fils Louis. & a esté baptisé en ma maison. parrain
 par M. le Comte d'Anandale. Muray, & Mr Thomas Edwards
 Chancelier de la maison de Roy, ses marraines; & par Madame
 Van Kell, Martin Joachimi, sa tante M. de Oost. & c.

Le Jeudi 27. Avril. 1637 à 6 heures $\frac{3}{4}$ du matin, à Paris
 est né par le Richemond est né ma fille Adriana.
 & a esté baptisé en l'eglise par M. Bayle & vicair de l'eglise
 par son parrain. Mr Mathieu de la Maennie, Mr Morgan, & c.

Morte.
 tabid. en
 ma maison
 de Charing-
 cross. a été
 enterré à
 St. Martin
 des champs
 le 10 d'ul
 mois. 1633.

pays, provinces et villes. Plus trois Table tres-amples : Le tout recueilli pour la commodité des voyageurs. 1592.

(There are two copies of this work in the British Museum. One of 1618, published at Cologne, and one of 1640, published by Claude de Villain, Rouen.)

Theodori Mayernii Turqueti in Celeberrima Monspeliensi academi Doct. Medici, et Medici Regij. Apologia. In qua videre est inviolatis Hippocratis et Galeni legibus remedia chymice preparata tuto usurpari posse. Ad Cuiusdam anonymi calumnias Responsio. Rupellae, 1603.

Pharmacopoeia Londinensis, in qua Medicamenta antiqua et Nova usitatissima sedulo collectata accuratissime examinata, quotidiana experientia confirmata describuntur. London, 1618.

Insectorum sive minimorum animalium theatrum : olim ab Edoardo Wattono, Conrad Gesnero, Thomaque Pennio, T. Moufet. London, 1634. Edited by T. T. Mayerne.

The Distillers of London. Compiled and set forth by Special licence and Command of the King's most Excellent Majesty. For the sole use of the Company of Distillers of London. And by them to be duly observed and practized. London, 1639.

(The preface is signed by Mayerne and Dr. Cademan, Physician to the Queen.)

WORKS PUBLISHED AFTER MAYERNE'S DEATH.

Archimagirus Anglo-Gallicus, or Excellent and Approved receipts and experiments in Cookery. Together with the best way of preserving. As also, rare formes of sugar works ; According to the French Mode and English Manner. Copied from a choice Manuscript of Sir Theodore Mayerne, Knight. London, 1658.

Theod. Turqueti D. de Mayerne, Equitis Baronus in Aubonne consiliarij et Medici premarij Regis et Reginae Magnae Britanniae. Tractatus de Arthritide. Accesserunt ejusdem Consilia aliquot medicinalia. Emittente Theoph. Boneto D.M. Geneva, 1674.

A Treatise of the Gout. Written originally in the French tongue by Theodor Turquet de Mayerne Knight, Baron of Aubonne, Councillor and chief Physician to the late King and Queen of England. Englished for the general Benefit, by Thomas Sherley, M.D., Physician in ordinary to his present Majesty

Charles II. Whereunto is added Advice about hypochondrical Fits, by the same author. London, 1676.

Medical Councils or Advices: written originally in French by Dr. Theodor Turquet de Mayerne kt., Baron of Aubonne, Councillor and Chief Physician to the late King and Queen of England. Put out in Latine at Geneva by Theoph. Bonetus, M.D. Englished by Tho. Sherley, M.D., Physician in Ordinary to his present Majesty. London, 1677.

Praxeos Mayernianiae in Morbis internis praecipue gravioribus et chronicis syntagma ex adversariis consiliis ac epistolis ejus. Summâ curâ ac Diligentâ Concinnatum. London, 1690-96.

Theodore de Mayerne Consiliarii et Medici Primarii Regis et Reginae Maynae Britanniae. Praxis medica ad exemplar Londinense 1690, impressum novissime recusa. Cui praeter ejusdem authoris libellum plane singularum de cura gravidarum. Accessit Tractatus de Arthritide ab ipso autore antea Gallice conscriptus. Edited by Theodore de Vaux. Geneva, 1692.

The Compleat Midwife's Practice enlarged in the most weighty and high concernments of the birth of man. Sir Theodore Mayerne, Dr. Chamberlain, Mr. Nicholas Culpeper, and others of Foreign Nations. The Fifth edition corrected and much enlarged by John Pechey Fellow of the College of Physicians, London. London, 1698.

Theo. Turquet Mayernii Equitis Aurati Baronis Auboniae medici et philosophi suo aevo celeberrimi. Opera Medica, in quibus continentur consilia, epistolae et observationes, pharmacopeia, variaeque Medicamentorum formulae. Quae in Usum Serenissimarum Annae et H. Mariae Angliae quondam Reginarum preascripta fuere, una cum epistola prefatoria in qua vita et opera, authoris breviter enarrantur et perstringuntur. Edited by Joseph Browne. London, 1703.

Ernst Berger, *Beiträge zur Entwicklungs-Geschichte-Maltechnik.* Vol. II of this work is the *Quellen für Maltechnik während der Renaissance und deren Folgezeit XVI-XVIII Jahrhundert.* Munich, 1901.

Vol. II, pp. 92-403, contains a transcript, a German translation of and notes on Sloane MS. 2052, which contains Mayerne's own notes on the above subject.

Norman Moore, *The History of the Study of Medicine in the British Isles.* Oxford, 1908.

Appendices III and IV of this work contain a transcript of Mayerne's own notes, in Latin, on the health of James I

and of Henrietta Maria, found in the Sloane MS. 1679. On pp. 97-105 there is an English translation of part of the notes on the health of James I.

Thomas Gibson, 'Letters of Dr. Theodore Turquet de Mayerne to the Syndics and Executive Council of the Republic of Geneva' (*Annals of Medical History*, New York, New Series IX, 1937, pp. 401-421).

'Dr. Theodore Turquet de Mayerne's Account of the Illness, Death, and Post Mortem Examination of the Body of His Royal Highness, Prince Henry of Wales.' Translated from the French Version in Browne's *Opera Medica* by Thomas Gibson (*ibid.*, x, 1938, pp. 550-560).

MANUSCRIPT COPIES OF MAYERNE'S WORKS.

It is impossible to give a detailed list of these here as they are numerous and scattered. There are many manuscript notes and letters, in his own hand and in that of others in different collections, especially in the following. In the British Museum, Sloane (see index); Additional 5716, 19402, 20921, 32092; Egerton 2594, 2877; Harleian 416; Burney 362, 365, 367, 368, 369. Mentioned in the *Historical Manuscripts Commission's Reports*: see *Index of Persons*, ii, 501. In the Ashmole Collection: see *A Descriptive, Analytical and critical Catalogue of the Manuscripts bequeathed to the University of Oxford by Elias Ashmole*, W. H. Black, 1845.

Reference to those which have been used in this paper are given in the notes above. It has been impossible to see others owing to war-time conditions.

Notes on the Ancestors and Descendants of Peyé Pilleau, the London Goldsmith.

By CHARLES TRAVIS CLAY, F.S.A.

THE town of Le Mans, formerly the capital of the province of Maine and now the chief town of the department of the Sarthe, lies about two hundred kilometres to the south-west of Paris. The cathedral, dedicated in honour of St. Julian, who was the apostle of Christianity in this district in the third century and became the first bishop of Le Mans, rivals even that of Chartres in beauty ; and the abbey churches of La Couture and Notre-Dame-du-Pré have an architectural interest of their own. In the eleventh and twelfth centuries the town had many associations with the stream of English history. When William the Conqueror added the province of Maine to his duchy of Normandy he built a castle at Le Mans. It was there that King Henry II was born ; for his native place, which he constantly visited in the work of administering his widespread dominions, he had a special affection ; and it was from there that he fled in the closing days of his stormy career before the combined forces of his son Richard and King Philip Augustus. With the loss of Normandy to Philip in the reign of John, Le Mans and the province of Maine passed to the French crown ; but for several years both before and after that event Berengaria, widow of Richard I, lived at Le Mans, and her tomb, moved from a neighbouring abbey, is in the cathedral.

In the sixteenth century there were important outposts of Protestantism in Maine and Anjou¹ ; and when hostilities broke out in 1562 Le Mans was seized by the Huguenots. It was afterwards, however, a stronghold of the League. But in the autumn campaign before Ivry Henry of Navarre marched

¹ E. Armstrong, *The French Wars of Religion*, p. 22. References to Maine in Huguenot histories do not seem to be frequent.

from his provisional capital at Tours against Le Mans ; and, when the League governor capitulated at the first shot, the King, to save the town from pillage, forbade his soldiers to enter.¹

In the seventeenth century the Protestant church at Le Mans was known as the church of Bel-Air² ; and, as will be noted below, there is a record of a certain Jean Vigneu who was the minister at Le Mans, and whose marriage contract to a daughter of a merchant goldsmith there was drawn up in 1605. This evidence and subsequent records show that several goldsmiths were among the members of the Protestant community. The English Huguenot registers do not afford evidence that any large number of refugees came to London from Le Mans in the period just before the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, or as a result of the Revocation itself. But they included two successive ministers of the church of Bel-Air, Charles Piozet and Pierre Pezé des Galinières, and some members of two of the goldsmith families of Pilleau and Pezé.

Among the Huguenot goldsmiths in London in the eighteenth century was Pezé Pilleau, examples of whose work are well known. His full name was Alexis Pezé Pilleau ; and the record of his baptism at Le Carré in 1696 shows that his parents were Alexis Pilleau, merchant goldsmith of Le Mans, and Madeleine Pezé. His father Alexis, a refugee from Le Mans, had joined the church of Threadneedle Street in 1688 ; but, except for his place of origin and the fact that he was a goldsmith, no details of his antecedents at Le Mans have been known to his descendants. Nor was it known whether his marriage to Madeleine Pezé took place before or after he left Le Mans.

The records at Le Mans, however, both printed and in manuscript, throw considerable light on the family in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. In the course of a visit which I paid to the Archives Départementales de la Sarthe in the autumn of 1935 on quite another quest, I asked M. de Berranger the archiviste, whose courtesies and help to English

¹ Lavissee, *Hist. de France*, tome vi, i, p. 310.

² The name is preserved in the Rue de Bel-Air in the lower town, close to the main hotels.

visitors is characteristic of the officers in charge of French departmental records, whether any material relating to the Huguenots at Le Mans before the Revocation had been preserved. He immediately produced the original register of the Protestant church, covering about the last sixteen years of its existence,¹ which, as he said, was comparatively unknown ; and the first name which caught my attention on opening the book was that of Alexis Pilleau. This, however, proved to be, not Alexis the refugee, but his grandfather, an elder Alexis, also a merchant goldsmith at Le Mans, whose name as an 'ancien' of the church frequently occurs in the register. The marriage of Alexis the refugee to Madeleine Pezé, both of them aged about twenty-five, was duly recorded in the entries for the year 1683 ; and the details of marriages in the preceding generation proved the descent from Alexis the elder through his eldest son Jean, also a merchant goldsmith, to Alexis the refugee. A closer examination of the register would doubtless provide further particulars ; but the extracts then made are sufficient to construct something in the nature of a pedigree.

M. de Berranger also drew my attention to the *Inventaire des Minutes Anciennes des Notaires du Mans*, prepared by l'Abbé G. R. Esnault and edited by l'Abbé E. L. Chambois, and printed at Le Mans in seven volumes, 1895-98.² This work, admirably indexed, contains a section on the Pilleau family ; it is of particular value in giving detailed records of the marriage contracts drawn up by the notaries ; and it has been freely quoted in the notes given below. L'Abbé Esnault also compiled a *Dictionnaire des Artistes et Artisans Manceaux*, based on original documents ; this was edited by l'Abbé J. L. Denis, and printed at Laval in two volumes in 1899.³ Another work, which is better known in England, is the *Inventaire-Sommaire des Archives Départementales de la Sarthe*, the first volume of which was published in 1870, containing much information about the tenants of the feudal baronies, and large numbers of extracts from the parish registers of the communes in the

¹ The reference is 'Fonds Municipal no. 997—Protestants—Registres de l'Etat-Civil—Eglise réformée de Bel-Air au Mans.'

² My thanks are due to M. Vernegeol, rédacteur aux archives, for several extracts from this work.

³ Copies of both these works are in the British Museum.

department ; there is only one reference to the name of Pilleau, but several to that of Pezé.

It is primarily from these sources that the first part of the following notes has been compiled. Two special points may, perhaps, be noticed. The first is the light thrown on the Pilleau family, not only as goldsmiths at Le Mans in the seventeenth century but on their subsequent history there during the eighteenth century down to the Revolution. Their trade was continued by the eldest son of Alexis the refugee, who was mentioned in his father's will of 1730 as living in the kingdom of France in a clause which these records from Le Mans do something to elucidate. And, secondly, Pezé Pilleau, the London goldsmith, is shown to have had a triple flavour of goldsmith ancestry, for both his grandfathers were merchant goldsmiths at Le Mans, and the wife of his great-grandfather Alexis Pilleau was almost certainly a granddaughter of Louis Bouchevreau, a merchant goldsmith at Le Mans in the sixteenth century.

The earliest member of the Pilleau family mentioned in the records of Le Mans appears to be ALEXIS PILLEAU, a goldsmith there, who executed a reliquary for the cathedral of Le Mans in October 1612. On December 20, 1613, the cathedral chapter paid him 12 livres for a new work, and on February 7, 1614, 16 livres for two silver cups (*chopinettes*). On July 28, 1614, the chapter gave him an order to make a reliquary. In 1615 he sold a silver cross worth 120 livres to the church of La Guierche ; and in 1626, described as ' orphevre et peintre,' he received 60 sols from the council of the town of Le Mans.¹ On November 13, 1634, Alexis Pilleau, master goldsmith of Le Mans, was among those who signed the certificate for the reception of Guillaume Mariette as a master goldsmith there.²

It is likely that he was the father of

I. ALEXIS PILLEAU, merchant goldsmith of Le Mans. As two of his daughters were born c. 1629 and in 1636, and his

¹ Esnault et Denis, *op. cit.*, ii, 222, quoting mainly from the archives of the cathedral chapter. On Aug. 25, 1614, 22 livres of Tours were to be handed over to him ' pro modellis reliquarii per eum factis, et mundatione thuribulorum et refectione coppinarum [cups] argentearum ecclesiae nostrae ' (*ibid.*, p. 223 n.).

² *Ibid.*, pp. 150-3.

grandson Alexis the younger was born *c.* 1658, the date of his birth can be placed as *c.* 1600. He was a member of the Protestant church of Bel-Air at Le Mans, and signed several of the registers as 'A. Pilleau, ancien.' He was living in 1673, when he was present at the marriage contract of his daughter Anne. He was probably the M. Pillau, goldsmith, who made a silver cross for the cathedral of Le Mans in 1664, and a chalice for the church of Chantenay in 1665; and who was paid 14 livres for a silver pyx for the church of Maresché in 1674.¹ It is likely that it was he, rather than his grandson Alexis the younger, who, as Alexis Pilleau, goldsmith at Le Mans, occurs as a tenant of the fief des Croisettes, formerly Maupertuis, depending on the châellenie de Monnet at St. Ouen-des-Fossés du Mans.²

It is probable that a certain Jean Pilleau, master goldsmith of Le Mans, who with his wife Esther Touzard was living in 1663, was his brother. On April 17, 1663, Julien Touzard, sieur de La Fosse, François Venot, sieur de La Vazinière, and Françoise Touzard his wife, Isaac Aubert, sieur de Chaumont, all dwelling at Bonnétable, and Jean Pilleau, master goldsmith at Le Mans and Esther Touzard his wife, gave a new recognisance of a debt for a loan made on December 31, 1649, by René Le Vayer, 'conseiller d'Etat et intendant de la justice, police et finances d'Arras et pays d'Artois,' to Henry Touzard and Jeanne Le Barbier his wife; this was given to Charles Le Vayer, priest, son and heir of René.³

Alexis Pilleau married Anne Vigneux, as is proved by the marriage registers of their daughters Anne and Marie. There can be little doubt that she was a daughter of Jean Vigneu, minister of the Protestant church at Le Mans, and his wife Judic Bouchevreau. On May 7, 1605, a marriage contract had been drawn up before Siméon Fréart, notary at Le Mans, between Jehan Vigneu, 'ministre de la parole de Dieu en l'église réformée de cette ville du Mans,' son of the late Jehan

¹ Esnault et Denis, *op cit.*, p. 225 *n.* On Nov. 4, 1673, Alexis, Jean and Jacques Pilleau (presumably Alexis and his two sons) made a declaration before a notary at Le Mans with regard to marking their stocks of gold and silver with the town mark (*ibid.*, p. 223).

² *Inventaire-Sommaire des Archives Départementales de la Sarthe*, tome i (1870), Série E, p. 58; date 1651 or later.

³ Esnault et Chambois, *op. cit.*, v, 59.

Vigneu, merchant in la fosse de Nantes, and Louise Joullain, his widow, dwelling at Nantes—and Judic¹ Bouchevreau, daughter of the late Louis Bouchevreau, merchant goldsmith at Le Mans, and Jehanne Planchais, his widow, all dwelling in the parish of Le Crucifix; the bridegroom brought all his paternal rights and the bride received a dowry of 1200 livres; those present being Charles Bourceau, merchant at Saumur, Jehan Norès, merchant at Chasnay in Anjou, and Jehanne Vigneu, near relations of the bridegroom; Daniel and Adam Bouchevreau, Abraham and Etienne les Trippiers, merchants, dwelling at Le Mans; Paul Pezé, sieur de Beauvais, dwelling at Bonnétable; Jacob Bizet, minister of the word of God in the reformed church of Cognac, pays d'Angoumois, and Pierre du Boysvert.²

Anne Vigneux was dead in December 1671 when her daughter Marie was married. There is evidence that she and Alexis Pilleau had six children, two sons and four daughters:

(1) Jean Pilleau (II).

(2) Jacques Pilleau, merchant goldsmith of Le Mans. He was present on October 10, 1673, at the marriage contract of his sister Anne, and on December 12, 1683, at the marriage of his nephew Alexis. He remained in France after the Revocation; and on November 17, 1693, described as master goldsmith of the parish of Saint-Benoît, Le Mans, he made a gift to his wife Marthe³ Cabaret of everything allowed by the custom of the province of Maine, and on February 9, 1694, an inventory of his movables, merchandise and papers was drawn up after his death.⁴ He had two sons—Charles, born June 29 and

¹ A Judith Pilleau, perhaps named after her, occurs in 1683 (see below).

² Esnault et Chambois, *op. cit.*, ii, 79. Louis Bouche[v]reau, merchant goldsmith at Le Mans, witnessed an act there on Sept. 10, 1573, by which Jacquine Planchais on behalf of herself, Jehan and Adam Planchais, children of Adam Planchais, deceased, undertook to discharge a debt; approved by Manassès de La Beccanne, écuyer, dwelling in the parish of Chantenay, her future husband (*ibid.*, i, 85). Daniel Bouchevreau, merchant goldsmith at Le Mans, is so described on Dec. 13, 1604 (*ibid.*, iv, 60). Abraham Le Trippier, sieur de l'Arpent, master goldsmith at Le Mans, married Jeanne Bouchevreau; and Etienne his brother married Françoise Bouchevreau; see the notes on the Le Trippier family in Esnault et Denis, *op. cit.*, ii, 127. For Paul Pezé, see Appendix I, below.

³ Apparently an error for Madeleine, as she is so named at the baptism of her son Charles; and Madeleine Cabaret occurs in 1673 (see below).

⁴ Esnault et Chambois, *op. cit.*, v, 213.

baptised June 30, 1669, at Bel-Air, his godfather being M. Charles Piozet, minister of the church, and his godmother his aunt Catherine Pilleau; and Louis, born December 13, 1671, and baptised January 17, 1672, at Bel-Air. Possibly Judith Pilleau, whose name follows Charles and Louis among the signatories to the marriage contract of Alexis Pilleau in 1683, was a daughter of Jacques.

(3) Anne Pilleau. Aged about forty-four at her marriage, she was born *c.* 1629. On October 10, 1673, a marriage contract was drawn up between Samuel Huet, merchant, dwelling at La Grifferaye, parish of Chemiré near Baugé in Anjou, widower (with children) of Marie Le Royer, his first wife, and son of the late Gabriel Huet, 'sieur de La Bassetière, conseiller du Roy, élu à Baugé,' and Marie Panchemer—and Anne Pilleau, daughter of Alexis Pilleau, master goldsmith at Le Mans, and of the late Anne Vigneux, dwelling in the parish of Saint-Benoît; in the presence of Alexis, and of Jean and Jacques Pilleau, master goldsmiths, her brothers, and of Charles Piozet, minister, husband of Marie Pilleau, her brother-in-law and sister, in whose house the contract was made, and of François Ribot, 'greffier du domaine,' René Le Seurs, 'praticien,' Paul Fenouillet and Madeleine Cabaret¹; the bride receiving a dowry of 1000 livres.² The marriage took place on November 25, 1673, and was registered at Bel-Air, the bride's age being given as about forty-four.

(4) Marie Pilleau, born in 1636. On December 27, 1671, at Bel-Air, described as daughter of Alexis Pilleau, merchant goldsmith, and the late Anne Vigneux his wife, she married M. Charles Piozet, minister of the church of Bel-Air, widower of Elizabeth Druet and son of the late Isaac Piozet, 'avocat au parlement,' dwelling at Preuilly in Touraine, and Anne [?]Calvert; he was aged about thirty-seven, and she was aged thirty-five; the witnesses included Alexis, Jean and Jacques Pilleau, merchant goldsmiths.

Charles Piozet, born *c.* 1634, had become minister at Le Mans before June 30, 1669, when, as noted above, he was godfather to Charles son of Jacques Pilleau. On May 9, 1672,

¹ Wife of Jacques Pilleau, the bride's brother.

² Esnault et Chambois, *op. cit.*, v, 212.

Charles Piozet, minister of the Protestant church at Le Mans, parish of St. Benoît, stated that after the death of the late Damoiselle Elizabeth Druet, his first wife, intending to make a second marriage, he had asked the ' noble ' Jean Druet, his father-in-law, professor of philosophy in the academy of Saumur, to come with some of his children, Elizabeth's brothers, to be present at the inventory of her goods, to preserve the rights of Isaac, Marie-Anne, Elizabeth, Suzanne and Charles les Piozets, their children ; but Sieur Jean Druet had delayed coming ; an estimate had then been drawn up with the help of Damoiselles Ribot the elder and Pezé de Beauvais ; and at length Jean Druet had sent his son Sieur Jean Druet the younger as his proctor, who had been present at the inventory made on May 9, 1672. Piozet's library was valued at 1100 livres ; and among the papers were his marriage contract with Elizabeth Druet drawn up at Saumur on May 2, 1660, and a bond for 460 livres dated May 28, 1660, made in his favour by Jacques Bonenfant and Anne Piozet his wife, of Châtellerault ; there was evidence that Charles Piozet had a brother Paul Piozet, sieur des Vigneaux.¹

Charles Piozet came to London some years before the Revocation, and was a minister at the church of Threadneedle Street. He is evidently the M. Piozet who witnessed a baptism there on January 25, 1682. On June 17, 1685, Marie Pilleau, wife of M. Piozet, witnessed the baptism there of Elizabeth Baudouin, daughter of Claude Baudouin and Elizabeth Pezé ; and as wife of M. Piozet, one of the ministers of the church, she witnessed baptisms there on September 26, 1686, and December 1, 1689. Charles Piozet had letters of denization dated March 24, 1684/5.²

On August 28, 1687, there was an announcement of a marriage at Threadneedle Street between Suzanne Piozet, native

¹ Esnault et Chambois, *op. cit.*, v, 223.

² Huguenot Society Publications, xviii, 173. MM. Haag, *La France Protestante*, viii, 248, give a section to a Pierre Piozet, minister at Le Mans, who presided over the provincial synod held at Bellême on July 6, 1679. This is evidently a confusion for Charles Piozet. It cannot be a confusion for Pierre Pezé, his successor as minister at Le Mans, who was only admitted to the ministry in that year (*ibid.*, p. 216). The reference therefore suggests that Charles Piozet left Le Mans not earlier than 1679 ; and the evidence given above shows that he was in London by 1682.

of Le Mans, daughter of Charles Piozet, minister of that church, and of the late Elizabeth Druet, and Daniel Bernard, native of Rouen, widower. The evidence from Le Mans names Elizabeth Druet as Charles Piozet's first wife ; and, as Suzanne was born at Le Mans, the entry tends to prove that he had become minister there as early as c. 1666. Anne, Marie, Elizabeth and Susanne Pioset all joined the church of Threadneedle Street on March 26, 1687 ; possibly the first two names refer to Marie-Anne, his eldest daughter, and certainly Elizabeth was his second daughter. Mlle. Marie Anne Piozet witnessed a baptism at Threadneedle Street on December 30, 1683, and as Marianne, daughter of M. Piozett, minister, witnessed another on July 8, 1685 ; she was, perhaps, the Anne Marie Piozet of the parish of St. Botolph Without, Bishopsgate, who married Etienne Liège, 'avocat au parlement de Paris et au présidial de Poitiers,' at the church of St. Martin Orgars on November 14, 1698. Elizabeth Pioset or Piozet witnessed baptisms at Threadneedle Street on November 8, 1682, and April 1, 1683, and was godmother to Pezé Pilleau in 1696. Jeanne Piozet, of the parish of St. Stephen, Walbrook, who married le Sieur Anthoine Nicolas, 'parfumeur,' dwelling in the parish of St. Anne, Westminster, in Newport Street, at St. Martin Orgars on May 5, 1702, was evidently related ; she had daughters, Marie and Anne, who were baptised at Leicester Fields on February 21, 1703, and November 17, 1706, the godparents of the former being M. Charles Piozet and Mlle. Anne Liège. There was also an Anne Pioset who witnessed a baptism at Threadneedle Street on October 16, 1693, and married Pierre Garnault at the church of the Savoy on April 5, 1694.¹

Charles Piozet's son Charles, mentioned in the Le Mans evidence, joined the church of Threadneedle Street on August 21, 1698, on the testimony of M. Piozett, his father, 'notre pasteur.' He was a schoolmaster, of Gracechurch Street and later of Lombard Street, parish All Hallows ; and by his wife Susanne had a daughter Susanne, baptised at Threadneedle Street on March 16, 1700, and twin sons, Reeve Williaume and Charles, baptised there on June 26, 1702.

¹ She was living in 1722, and he died 1722-27 ; see H. Wagner, 'Pedigree of Garnault' in *Proceedings Huguenot Society*, xi, 149.

Another member of this family was Adrien Piozet, who joined the church of Threadneedle Street as early as June 2, 1678. He came from 'Pruilly en —', which can almost certainly be identified as Preuilly in Touraine, where, as the Le Mans evidence shows, Isaac Piozet, the father of Charles the minister, had lived. Possibly Adrien was another brother of Charles. Jeanne, Adrien's wife, joined the church of Threadneedle Street on August 31, 1687, on the testimony of M. Piozet, presumably Charles the minister, and the Jeanne Piozet, mentioned above, may have been their daughter.

(5) Michelle Pilleau. She married Joseph le Magoules or de Magoulais, 'maître de postes' and bourgeois of Paris; and they had two daughters baptised at Bel-Air—Anne, November 8, 1671, her godmother being her aunt, Anne Pilleau; and Michelle Henriette, September 30, 1673, her godfather being Jacques Pilleau, merchant goldsmith. As Michelle, widow of Joseph de Magoulais, she was in London on January 18, 1685, when with Charles Piozet she witnessed a baptism at Threadneedle Street. It is likely that Louise de Magoulais, who was godmother to a daughter of Alexis Pilleau the younger in London in 1693, was another daughter.

(6) Catherine Pilleau. In 1669 she was godmother to Charles Pilleau, son of her brother Jacques.

II. JEAN PILLEAU, merchant goldsmith of Le Mans, son of Alexis Pilleau. He was present on October 10, 1673, at the marriage contract between his sister Anne and Samuel Huet; and he died before November 16, 1683, when the marriage contract of his son Alexis was made.

By his wife Marie Blondeau,¹ who was also then dead, he had a son Alexis the younger, who was born c. 1658. Possibly

¹ A Marie Blondeau of a later generation is mentioned in the text below. The Estienne Blondeau who, described as a native of Le Mans, aged fifteen, joined the church of Threadneedle Street on June 30, 1689, was probably of the same family. The name occurs in the records of Le Mans in the seventeenth century. Abraham Blondeau was a merchant at Le Mans, and Claude Blondeau, avocat, Antoine Blondeau, curé of St. Vincent du Mans, and others of his family were joint tenants of a house in the Rue de l'Hôpital (*Inventaire-Sommaire, ut supra*, i, Série E, pp. 11, 13). In 1712 Demelle. Catherine Charlotte Blondeau des Ardilliers, dwelling at Le Mans, was a godmother in a neighbouring commune; and a René-Mathurin Blondeau, écuyer, sieur des Ardilliers, occurs in the period 1735–78 (*ibid.*, p. 103; and supplément, p. 79). Several further notes on the family in the period 1685–1806 are given in Esnault et Chambois, *op. cit.*, ii, 41.

Joseph Pilleau, who signed the marriage contract of Alexis the younger, was another son. A Joseph Pilleau 'of Mayne, goldsmith, 19 years old,' occurs in England on the Bounty List of 1687-8¹; he was therefore born *c.* 1668, about ten years later than Alexis the younger.

It is probable that Marie Pilleau, who married François Olivier at the church of the Savoy on August 3, 1693, was Jean Pilleau's daughter. She was then aged about thirty,² so that she was born *c.* 1663. François Olivier, by his wife Marie Pilleau, had a son Daniel, who was born on August 13 and baptised at the church of Leicester Fields on August 15, 1695, his godmother being Dlle. Magdelaine Pillau (who can certainly be identified as Madeleine wife of Alexis Pilleau the younger); and a daughter Marie Magdelaine, born on November 14 and baptised at the church of Hungerford Market on November 21, 1696. This daughter married Zacharie Jentilly at Castle Street on September 21, 1740, in the presence of H[enriette] Pilleau and Pezé Pilleau. The close connexion between the two families is further shown by the fact, which will be noted below, that Marie Olivier was godmother to two of Pezé Pilleau's children. If she was the daughter of Jean Pilleau as suggested, she would be Pezé Pilleau's aunt.

III. ALEXIS PILLEAU the younger, merchant goldsmith of Le Mans, son of Jean Pilleau. He was born *c.* 1658. On November 16, 1683, a marriage contract was drawn up by private deed between Alexis Pilleau, merchant goldsmith at Le Mans, son of the late Jean Pilleau, merchant goldsmith, and the late Marie Blondeau, dwelling in the parish of Grand-Saint-Pierre—and Madeleine Pezé, elder daughter of the late Marin Pezé, merchant goldsmith at Le Mans, and the late Marie Bourceau, dwelling there in the parish of Saint-Benoît. The marriage was to take place 'en face de l'église de la religion prétendue reformatée dont ils font profession.' The settlement amounted, for the bridegroom, to 2000 livres of heritable

¹ *Proceedings Huguenot Society*, xiv, 549.

² Francis Olivier of St. Martin's in the Fields, Middlesex, periwig maker, widower, about 35, and Mrs. Mary Pilleau of Stepney, Middlesex, spinster, about 30, at own disp. in the French Chapel of the Savoy, Aug. 1, 1693 (*Marriage Allegations in the Registry of the Vicar-General of the Archbishop of Canterbury*, Harleian Soc., xxxi, 265).

property, and 7068 livres in gold and silversmith's stock, movables and immovables, and, for the bride, to 4500 livres in money and movables ; a condition being made that if Madeleine died without children le Sieur Marin Pezé, her brother, and his assigns should take back the sum of 1600 livres. The contract was signed by the parties themselves, and by Marie,¹ Esther,² Madeleine,³ Joseph,⁴ Louis, Charles and Judith⁵ Pilleau, by M., Marie, Jeanne, Louise et E . . . Pezé, by Pierre Pezé des Gallesnières, minister, and by R. Harenc, Rybot, Marguerite Le Nostre and P. Deleigne.⁶ The marriage took place on December 12, 1683, after three consecutive announcements at 'Bellair lieu de notre exercice,' there being present as relations Jacques Pillau, Isac Heurteleu⁷ and François Ribot.⁸ The record is signed by A. Pilleau, Madelenne Pezé, J. Pilleau and F. Heurteleu. A marginal note says that the parties had stated that each was of about twenty-five years of age.

No details are available relating to the departure of Alexis Pilleau from Le Mans ; but on July 29, 1688, described as Alexis Pilleau of Le Mans, he joined the church of Threadneedle Street on the testimony of Mr. Piozet, who can certainly be identified as Charles Piozet, formerly minister at Le Mans, whose second wife, as noted above, was Marie Pilleau, one of the aunts of Alexis. In plying his trade of goldsmith in St. Martin's Lane in 1697, he advertised that 'he fixes artificial teeth so that one may chew with them.'⁹ The trade-card issued by his son, which will be noted below, shows that his establishment was at the corner of Newport Street and

¹ Probably a sister of the bridegroom (see above).

² Probably Esther Touzard, wife of Jean Pilleau of an earlier generation (see above).

³ Wife of Jacques Pilleau, the bridegroom's uncle.

⁴ Possibly a brother of the bridegroom (see above).

⁵ Louis and Charles were certainly sons, and Judith was perhaps a daughter of Jacques Pilleau.

⁶ Esnault et Chambois, *op. cit.*, v, 212.

⁷ Isaac Heurteleu, silversmith, of Le Mans, was in London in 1687-8 (*Proceedings Huguenot Society*, xiv, 540). The English form of the name is Heurtley.

⁸ A Francis Ribot, son of Francis Ribot and Mary his wife, born at Le Mans, was naturalised under an Act of 1702 (Huguenot Society Publications, xxvii, 20).

⁹ Quoted in *Proceedings Huguenot Society*, xiv, 549 ; and see *Notes and Queries* for Aug. 5, 1939, p. 101.

St. Martin's Lane. He was naturalised in 1709, having complied with the provisions of the Act of 1708.¹

Alexis Pilleau made his last will on September 23, 1730, describing himself as a silversmith of the parish of St. Martin in the Fields. He left to his granddaughter Renata [Renée] Pilleau, daughter of the late Renatus [René] Pilleau, the sum of £150, and in addition a moiety of the sum which might be bequeathed to him by will, gift or otherwise, either before or after his death, to be held for her in trust until the age of twenty-one by the testator's son Pezé Pilleau; her mother, unnamed, was then living. The will proceeds:

'To my son John Pilleau who lives in the kingdom of France, and who is in possession of my estate there, and who has the best share of my estate of any of my children, notwithstanding which I give and bequeath to him the sum of 20s. which I order my said son Pezé Pilleau to pay unto him in case he comes to London to demand it, and I exclude my said son John Pilleau from any part of my succession.'

The will then names the testator's son Pezé Pilleau, living in the same parish, silversmith, as sole heir and executor. There is no mention of Madeleine, the testator's wife, who was presumably dead. The will was witnessed by F. Roustan, Wm. Arnaud, and James de Brissac, notary public; and probate was granted on October 23, 1730.²

In view of the unusual clause in the will of Alexis Pilleau it is interesting to find from French sources evidence relating to his son John, who as stated in the will was living in the kingdom of France in 1730. On May 15, 1715, a statement was made before two notaries at Le Mans by Jean Rousseau, merchant goldsmith, grand warden (*grand garde*) of the community of goldsmiths of the town of Le Mans, and three other merchant goldsmiths, that Jean Pilleau, 'compagnon orfèvre' and son of a master goldsmith of the said town, having served his apprenticeship and worked as an apprentice for more than eight years with the said Sieur Jean Rousseau, and having been

¹ The original certificate issued by the Court of Common Pleas at Westminster has been preserved. It is dated July 8, 1709, and he is described as Alexis Pilleau of the parish of St. Martin's, Westminster, goldsmith. The Act was 7 Anne, c. 5; this was partly repealed by 10 Anne, c. 5 (1711).

² P.C.C. Auber, 288; translated there from the French.

presented to the said community to be received as a master, had at their request made a 'goblet à feuillage pour chef d'œuvre' in the house of the said Sieur Rousseau; which goblet had been examined; and that they, having ascertained that the said Pilleau, who was dwelling at Le Mans in the parish of Grand-Saint-Pierre, was 'de bonnes mœurs et de la religion catholique, apostolique et romaine,' and had duly served his apprenticeship, had admitted him, at the pleasure of their lords of the 'cour des monnoyes' of the town of Tours,¹ for reception as a master goldsmith in the town of Le Mans.²

On January 5, 1717, a marriage contract was made for the marriage of Jean Pilleau, master goldsmith at Le Mans, and Françoise-Renée Beaudoux.³ On July 2, 1744, the latter made her will before a notary at Le Mans.⁴ On April 19, 1748, René Pilleau, goldsmith, witnessed a will made at Le Mans.⁵ On December 12, 1757, a marriage contract was made between Julien-René Pilleau, merchant goldsmith, son of Jean Pilleau, merchant goldsmith, and of the late Françoise Beaudoux, dwelling together in the parish of Le Crucifix—and Marie-Anne Le Roux, daughter of Jacques Le Roux, merchant, and of the late Catherine Houlbert, dwelling in the parish of Saint-Benoît, Le Mans, in the presence of her father and of Jacques Le Roux, priest, vicar at Clermont, her brother; the bridegroom bringing 1060 livres in movables, 4059 livres in merchandise of silver-smith's work, and 3400 livres in silver money, and the bride receiving a dowry of 3000 livres.⁶ A René-Julien Pilleau, merchant goldsmith of the parish of La Couture, occurs on August 17, 1789, as a maternal cousin of the four children of a certain Pierre-René-Constant Plancher de La Noe, avocat at Le Mans, who had died in Paris on June 9, 1789, and of his wife Renée-Charlotte Chevalier.⁷ No subsequent records of the Pilleau family at Le Mans are available, and the name appears to be unknown there to-day.

There can be no doubt that the Jean Pilleau who became a master goldsmith at Le Mans in 1715 was the son of Alexis named in the latter's will in 1730. His Christian name, which

¹ The goldsmiths at Le Mans were under the jurisdiction of Tours.

² Esnault et Chambois, *op. cit.*, v, 213.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 214.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 214.

⁵ *Ibid.*, i, 179.

⁶ *Ibid.*, v, 214.

⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 226.

was that of the father of Alexis, points to his being the eldest son. Alexis was married at Le Mans in 1683; he was in London by 1688. The dates suggest that Jean was born at Le Mans. It is likely that as a child of not more than four years old at most, he was left behind when his father fled to England; that he never rejoined his parents; and that whoever looked after him at Le Mans brought him up as a Catholic. These are only what appear to be the most probable solutions of a story which is not devoid of human interest; and the bitter feeling between Protestant and Catholic may be the explanation of the decision of Alexis to cut off his Catholic son, not with the proverbial shilling, but with the hypothetical pound.

Apart from his son Jean, Alexis Pilleau had three other sons and a daughter by his wife Madeleine Pezé. The eldest of these was Alexis Pierre Pilleau, baptised at Threadneedle Street on March 13, 1692, his godfather being le Sieur Pierre Pezé, minister, and his godmother Dlle. Marie Houssaye¹; he probably died in infancy, as a burial of Peter Pilleau at Kensington on July 22, 1692,² very likely refers to him. The next son was Alexis Pezé Pilleau (IV). The youngest son was René Pilleau, named as dead in his father's will. His baptism does not occur in the English Huguenot registers which have been printed, but he was evidently younger than his brother Pezé, as he was apprenticed two years later—in 1712, being described as son of Alexander (*sic*) Pillio of St. Martin's in the Fields, goldsmith.³ He was living on April 3, 1727, when he was godfather to a son of his brother Pezé, baptised on that day at Castle Street; and he died before September 23, 1730, the date of his father's will, leaving a widow and a daughter, Renée. The daughter of Alexis Pilleau was named Madeleine Louise; and described as the daughter of Sieur Alexis Pilleau, merchant goldsmith, and of Madeleine Pezé, she was baptised at Le Carré on December 14, 1693, her godfather being Sieur Abraham Meuse, and her godmother Dlle. Louise de Magoulais.⁴ She evidently died before 1730.

¹ For the Houssaye family see below.

² *Ex inf.* the late Mr. Henry Wagner.

³ *Proceedings Huguenot Society*, xiv, 549.

⁴ Probably a daughter of Michelle Pilleau (see above).

Some notes on the family of Madeleine Pezé, the wife of Alexis Pilleau, will be given in the first appendix to this paper. She was godmother to a daughter of Jean de la Touche at Le Carré on April 14, 1699.

IV. ALEXIS PEZÉ PILLEAU, younger son of Alexis Pilleau, was born at ten o'clock in the evening on January 13 and baptised by Mr. de Galinières at Le Carré on January 23, 1696, being described as son of Alexis, merchant goldsmith of the town of Le Mans, a refugee in London, and of Madeleine Pezé; his godfather being Mr. François Fenoüllet,¹ and his godmother Mlle. Elisabet Piozet.

In 1710 he was apprenticed to John Chartier, goldsmith, of Hemmings Row. His mark, a fleur-de-lis above the initials PP, was entered at Goldsmiths' Hall on June 30, 1720, his address being given as Chandos Street. He became a Freeman in 1724; and his mark was re-registered in June 29, 1739, from the same address.² He issued a trade-card with the following inscription:

P: Pilleau Goldsmith, / at the Golden Cup, / in Shandois-Street / Makes, & Sells, Gold, & Silver Plate. / He Likewise Succeeds his Father / Lately Deceas'd. / Who, liv'd at y^e corner of Newport /- Street, & St Martin's-Lane, / in y^e Art of Making and Setting / Artificial Teeth / No ways discernable from Natural ones.³

On Christmas Day, 1724, described as Mr. Pere [*recte* Pezé] Pilleau, goldsmith, of the parish of St. Martin in the Fields in

¹ Presumably the François Fanouillays, son of Jean Fanouillays and Jeanne Pezé, who married Anne Bouvier at Le Mans in 1682 (see below under the Pezé family).

² W. Chaffers, *Gilda Aurifabrorum*, pp. 178, 186, 'Père Pilleau' being an error for Pezé Pilleau. Also *Proceedings Huguenot Society*, xiv, 511, 549; and p. 531 for John Chartier. It is incorrect to describe him as 'Pézé Pilleau, jun.' or as the 'son of Pezé Pilleau of Covent Garden, goldsmith.' It is clear that he discarded his first baptismal name of Alexis, and that he used as his only Christian name his mother's, maiden name of Pezé. Among other Huguenot goldsmiths in Chandos Street were members of the Courtauld family (*ibid.*, p. 532). Of Pezé Pilleau's work Chaffers notes a soup-tureen and cover, date 1755-6, at Trinity College, Cambridge (*op. cit.*, p. 152).

³ Sir Ambrose Heal, *The London Goldsmiths 1200-1800*, p. 34, illustrated plate lvii. The author has kindly given permission for the text to be printed here. The card was evidently issued shortly after the death of Alexis in 1730.

the liberty of Westminster, he married Mlle. Henriette Chartier of the same parish, at the church of Castle Street.

The Chartier family, of which Henriette was a member, were refugees from Blois. Jean Chartier of Blois, aged sixty-five, joined the church of the Savoy on May 10, 1688. On December 23, 1697, Jean, son of Mr. Jean Chartier of Blois and of Suzanne Garnier, was baptised at the church of Leicester Fields. This suggests three successive generations; and it is probable that the second Jean was the Jean Chartier the goldsmith of Hemmings Row, whose mark was entered in 1698, in which year he was made a Freeman by redemption,¹ and to whom Pezé Pilleau was apprenticed in 1710. Henriette Chartier had a sister Susanne who married François Perigal, a member of a refugee family from Dieppe, at Castle Street on August 21, 1726. In his carefully compiled pedigree of the Perigal family, privately printed in 1887, Mr. Frederick Perigal gives the name of the father of Henriette and Susanne as Isaac Chartier, a goldsmith of St. Martin's in the Fields. Certainly, as will be seen below, an Isaac Chartier was godfather to Henriette's daughter Susanne in 1738; and her son Isaac was evidently named after him. But the fact that Henriette's mother was named Susanne, who as grandmother was godmother to Henriette's eldest son in 1725, and that apparently she had a brother named Jean who as his uncle was godfather to another son in 1731, would otherwise have invited the suggestion that she was a daughter of Jean Chartier the goldsmith, whose wife was named Suzanne and who had a son named Jean, born in 1697.²

¹ *Proceedings Huguenot Society*, xiv, 531. Miss Evans points out (p. 510 *n.*) that freedom 'by redemption' at that date suggests that he had already completed his training in France.

² This Jean, born in 1697, was evidently the John Chartier of Hemming's Row whose mark was entered on July 10, 1723 (Chaffers, *op. cit.*, p. 171). Daniel Chartier, son of John Chartier, citizen and goldsmith, who was apprenticed to his father in 1720, and whose mark, from Hemming's Row, was entered in 1740 (*Proceedings Huguenot Society*, xiv, 530), was apparently his younger brother. Mr. Perigal (*op. cit.*) states that 'Isaac Chartier and four others of the family were buried in St. Bartholomew's Church, all of whom were removed to a new mausoleum at the side of Lothbury Church in 1840, the former church being taken down to make room for the new Royal Exchange.' A Francis and an Isaac Chartier occur as watchmakers in Angel Court, Throgmorton Street, in the periods 1765-71 and 1768-88 respectively (*Proceedings Huguenot Society*, xiv, 531).

However that may be, Pezé Pilleau and Henriette Chartier had six sons and two daughters, whose births and baptisms are recorded in the Castle Street Register :

(1) Alexis Pezé Pilleau, born September 21 and baptised October 3, 1725 ; godfather Alexis Pillaut, his grandfather, and godmother Susanne Chartier, his grandmother ; all of the parish of St. Martin in the Fields, liberty of Westminster.

(2) Jean Pilleau, born March 22 and baptised April 3, 1727 ; godfather René Pillau, and godmother Susanne Périgal.

(3) Jean Pezé Pilleau, born February 15 and baptised March 9, 1729 ; godfather Mr. Jean Chartier, and godmother Marie Olivier.

(4) Alexis Pilleau, born September 27 and baptised October 15, 1731 ; godfather Mr. Jean Chartier, his uncle, and godmother Mlle. Marie Olivier.

(5) Isaac Pilleau (V).

(6) Henriette Marguerite Pilleau, born September 25 and baptised September 30, 1736 ; godfather Mr. Roger Harene,¹ Esq., and godmother Mlle. Marguerite Quenouault.

(7) Susanne Pilleau, born December 27 and baptised December 31, 1738 ; godfather Mr. Isaac Chartier, and godmother Mlle. Susanne Périgal.

(8) François Pilleau, born February 6 and baptised February 14, 1748 ; godfather Mr. Claude Périgal, and godmother Mme. Marie Chartier.

There appears to be no copy of Pezé Pilleau's will at Somerset House ; but a draft or copy has recently become available among the papers of one of his descendants, Miss Frances Sophia Pilleau, who died in September 1939. He describes himself as Peze Pilleau of the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, goldsmith and freeman of the city of London, and proceeds ² :

' I give to my son Isaac Pilleau now a clerk in the Bank of England all sums of moneys due to me for his maintenance as well

¹ The name recalls the R. Harenc who was among the signatories to the marriage contract of Alexis Pilleau at Le Mans in 1683.

² The spelling, of a primitive style, is here modernised.

as moneys lent or paid for him since the year 1755 to this present day being one hundred pounds and upwards as appears by my book. And I do appoint my daughter Susan Pilleau now residing at Colchester and Mr. Francis Perigal¹ watchmaker at the Royal Exchange, London, executors of this my last will and testament in the manner following. I give and bequeath to my dear daughter Susan Pilleau above mentioned all my right and title to an estate in or near Wrgborough [*recte* Wigborough] in the county of Essex, in the manner it is left me by the will of Isaac Houssaye, gentleman, of the parish of St. James, Colchester, bearing date the tenth day of February 1755, to her and her heirs for ever, upon condition that she give to her brother Isaac Pilleau above mentioned the sum of twenty pounds per year out of the yearly income of the said estate in or near Wrgborouh [*sic*] in the county of Essex during her life, this I mention as my intention [*is*] to make them equal if ever it comes in my family after my decease. . . .’

This is dated November 26, 1762, and signed Pezé Pilleau (with no witnesses).

From this document it is reasonable to suppose that by 1762 Pezé Pilleau's wife and all his children except Isaac and Susanne had died. With regard to the estate mentioned it appears that in 1768 a Mrs. Houssaye held two farms in Great Wigborough, which is about seven miles from Colchester²; and it is likely that she had a life interest with remainder to Pezé Pilleau. In 1734 this lady occurs as godmother to his son Isaac. There is a copy of her will with the same papers, in which she is described as Tamary Houssaye of Colchester in the county of Essex and relict of Isaac Houssaye, late of the same place, gentleman, deceased. She bequeathed to her nephew George Anthony Martin, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel in the Light Company in the Brigade of Guards ‘now or late in America,’ most of her plate; and to her cousin Susannah Pilleau, then living with her, ‘my bronze bust of Cosmo de Medicis Grand Duke of Tuscany purchased at Lisbon by my late husband,’³ and all her household goods, and the rest of all

¹ Husband of his wife's sister, Susanne Chartier.

² Morant, *Essex*, i, 421; published in 1768.

³ She evidently lay great store by the bust. She drew up a codicil on Dec. 1, 1780, leaving it to the said Col. Martin, of the Coldstream Regiment of Guards, but if he died unmarried it was to go to Susannah Pilleau. It will be seen below that it was specially mentioned in the will of Susannah's brother, Isaac Pilleau, in 1811.

her possessions ; and she appointed her sole executor ; dated October 13, 1778.¹

There can be no doubt that Isaac Houssaye was the Isaac, son of Noé Houssay and his wife Marie Blondeau, who was baptised at Threadneedle Street on September 27, 1685. Noé Houssaye, or Housais, and Marie Blondeau had other children : Marie, baptised on August 10, 1684 (a witness being Mr. Piosset) ; Marguerite, baptised on February 2, 1687 (a witness being Mme. Blendeau, widow) ; Marthe, baptised on May 2, 1688 ; and Abraham, baptised on June 23, 1691 ; all at Threadneedle Street. As noted above a Marie Houssaye was godmother to a son of Alexis Pilleau in 1692. The name of Isaac Houssaye's mother, Marie Blondeau, is the probable clue to the relationship, for Alexis Pilleau's mother was also named Marie Blondeau. They were evidently not of the same generation, and may have been aunt and niece ; in which case Isaac Houssaye and Pezé Pilleau would have been second cousins. It is interesting to find an Abraham Blondeau who occurs as a merchant at Le Mans in the seventeenth century² ; and perhaps Abraham Houssaye, Marie's younger son, was named after him.

The name of Tamary Houssaye, ' wife of Isaac Houssaye of Colchester in the county of Essex, gentleman, born in the province of Georgia in Asia,' was included in an Act for naturalising John Peter Mandrot and others,³ which received the royal assent on March 14, 1749-50.⁴

A few further facts about Susanne Pilleau are available. After the death of Mrs. Tamary Houssaye she continued to live at Colchester. In 1796 she was the founder of the Lying-in Charity there for the relief of poor married women,⁵ which is

¹ The abstract of the will in the collections at the French Hospital adds the date of probate as Jan. 19, 1791 ; information kindly supplied by Miss Winifred Turner.

² See the note on the Blondeau family above.

³ This is taken from the original private Act of 23 Geo. II preserved in the House of Lords.

⁴ The petition of Tamary Houssaye was read in the House of Lords on Feb. 5, 1749-50 ; she took the oath appointed on Feb. 7 ; and her name was added to the bill during its progress through that House (*H. of L. Journals*, xxvii, pp. 398b, 400a, 424b). Her original petition is in the House of Lords MSS., but it does not give her parentage or any additional details.

⁵ Her death is recorded in *The Gentleman's Magazine*, lxxxiv, ii, 814 : ' At Colchester aged 75 Mrs. Susanna Pilleau the founder of the Lying-in Charity, from which excellent institution great numbers have derived material comfort and support.' For the date of the foundation see T. Cromwell, *History of Colchester*, ii, 386.

still in existence. She was its treasurer at the time of her death on October 18, 1814, at her residence, East Hill, Colchester.¹ The portrait of her facing this page is described in Appendix II below.

V. ISAAC PILLEAU, fifth and apparently the only surviving son of Pezé Pilleau and Henriette Chartier, was born on February 19 and baptised at Castle Street on February 28, 1734; his godfather being Mr. François Perigal, and his god-mother Mme. Houssaye.

As stated in his father's will he was a clerk in the Bank of England. In an unpublished autobiography of his grandson Henry Pilleau the younger he is said to have been well known among connoisseurs, and to have assisted Lord Liverpool in forming his collection of pictures and engravings. His own collection of prints and drawings descended to his son Henry Pilleau the elder, and after the latter's death it was sold by auction on June 6 and 7, 1828; in the catalogue the collection is described as the property of the late Isaac Pilleau, Esq., formerly of the Bank of England.

Isaac Pilleau married Jane Crispin or Crespin,² who was perhaps a member of the family to which Paul Crespin the goldsmith belonged. She was doubtless the Jeanne Pilleau who was godmother to a daughter of Louis and Anne Crespin of the parish of St. Pancras, whose baptism on July 3, 1775, is entered in the Savoy Register.³ She died, aged fifty-eight, on May 8,

¹ *Ipswich Journal* of Oct. 22, 1814; a reference kindly supplied by Mr. P. W. Bennett, Borough Librarian of Colchester.

² According to a letter from Mr. Frederick Perigal to the present writer dated Dec. 28, 1899, Isaac Pilleau's marriage took place 'within the precincts of the Fleet prison'; and he supposed it to be 'a runaway match.'

There is some evidence to suppose that Jane had no brothers; for a copy of the arms engraved on a silver salver presented, as Mr. Perigal says, to Isaac Pilleau's son Henry shows the arms used by the Pilleau family—a *chevron azure between three pomegranates*—quartering a *chevron ermine between three laurel leaves*; crest, a *Talbot dog on a tortoise*; motto, FIDELIS. Mr. Perigal supposed that the quartering must have been the arms used by the Crispin family. He adds that in an obituary list of the family in Henry Pilleau's handwriting the death of 'Mr. Crispin' in 1824 is recorded.

In another letter Mr. Perigal says that his own family were near neighbours of Isaac Pilleau, and that the messenger who brought the news of Isaac's death in 1812 took back the news of his own birth.

³ Louis Crespin, probably the same man, was apprenticed to Jean Silberrad, jeweller, in 1759 (*Proceedings Huguenot Society*, xiv, 532). I have not been able to trace his connexion with Paul Crespin. There are several Crespins named Paul who occur in the registers of Threadneedle Street, the Savoy and Rider Court in the period 1604–1712.



SUSANNE PILLEAU.
(1738-1814.)

[To face p. 358.]

1800, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Mary's, Paddington.¹ A miniature of her is now in the possession of one of her descendants, Dr. J. P. Hill of Stowmarket; see Appendix II.

Isaac Pilleau died at Newington Place on February 6, 1812,² and was buried in Paddington churchyard. His will is dated November 25, 1811. In this he is described as of the parish of Newington, Surrey. He left to his sister Susanna Pilleau of Colchester 20 *li.* per annum for her life with remainder to his children or their heirs in equal shares; to his son Henry Pilleau 'all my portfolios and the prints and drawings therein contained and all my pictures and drawings framed and glazed and my bust of Cosmo for his own use and benefit'; and the residue to his six children, Henry Pilleau, Mary Pilleau, Henrietta Pilleau, Maria Matthews, Louisa Pilleau, and Susanna Pilleau, their heirs and assigns; executor, Henry Pilleau. His signature was testified on February 11, 1812, by John Hunt of Beaufort Buildings, Strand, co. Middlesex, printer, and John Gaudon of the Bank of England, gentleman; and probate is dated February 15, 1812.³

Of his daughters, Mary Pilleau, who was born in 1768, died on November 27, 1822, unmarried, and was buried in Paddington churchyard. Henrietta Pilleau and Susanna Pilleau, both unmarried, lived to an advanced age; the former, who was born in 1770, died on January 11, 1859, and the latter died on March 1, 1862.⁴ Maria Ann Pilleau, born July 29, 1788 [? 1778], married William Matthews on October 19, 1811, and died on November 19, 1819, leaving issue. Louisa Pilleau, born September 6, 1780, married Arthur Perigal on September 1,

¹ According to a MS. note a tombstone there records the death of Mrs. Jane Pilleau, wife of Mr. Isaac Pilleau of Newington, on May 8, 1800, aged fifty-eight; of Mr. Isaac Pilleau on Feb. 6, 1812, aged seventy-seven; of Mary Pilleau, their daughter, on Nov. 27, 1822, aged fifty-four; of Henry Pilleau of Kennington, their son, on Feb. 13, 1826, aged forty-nine; and of Frances Ubank Pilleau, the latter's widow, on Sept. 25, 1846, aged fifty-eight [*recte* sixty-eight; cf. *Gentleman's Magazine*, xxvi, N.S., p. 551, where her age is given as sixty-nine].

² *Gentleman's Magazine*, lxxxii, i, 196.

³ P.C.C. 1812, Oxford, f. 90.

⁴ These dates and several subsequent ones are taken from an MS. pedigree of the Pilleau family compiled by Frederick Perigal. I have to thank some descendants of Pezé Pilleau, in particular Miss Mary Hill, for help in verifying some of the more recent dates.

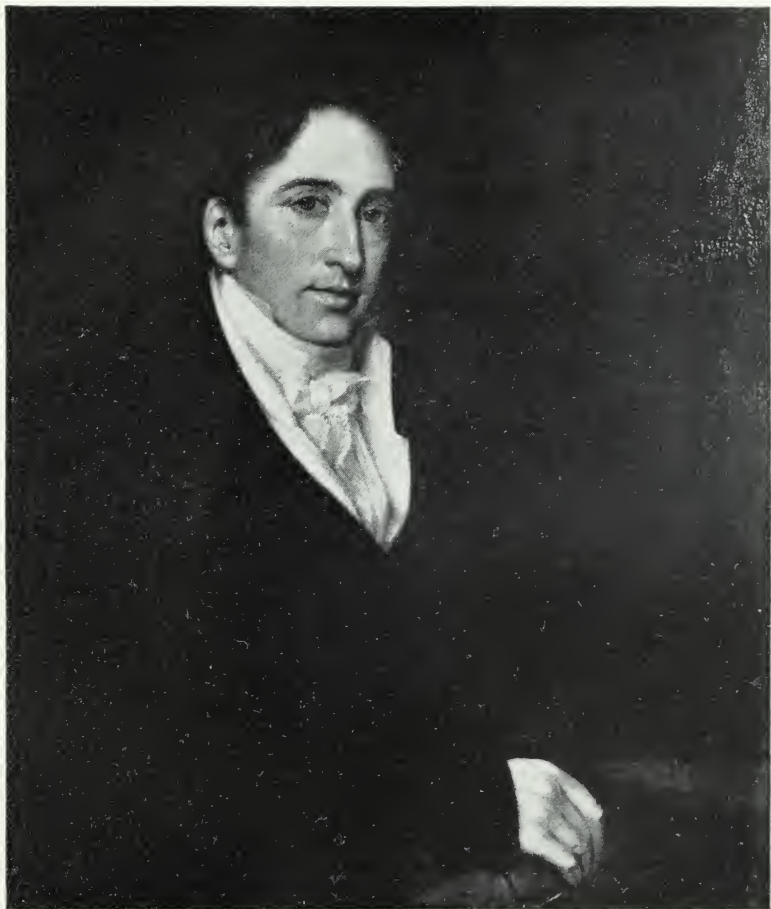
1812. He was a younger son of François Perigal the younger (1734–1824), by his wife Mary Ogier. As his grandmother Susanne Chartier was a sister of his wife's grandmother Henriette Chartier, he and his wife were second cousins. He was born on January 10, 1784, and died on September 19, 1847. He was well known as a landscape and portrait painter, and his eldest son Arthur Perigal (1816–84) was an Academician and treasurer of the Royal Scottish Academy.¹ Louisa Pilleau died on April 19, 1861.

VI. HENRY PILLEAU, son of Isaac Pilleau, was born on December 19, 1776. He was a Civil Servant in the Inland Revenue Department, and died on February 13, 1826. Described as of Upper Kennington Green, Surrey, he married Miss Franklin of Essex Place, Lambeth, at Lambeth on January 16, 1806.² Frances Ubank Franklin, who was born on October 26, 1777, and died on September 25, 1846, was the daughter of Robert Franklin and his wife Mary Maddox. A portrait of Henry Pilleau faces this page; and this, with one of his wife, is described in Appendix II.

They had issue four sons and five daughters. The eldest son was Henry Pilleau (VII), and the youngest, Edward Martin Pilleau, died in infancy. Arthur Pilleau (1815–80), the second son, was twice married; by his first wife he had three daughters, the youngest of whom married Heugh Southwell Symons and had a son, Major Hubert Symons (1884–1918); by his second wife, Sarah Langston (1818–63), he had a daughter, who died unmarried, and a son. The son, Arthur Langston Pilleau, who was born on November 26, 1863, was educated at Clifton College and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and entered the Indian Army from Sandhurst. He served in the Tirah Expedition, for which he received the medal and clasp. During the war of 1914–18 he was a Major in the 10th Hampshire Regiment, and was reported wounded and missing at Sari Bair, Gallipoli, on August 10, 1915. On January 5, 1893, he married Constance Geraldine, daughter of Keating Clay of Meadowbank, co. Dublin; and left a son, Gerald Arthur, who was born October 16, 1896.

¹ The descendants of Arthur Perigal and Louisa Pilleau are given in the chart pedigree in F. Perigal's *Some Account of the Perigal Family*.

² *Gentleman's Magazine*, lxxvi, i, 87.



HENRY PILLEAU.
(1776-1826.)

[*To face p. 360.*

Gerald Arthur Pilleau was educated at Wellington and Sandhurst, and was commissioned in the Queen's Royal West Surrey Regiment in 1914. He served in the war of 1914-18 in France and Belgium, being mentioned in despatches and awarded the Military Cross. He was promoted Major in 1933. On October 21, 1921, he married Eileen Georgina, daughter of Major-General Sir Menus O'Keeffe, and has a son, David Menus Gerald Pilleau, born August 28, 1925.

William Pilleau (1816-86), the third son of Henry Pilleau, had a son and two daughters, Frances Sophia Pilleau (1850-1939) and Edith Ellen Pilleau (1858-1935). The son, Franklin Henry Pilleau (1853-1910), had three sons, the second of whom lost his life in the war of 1914-18; see Appendix III. Of Henry Pilleau's daughters, Fanny (1806-10) died in infancy; Ellen (1809-98) and Eliza (1811-90) died unmarried; Caroline (1818-c. 1902) married first William Adams Morse (d. 1862), and secondly Edward Jones (d. 1881); and Julia (1824-99) married Frederick Leopold Pulling, and had issue.

VII. HENRY PILLEAU, eldest son of Henry Pilleau and Frances Franklin, was born on May 3, 1813. He was educated at Westminster; and then, under the auspices of his uncle Sir William Franklin,¹ he trained for the Army Medical Service. On January 22, 1836, he was gazetted Assistant Surgeon to the 63rd Regiment stationed at Madras, and moved with them to Burma in 1838. On February 18, 1840, while on leave in England, he married Louisa Ann, younger daughter of Henry Perigal and his wife Louisa Brady. She was born on December 7, 1808, and was a niece of Arthur Perigal, who as noted above had married Louisa, an aunt of Henry Pilleau; and Henry Pilleau and Louisa Ann Perigal were third cousins through their common descent from the Chartier family.

Immediately after their marriage they sailed for Burma, where their two eldest children were born. In 1842 Henry Pilleau was gazetted Assistant Surgeon to the 16th Lancers, stationed at Meerut, and subsequently at Ferozepur; and in

¹ Sir William Franklin, M.D., K.C.H., Principal Inspector-General of the Army Medical Department, knighted April 22, 1823, died in Devonshire Street on Oct. 29, 1833, aged 68 (*Annual Register*, 1833, p. 249). There is a sculptured memorial to him, head and shoulders, with an ornate Latin inscription, in Rochester Cathedral.

the following year, while on sick leave, he accompanied Sir George Everest, then Colonel Everest, Surveyor-General of India, in a journey up the Nile. In 1846 he was gazetted Surgeon to the 70th Regiment, stationed at Dublin, and subsequently at Tipperary and Cork ; and early in 1849 he was given an appointment with the Army Medical Board in London. In 1857 he was ordered to India during the Mutiny, and was engaged in sanitary work in Calcutta and medical work elsewhere. In 1860 he held an appointment in Belfast, and in the following year he retired with the rank of Deputy Inspector-General of Hospitals.

But his more cherished interests were those of an artist. In the winter of 1863 he accompanied a party of visitors to Egypt and the Holy Land ; and several of his water-colour sketches dating from that time are among the most attractive examples of his work. Within the next two years he decided to adopt art as his profession. He was one of the founders of the Dudley Gallery, established in 1865, and he became a member of the Royal Institutes of Painters in Water Colours and Oil Painters.

Towards the end of his life he compiled an autobiography, which has remained unpublished, entitled ' The Record of a Long Life ' ; from this many of the facts here recorded have been taken.

By his wife Louisa Perigal, who died on November 5, 1876, he had three sons and two daughters :

- (1) Henry George Pilleau (VIII).
- (2) Arthur William Pilleau, born September 21, 1850 ; late of Coutts's Bank ; now living, unmarried.
- (3) Frederick Startin Pilleau, born August 2, 1852 ; now living ; and has one surviving daughter, Olive Mary Pilleau, born February 4, 1883. His elder daughter, Gladys Mary Pilleau, born February 24, 1881, died December 4, 1939.
- (4) Louisa Fanny Pilleau, born December 10, 1840 ; married, April 14, 1866, John Henry Hill, to whom she was distantly related through the Franklin and Maddox families ; and died May 20, 1925, having had two sons and five daughters.
- (5) Alice Caroline Pilleau, born May 11, 1847 ; married, April 4, 1878, John William Clay, of Rastrick, Yorkshire ; and

died May 15, 1935, having had two sons, the elder of whom lost his life in the war of 1914-18 ; see Appendix III.

It may be recorded that Henry Pilleau's five children have all lived to an age of eighty-four or more. He married secondly, September 5, 1882, Mary, daughter of Henry Tudor, and widow of Hugh Edwards Johnstone, of Broncroft, Shropshire. He died at the age of eighty-six on July 28, 1899 ; and his widow died at the age of eighty-seven on June 13, 1915.

VIII. HENRY GEORGE PILLEAU, eldest son of Henry Pilleau and Louisa Ann Perigal, was born in Burma on February 14, 1842. From Woolwich he was commissioned in the Royal Engineers in 1860, and he retired with the rank of Colonel in 1894. On May 15, 1865, he married Caroline Fitzroy, daughter of the Rev. J. D. Addison, and he died at Hove on February 1, 1927. His widow died on July 18, 1931.

Their only son, Henry Charles Pilleau, was born on February 17, 1866. He was educated at Wellington and Sandhurst, and was commissioned in the Queen's Royal West Surrey Regiment in 1887. He served in the South African War, being twice mentioned in despatches and awarded the D.S.O. He was promoted Major in 1905. He was wounded at the battle of the Aisne on September 14, 1914, while commanding his battalion, and was gazetted Lieutenant-Colonel on September 18. He died in the American hospital at Neuilly, Paris, on September 20, and was buried in the cemetery at Courbevoie. On July 26, 1904, he married Edith Maud, daughter of Colonel William Elliot Mockler. She was born on April 9, 1870, and died on April 13, 1937, leaving no issue.

APPENDIX I.

NOTES ON THE FAMILY OF PEZÉ.

The details of the marriage contract of November 16, 1683, and the record of the marriage, on December 12, between Alexis Pilleau the younger and Madeleine Pezé, show that she was the elder daughter of the late Marin Pezé, merchant goldsmith of Le Mans, by his wife Marie Bourceau, and that she had a brother named Marin Pezé. Among the witnesses to the contract were M., Marie,

Jeanne, Louise et E . . . Pezé. The first of these was evidently Marin Pezé, the bride's brother ; and the others were probably her sisters. It is the last two of whom subsequent records in England are available. On March 7, 1694/5, Louise Pezé of Le Mans married François Folchier, minister, of Usez en Languedoc, at the church of Le Carré, the signatories being Claude Baudouin, A. Pilleau, Elizabeth Pezé, Madeleine Pilleau, Elizabeth Baudouin and Madeleine Fenoulhet ; and the marriage being performed by Mr. de Galinières.¹ On April 30, 1684, Elizabeth Pezé of Le Mans joined the church of Threadneedle Street ; and on June 17, 1685, Elizabeth Baudouin, daughter of Claude Baudouin and Elizabeth Pezé, was baptised there, the witnesses being René Baudouin and Marie Pilleau, wife of Monsieur Piozet. It is reasonable to deduce from these references that Louise and Elizabeth were the last two members of the Pezé family mentioned above who signed the contract of 1683.

There are some further records from Le Mans which throw light on the ancestry of Madeleine Pezé, wife of Alexis Pilleau. The following details are based on records relating to the division of the inheritance of a certain François Fréart, sieur de la Pelardière, who died in or before 1636. Among his descendants were Paul Fréart, sieur des Pommerais, living in Paris, and his brother Roland Fréart, sieur de Chambré, living in the parish of Le Crucifix, Le Mans, both being 'conseillers du Roy' ; other members of the family were Jean Fréart, sieur de Chantelou, also a 'conseiller du Roy,' living in the parish of St. Nicolas, Le Mans ; Marie Fréart, widow of Noël Mariette, who disposed of some of her rights in 1637, when she was unable to sign the contract because of her great age ; and her brother Daniel Fréart, merchant goldsmith at Le Mans ; and among others who had an interest was Michel Pezé, sieur de la Sasserie. It also appears that Paul Pezé, sieur de Beauvais, acquired the rights of François Mariette by an act of October 18, 1624 ; and his two children Marin Pezé, sieur de Beauvais, merchant goldsmith at Le Mans, parish of Le Crucifix, husband of Jeanne Fréart, and Jeanne Pezé, wife of Gervais Touzard, sieur de La Lande, were—by representation of their father Paul—heirs of Noël Mariette, sieur de la Rigaudière, their uncle, husband of Marie Fréart. On March 28, 1637, Marin Pezé and Touzard sold two-sixths of a quarter share in a certain property of which Marie Fréart had sold another quarter, the other half having been sold by Michel Pezé, sieur de la Sasserie.²

The principal interest of these details for our present purpose

¹ *I.e.*, Pierre Pezé des Galinières (see below).

² Esnault et Chambois, *op. cit.*, iii, 185-7.

lies in the statement that Paul Pezé had a son named Marin who was a merchant goldsmith at Le Mans.

One other fact about Paul Pezé is available. In a record of May 7, 1605, which has been quoted in the notes on the Pilleau family, Paul Pezé, sieur de Beauvais, dwelling at Bonnétable, was present at a marriage contract between Jean Vigneu, the minister of the reformed church at Le Mans, and Judic Bouchevreau. From this it may be deduced that he was a Protestant.

It can now be suggested that Madeleine Pezé's ancestry was as follows :

I. PAUL PEZÉ, sieur de Beauvais, dwelling at Bonnétable ; a Protestant in 1605 ; living in 1624. He probably married a sister of Noel Mariette, sieur de la Rigaudière ; and had issue :

(1) Marin [II].

(2) Jeanne, who married Gervais Touzard, sieur de la Lande ; living in 1637.

II. MARIN PEZÉ, sieur de Beauvais, merchant goldsmith at Le Mans, of the parish of Le Crucifix. He married before 1637 Jeanne Fréart. Unless he married twice he cannot have been the father of Madeleine Pezé. Moreover, chronological considerations suggest that an intervening generation is required. Marin Pezé, merchant goldsmith at Le Mans, occurs in 1642.¹ On September 15, 1682, a marriage contract was drawn up at Le Mans between François Fanouillays, sieur de Lermenerie, 'avocat en Parlement,' son of Jean Fanouillays, master surgeon, and of Jeanne Pezé, dwelling at Laval, parish of St. Vénérand, and Anne Bouvier, daughter of Ambrois Bouvier, notary, and of the late Marie Berthelot, dwelling at Le Mans, parish of St. Benoît.² It is possible that the Jeanne Pezé here mentioned was a daughter of Marin Pezé, named after her mother.

III. MARIN PEZÉ, merchant goldsmith of Le Mans. He appears to have been of a younger generation to the Marin Pezé mentioned above, and was very likely his son. He married Marie Bourceau, and was dead in November 1683. He had a son named Marin. His daughter Madeleine was born c. 1658, and married Alexis Pilleau on December 12, 1683. He probably had two other daughters—Louise, who married François Folchier at the church of Le Carré on

¹ Esnault et Denis, *op. cit.*, ii, 220.

² Esnault et Chambois, *op. cit.*, ii, 122. A Mr. François Fenoullet was godfather to Alexis Pezé Pilleau, baptised at Le Carré in 1696 ; and was probably the same man. If the suggestions made above are accepted the boy's mother and François would have been first cousins.

March 7, 1694/5 ; and Elizabeth, who married Claude Baudouin, and who joined the church of Threadneedle Street in 1684. Marie and Jeanne Pezé, present at Madeleine Pezé's marriage contract in November 1683, were also probably his daughters.

It has not been found possible to trace the connexion between Paul Pezé and Michel Pezé, sieur de la Sasserie, who had an interest in the Fréart inheritance in 1637 ; but there is no doubt that they were closely related. Michel appears in some other records relating to the division of the inheritance of a certain Pierre Allotte, sieur de Launay, son of René Allotte, sieur de Bourdigale, and his wife Antoinette de James or Janvier, who was living as a widow in 1648. Pierre went to the war in the king's service in April 1639, and it was alleged that he was assassinated in that year. In December 1646 and January 1647 a division was made of his inheritance into three portions ; and the heirs of one moiety of the first portion were Michel Pezé, sieur de la Motte, and Ambrois Pezé, sieur du Breil, children of Michel Pezé, sieur de la Sasserie, by his wife Jeanne Grassin, deceased ; Jeanne Grassin being the daughter of Claude Grassin, deceased, lieutenant-general of Bonnetable, by his wife Renée Allotte, and the heir of the other moiety being René Denizot, avocat at Le Mans, son of Jeanne's sister Renée.¹

Nor has it been found possible to trace a relationship between Madeleine Pezé, wife of Alexis Pilleau, and Pierre Pezé des Galinières, who succeeded Charles Piozet as minister at Le Mans, and who was later a well-known figure in Huguenot circles in London.² Before the Le Mans evidence became available it was supposed that she was his sister, partly because of the Le Mans connexion, and partly because in their account of him MM. Haag record the persecution of two of his sisters named Louise and Madeleine in their attempt to escape from France, who were constrained to abjure, and whose example was followed by their sister Marie.³ But as MM. Haag give

¹ Esnault et Chambois, *op. cit.*, i, 22-4.

² His name occurs in a variety of forms, such as Pierre Pezé des Galinières, with many different spellings, or M. des Galinières. In the first minute of the church of Hungerford Market, where he was minister, his name frequently occurring in the register, he is described as 'Pierre Pezé des Galinières ci-devant ministre au Mans' (Mr. Minet's introduction to the *Register*, p. ix). He was also minister at Le Carré. He was a friend of Pepys, who was godfather to one of his daughters (see W. H. Manchée, 'Samuel Pepys and his Link with the Huguenots' in *Proceedings*, xv, 328-31). In 1699 he went to Ireland ; and in 1709 had letters of denization there (Publications, xxvii, 225).

³ *La France Protestante*, viii, 216. It had been supposed that Madeleine had later escaped to England, where she married Alexis Pilleau. But we now know that Alexis married at Le Mans in 1683.

evidence that their father was René Pezé, a surgeon, who died at Paris in 1686, it must be presumed that they were not daughters of Marin Pezé the goldsmith at Le Mans. On the other hand it is strange to find two sets of Huguenot sisters named Pezé with apparently the same Christian names of Louise, Madeleine and Marie.

At the same time the name Pezé was not uncommon. It is likely that Pierre Pezé the minister came from St. Aignan, which was represented by a Pezé des Gallesnières, merchant, at the synod held at Bellême in 1679.¹ The name Pezé, as Mr. Lart has informed me, occurs in the Protestant register at Bellême. A Jean Pezé married Marie Anne Chedieu of Bellême en Perche at the church of the Tabernacle on August 27, 1699; and a Jean Pezé of Belesme en Perche, perhaps the same man, was an elder of the church of St. Jean, Spitalfields, in 1731. There was also a family of distinction named Courtarvel de Pezé, members of which occur in the register of the commune of Mont-Saint-Jean, canton of Sillé, arrondissement of Le Mans, and whose name (Pezé) was perhaps derived from Pezé-le-Robert, another commune in the same canton.² Whether the Pezé family, goldsmiths at Le Mans, were connected with any of these families has not been determined.

APPENDIX II.

SOME PILLEAU PORTRAITS EARLIER THAN 1840.

1. JANE CRESPIN (1741 or 1742–1800), wife of Isaac Pilleau. Miniature on ivory, oval, $2\frac{3}{4} \times 2\frac{1}{8}$ in. Head and shoulders; green dress with lace collar; white lace cap and ribbons; pearl necklace and earrings. Age *c.* 55.
2. SUSANNE PILLEAU (1738–1814), daughter of Pezé Pilleau. Oil, 29×24 in. Half-length, seated, with hands folded; grey dress, white chemisette and black lace shawl; white lace cap. Age *c.* 60. Traditionally by a pupil of Gainsborough. See the illustration facing p. 358.
3. HENRY PILLEAU (1776–1826), son of Isaac Pilleau. Oil, 29×24 in. Half-length, seated; dark coat with gilt buttons; white stock; dark hair. Age *c.* 40. Probably by Arthur Perigal. See the illustration facing p. 360.
4. FRANCES UBANK FRANKLIN (1777–1846), wife of Henry Pilleau (No. 3). Oil, oval, 24×20 in. Head and shoulders; low-

¹ *La France Protestante*, viii, p. 248.

² *Inventaire-Sommaire des Archives Départementales de la Sarthe*, tome i, supp. pp. 122–4, 126. A pedigree from 1630 to 1740 is clear from these entries.

cut white dress with lace collar ; lace cap with blue ribbon ; brown hair in curls. Age *c.* 40. By Arthur Perigal.

5. CAROLINE JANE PILLEAU (1818-*c.* 1902). Miniature, oval, $4\frac{3}{4} \times 3\frac{1}{2}$ in. Head and shoulders ; low white dress ; light brown hair falling in curls. Age *c.* 18.
6. LOUISA ANN PERIGAL (1808-76), wife of Henry Pilleau the younger. Miniature, oval, $3\frac{1}{4} \times 2\frac{3}{4}$ in. ; tinted pencil. Low-cut black dress ; white cap ; hair in curls. Age *c.* 18.

No. 1 is in the possession of Dr. J. P. Hill of Stowmarket (son of John Henry Hill and his wife, Louisa Fanny Pilleau), and the remainder in that of the present writer.

APPENDIX III.

DESCENDANTS OF HENRY PILLEAU (1776-1826) WHO LOST THEIR LIVES IN THE WAR OF 1914-18.

1. Grandson : Arthur Langston Pilleau (1863-1915). Major, 10th Hampshire Regiment. Wounded and missing in Gallipoli, 1915. See the particulars above.
2. Great-grandson : Henry Charles Pilleau (1866-1914). Lieut.-Colonel, Queen's Royal West Surrey Regiment. Fatally wounded at the battle of the Aisne, 1914. See the particulars above.
3. Great-grandson : Laurence William Pilleau, second son of Franklin Henry Pilleau. Born July 28, 1892. Private, Coldstream Guards. Killed in action near Ginchy, September 15, 1916.
4. Great-grandson : Lionel Pilleau Clay, elder son of John William Clay and Alice Caroline Pilleau. Born March 11, 1880. *Ed.* Harrow and Balliol Coll., Oxford. Barrister-at-Law, Inner Temple. Captain, Yorkshire Dragoons Yeomanry. Killed at Templeux-la-Fosse, February 18, 1918, and buried at Tincourt. He left a widow, a son and two daughters.
5. Great-grandson : Hubert Symons, son of Heugh Southwell Symons and Ellen Eliza Pilleau. Born August 20, 1884. *Ed.* Wellington and Woolwich. Major, R.F.A. In the retreat from Mons, and at the battles of Le Cateau, the Marne and the Aisne, and at the first battle of Ypres. Wounded at the battle of the Somme, and again at Passchendaele. Missing March 21, 1918, and died as a prisoner of war in a field hospital on the following day. He left a widow, a son and a daughter.

The Huguenot Ancestors of Her Majesty the Queen.

BY C. H. JEUNE.

THE paper by Anthony R. Wagner, F.S.A., Portcullis Pursuivant of Arms, published in last year's *Proceedings*, has aroused much interest. It may be recalled that Mr. Wagner traced the descent of Her Majesty The Queen in three lines from Huguenot forbears. There was one line from a comparatively obscure refugee named Jeremiah Laujol, 'a trooper in the Guards under Earl Rivers,' afterwards a merchant of London; another from Rachel de Massue, Countess of Southampton (1603-40), through her elder daughter; and the third was a descent from Nicholas Martiau, who eventually settled in Virginia.

The Society is glad to welcome and publish a contribution from Mr. Robert A. Garnett, of 2c' Parkside Road, Bebington, Wirral, Cheshire, who, carrying on the good work, has furnished another pedigree of Her Majesty from 'La belle et vertueuse Huguenotte' (as Rachel de Massue was called) through her younger and more eminent daughter. The two descents from Rachel de Massue have an added interest to Fellows of this Society in the fact that her nephew, seventy-eight years after her death, became the first Governor of the French Hospital.

Rachel de Massue's husband, Thomas Wriothesley, fourth Earl of Southampton (1607-67), was born when James the First was King. He was the owner of large estates in London and at Titchfield in Hampshire. As a young man he lived in France. While there on August 18, 1634, he married Rachel, who was the widow of Elysée de Beaujeu, seigneur de la Maisonfort, and daughter of Daniel de Massue, seigneur de Ruvigny. Her father had been lieutenant-governor of the Bastille under the Duc de Sully, the famous minister of

Henry IV. Sully was also of the religion, and Madame de Sully was one of the sponsors at Rachel's baptism. There is conflicting evidence of the maternal parentage of Rachel and her brother, Henry, 1st Marquis de Ruigny. In the pedigree compiled by Mr. Wagner for the *Proceedings* last year, the name of their mother is shown as Madeleine Pinot des Fontaines. But according to Haag in *La France Protestante*, their father, Daniel de Massue, married twice, Rachel being the child of his first wife, Madeleine Pinot, and Henry the issue of a second marriage with Madeleine de Fontaine, dame de la Caillemotte. In certain French reference books the name—rightly or wrongly—is given as *Massué*.

Rachel's portrait was painted by Vandyke. A miniature copied by Jean Petitot (1607–91) was the *chef-d'œuvre* of that talented Huguenot painter on enamel. It is an heirloom of the ducal family of Devonshire, and is considered one of the finest works of its kind.

She died in child-bed at Tothill Street Westminster, on February 16, 1639/40, about five and a half years after her marriage with Lord Southampton. In that time she had had five children—two boys and three girls. The two boys and one girl died young; the two who grew up were :

- (1) The Lady Elizabeth Wriothesley ;
- (2) The Lady Rachel Wriothesley.

Through both these ladies Her Majesty The Queen can trace her descent from 'La belle et vertueuse Huguenotte.'

Thomas Wriothesley, who had been a supporter of Charles I, lived in retirement in the country during the Commonwealth. At the Restoration of Charles II (1660) he became Lord High Treasurer and played an active part in the government.

Samuel Pepys, as clerk of the King's ships, had occasion to consult Thomas Wriothesley on official business. Under date November 19, 1663, he records in the *Diary* :

'My Lord Treasurer we found in his bed-chamber, being laid up of the goute. I find him very a ready man, and certainly a brave servant to the King : he spoke so quick and sensibly of the King's charge. Nothing displeased me in him but his long nails, which he



RACHEL DE MASSUE, COUNTESS OF SOUTHAMPTON.

By courtesy of the Duke of Devonshire.

[To face p. 370.]

lets grow upon a pretty thick white short hand, that it troubled me to see them.'

Thomas Wriothesley died at Southampton House, 'near Holburne in the suburbs of London,' on May 16, 1667. He had been married three times but left no son, and his titles became extinct.

Most of his property ultimately devolved to the two daughters by Rachel de Massue: the Lady Elizabeth and the Lady Rachel Wriothesley, or their descendants.

The elder, Lady Elizabeth, married (1661) Edward Noel, fourth Viscount Campden, created Earl of Gainsborough 1682. Her eldest son, Wriothesley Baptist Noel, second Earl of Gainsborough, married (1687) Katherine, daughter of Fulke Greville, fifth Lord Brooke, and left two daughters, his co-heirs. The elder, the Lady Elizabeth Noel, married June 9, 1704, Henry Bentinck, first Duke of Portland (1682-1726); and so brought her Huguenot blood and Wriothesley property into the family of Bentinck, of which the Queen's mother was a member.

The Wriothesley estate at Titchfield from which the Cavendish-Bentincks take their second title was sold by the third Duke of Portland (1738-1809) to Peter Delmé, M.P., member of a Huguenot family now represented by Mr. Ralph Delmé-Radcliffe of Hitchin Priory, Herts.

The younger daughter of Thomas Wriothesley and Rachel de Massue, the Lady Rachel Wriothesley (1636-1723), was the most eminent Englishwoman of her time. She married (1) Francis, Lord Vaughan; (2) William, Lord Russell 'The Patriot' (1639-83), son of William, fifth Earl, and later first Duke, of Bedford. She was the mother of Rachel, wife of William Cavendish, second Duke of Devonshire, from whom the Queen is descended; Catherine, wife of John Manners, second Duke of Rutland; and of Wriothesley Russell (1680-1711), who succeeded his grandfather as second Duke of Bedford, and who inherited through his mother the greater part of Lord Southampton's property in London. The valuable Bloomsbury estate of the Dukes of Bedford thus reached them through the marriage of William, Lord Russell with the daughter of Thomas Wriothesley,

Earl of Southampton, and his Huguenot wife. A memory of this connexion survives in the name of Southampton Row. Quite appropriately, the Huguenot Society were accustomed to meet in Bloomsbury for their discussions.

Near by lay Lincoln's Inn Fields, where William, Lord Russell was beheaded in 1683. He had been accused of complicity in the Rye House Plot and found guilty of High Treason. During the trial at the Old Bailey Lady Russell acted as her husband's 'writer' and made strenuous efforts to save his life. His attainder was reversed on the accession of William and Mary (1689), and

'to solace his excellent father for so great a loss, to celebrate the memory of so noble a son.'¹

the Earl of Bedford was created Marquis of Tavistock and Duke of Bedford in 1694.

Lady Russell was an active Whig politician, promoting and opposing Parliamentary candidates in the City of Westminster and the County of Middlesex. In her campaign of propaganda for civil and religious liberty she could and did adduce the terrible fact of her husband's betrayal and execution with telling effect. Lady Russell died at Southampton House, Bloomsbury, in September 1723 at the age of eighty-six.

Mention of the Russells calls to mind the practical help accorded by that family to protestant refugees by means of reclamation work in the fenlands. The draining of the Bedford Level, begun in 1630 by Francis, 4th Earl of Bedford, was continued by his successor William, the 5th Earl (1st Duke). Thousands of acres were brought under cultivation and a number of refugees found there a permanent home, with economic independence. For many years a French colony existed on the Russell property at Thorney Abbey, near Peterborough.

At the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, some forty-five years after the death of Rachel de Massue, her brother Henry de Massue, Marquis de Ruvigny (1605-1689), came to England as a refugee. The old marquis had assured himself of an asylum in England by taking out Letters of Naturalization for

¹ From preamble to the ducal patent.

himself and family five years or more before. He sent the documents to Lady Russell in 1680, asking her to keep them as they would be safer in her care than with him in France. Samuel Smiles records :

‘ A distinguished little circle of exiles had by this time (1686) been formed at Greenwich of which the aged Marquis de Ruvigny formed the centre. That nobleman had for many years been one of the most trusted servants of the French Government. He held various high offices in his own country—being a general in the French army and a Councillor of State, and he had on more than one occasion represented France as envoy at the English Court. But he was a Protestant and was therefore precluded from holding public office subsequent to the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes.’¹

Lord Macaulay wrote :

‘ Had the Marquis chosen to remain in his native country he and his household would have been permitted to worship God privately according to their own forms. But Ruvigny rejected all offers, cast in his lot with his brethren, and at upwards of eighty years of age quitted Versailles, where he might still have been a favourite, for a modest dwelling at Greenwich. That dwelling was during the last months of his life, the resort of all that was most distinguished among his fellow exiles. His abilities, his experience and his munificent kindness made him the undisputed chief of the refugees. He was at the same time half an Englishman, for his sister had been Countess of Southampton, and he was uncle of Lady Russell. He was long past the time of action. But his two sons, both men of eminent courage, devoted their swords to the service of William ’ (King William III).²

The French church at Greenwich was founded by the old Marquis in 1686. It was situated in London Street at the back of an oilman’s shop. Later the building was used as a Baptist chapel.

Ruvigny’s son, Henry de Massue, second Marquis de Ruvigny (1648–1720), had been aide-de-camp to Marshal Turenne and had seen much active service with the French army. He was elected deputy-general of the Huguenots in 1678 and endeavoured to avert the great disaster which

¹ Samuel Smiles, *The Huguenots*.

² Lord Macaulay, *History of England*.

culminated in the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes (1685). After the Revocation he came to England and served as Major-General in Ireland under William III. Afterwards he was commander-in-chief in Ireland and commanded English forces in Portugal and Spain. He was created Earl of Galway in 1697. When the French Hospital was founded by Royal Charter in 1718, he was nominated as the first Governor.

It is remarkable that two members of the same sacred profession should differ so widely in estimating the character of a contemporary as Bishop Burnet and Dean Swift did in regard to Henry de Massue, second Marquis de Ruvigny and Earl of Galway. Bishop Burnet said he was

‘One of the first gentlemen in the Army with a head fitted for the Cabinet as well as the Camp; is very modest, vigilant and sincere without pride or affectation, wears his own hair; is plain in his dress and manners.’

Dean Swift's comment on this eulogy was :

‘A deceitful, hypocritical, factious knave, a damnable hypocrite, of no religion.’

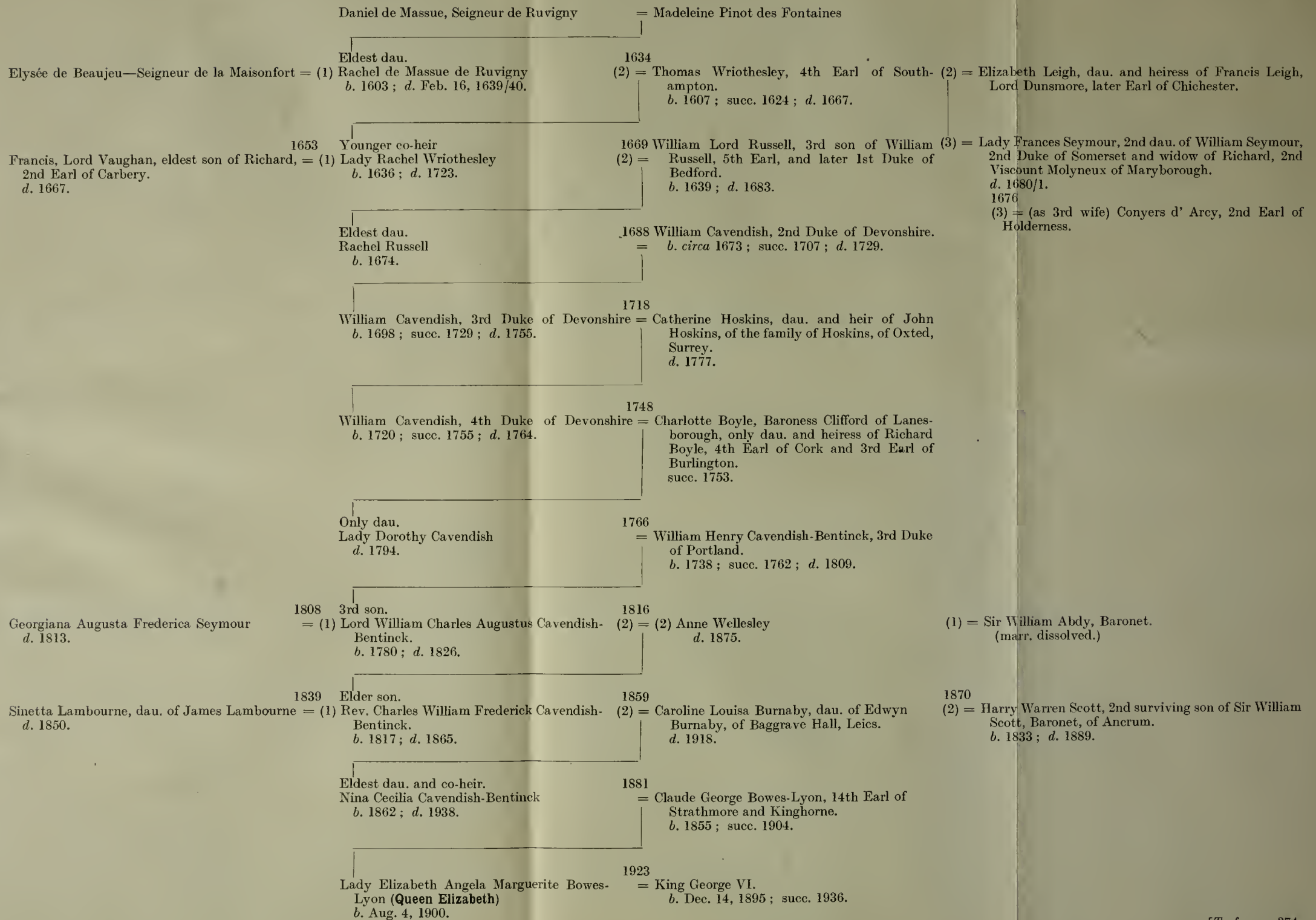
He died unmarried, September 3, 1720, at Lady Russell's house at Stratton in Hampshire.

The other son of the old marquis, Pierre de Ruvigny, known as La Caillemotte, was killed at the Battle of the Boyne.

Her Majesty The Queen is ninth in descent from Rachel de Massue. Other descendants of ‘La belle et vertueuse Huguenotte’ are the Dukes of Abercorn, Beaufort, Bedford, Devonshire, Marlborough, Rutland and Portland—and that devoted lover of France, Mr. Winston Churchill.

FURTHER HUGUENOT DESCENT OF H.M. QUEEN ELIZABETH

COMPILED BY R. A. GARNETT



Paul Crespin, Huguenot Goldsmith.

By E. ALFRED JONES, M.A., F.S.A.

THE five following letters, preserved at Welbeck Abbey, have been most kindly transcribed for me by the Librarian, Mr. Francis Needham, F.S.A., and are now published for the first time by the courtesy of the Duke of Portland. They were written to John Achard, tutor to the second Duke, who spent many years as a member of the Bentinck household. The Duchess of Portland, mentioned in one letter, was Lady Margaret Cavendish Harley, only daughter and heir of Edward, second Earl of Oxford, Matthew Prior's 'My Noble, lovely little Peggy.'

Paul Crespin, the writer of four, was evidently anxious that his son, Elias David Crespin, should go to Cambridge, and consequently sought the influence of the Bishops of St. Asaph and of Ely for his admission. The former was the Hon. Robert Hay Drummond, Bishop of the see between 1748-61, Bishop of Salisbury for a few months during 1761 and Archbishop of York from 1761 until his death in 1776. The Bishop of Ely was Sir Thomas Gooch, Bart. (1674-1754), who entered Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, in 1691, was Master of that College from 1716 and Bishop of Ely from January 1747-8, offices which he retained until his death. To this College the boy Elias David Crespin (born December 17, 1734) was admitted a sizar on October 3, 1752, from Merchant Taylors School; matriculated Easter, 1753; scholar, 1752-8; B.A., 1757; M.A., 1765; ordained deacon by the Bishop of Chester, June 5, 1757; Dean of Guernsey, 1765 until his death on June 13, 1795, in Guernsey (Venn's *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, 2nd Series).

Paul Crespin, born in 1694, was the son of Daniel Crespin, of the parish of St. Giles, Westminster, and was apprenticed on June 24, 1713, for the term of seven years to Jean Pons,

whose name is among those of the French Church in Castle Street in 1701 as 'de Fumel Angenois' (Index of Apprentice Books, Society of Genealogists). His mark was entered in 1720 at Goldsmiths Hall, immediately upon the termination of his apprenticeship. Of the career of his master as a goldsmith little or nothing is known.

Crespin was a favoured goldsmith of the second Duke of Portland and much of his plate, including as many as 181 dinner plates of massive silver, 23 meat dishes, 20 other dishes, 12 butter boats, salts, candlesticks, soup plates, soup tureens and other costly things, is preserved at Welbeck Abbey, and has been described in the illustrated catalogue of the collection compiled by the present writer in 1935. He was an excellent craftsman, as may be proved by his extant work.

Among the historical pieces of plate from the prolific workshop of Paul Crespin is part of a large centrepiece at Windsor Castle and a fine two-handled cup and cover of 1726-7, bearing the cipher and crown of the Empress Elizabeth of Russia, both of which are illustrated in the present writer's two books on those celebrated collections of plate.

The Empress Elizabeth of Russia acquired during her reign of twenty years (1741-61) a service of English plate, as it was called, not as might be supposed of dinner and soup plates and spoons and forks, but comprised of a number of costly vessels of different dates by several London goldsmiths, mainly of Huguenot origin. Most of these are earlier than her reign, as will be observed from the following list, now much reduced in number. Earliest of all is a rosewater ewer of 1704-5 by Samuel Margas, followed by a great wine cistern of 1712-13 by Lewis Mettayer, maker of official plate for Speakers of the House of Commons and of gold race cups. Then comes an early soup tureen of about 1715 by Simon Pantin the elder, master of Augustine Courtauld and his half-brother, Peter Courtauld. Paul de Lamerie, better known than all the other goldsmiths of Huguenot antecedents, but not superior in craftsmanship, is represented in this precious Imperial collection by a wine fountain of 1720-1, a great wine cistern of 1726-7 and two massive and richly decorated chandeliers dating from 1734-5, both hanging in the Kremlin. By Jacob Margas (born

about 1660) is a two-handled cup with cover, 1718-19. He is called 'Old Margash' in the Lord Chamberlain's Accounts to distinguish him from his goldsmith son, Samuel. Wrought in the workshop of Augustine Courtauld are an inkstand (or standish as it was not uncommonly called) of the date 1730-1 and a tea-table of 1742-3, made doubtless under the eyes and with the help of two of his three apprentices of Huguenot descent, namely Isaac Ribouleau, Louis Ouvry, and Francis David Quenouault, apprenticed respectively in 1716, 1730 and 1739.

Two jugs of about 1725, part of a larger set of at least six, and two more of a different design, originally part of a set of not less than eight, dated 1726-7, came from the workshop of a Huguenot woman, Ann Tanqueray, widow of the goldsmith, David Tanqueray, and daughter of the distinguished Huguenot goldsmith, David Willaume, a refugee from Metz.

One at least of the above pieces was acquired by Catherine the Great. Mention should be made of the splendid silver throne and footstool of 1713-14, wrought for or acquired by the Empress's father Peter the Great, which once adorned St. George's Hall in the Winter Palace, probably the finest work of the Huguenot goldsmith, Nicholas Clausen. One more piece must not be forgotten: a fine inkstand by Abraham Buteux.

In 1724 Paul Crespin made a 'curious Silver Vessel for bathing in,' weighing about 6030 ounces, for John V, King of Portugal. It was shown to George I at Kensington Palace, before its dispatch for Portugal (R. W. Symonds in *The Connoisseur*, June 1940). Unhappily, the vessel has long since been melted. It was some 4050 ounces heavier than the great cistern of 1682 at Belvoir Castle.

Paul Crespin died on January 25, 1770, at Southampton, at the age of 76.

MONSIEUR

Lundy dernier jay remis votre Lettre a Mr Morgan qui ma dit qua votre recommendation il rendroit tous Les Service quil pourroit a mon fils il me promit quil ecrivoit Le Lendemain au Colege a quelques un de ses amis pour Le recommander il me dit aussi quil seroit apropos si par votre moyen je pouvois avoir une Lettre de Leveque de St Asaph pour Le recommander a Leveque Dely

comme il sont grands amy cela pouroit etre utile a mon fils qui pourroit La presenter Luy meme a Leveque a son arrivé au College je vous prie dexcuser La Liberte que je prens de vous etre si incomode mais Conoisant votre bon naturel quand il sagit de rendre service je me flatte que vous voudrés bien maccorder cette grace mon fils doit partir Le 2^{me} ou 3^{me} du mois prochain jespere que Leurs Grandeur et fammille sont en bonne santé je vous prie de Les assurer de mes tres humble respects ma belle mere femme et famille vous saluent je suis Monsieur de tout mon Cœur

Votre tres humble et Obeissant serviteur

PAUL CRESPIN.

Sept^r 23^{me}

1752

[*Address*] For Mr Achard.

[Hexagonal seal, in red wax, bearing a diamond and two triangles, the spaces filled with minute lettering, and flame-like ornaments at the foot.]

Cambridge, October 11th, 1752.

SIR

I received the Bishop of St Asaph's letter, sent me by my Father, last Friday the 6th instant. & presented it to the Bishop of Ely the Sunday following, he read it & told me he should write again to his Lordship very quickly, I thank you also for the Latin Epistle which did answer the purpose exceedingly well, I am sorry I have given you so much trouble as I have done, I thank you also for your letter sent me by my Father. & for the good counsels contained therein, which I intend to follow please God, & I hope by my good conduct & behaviour you will continue to be my Friend by recommending me to his Lordship when you shall see him.

I remain

Your most humble Servant

ELIAS CRESPIN.

[*Address*] For Mr Achard.

[Seal, of red wax, bearing an unidentified monogram.]

MONSIEUR

aujourd'hui jay receu une Lettre de mon fils qui me marque que dimanche il a eu Lhonneur de donner La Lettre a Leveque Dely qui eu La bonté de Luy dire quil ecrivoit bientot a Leveque de St Asaph cy joint trouverés une Lettre quil me prie de vous envoyer

pour vous remercier de toute Les bontés que vous avés eu pour Luy
 jespere que vous voudrés bien nous faire La grace de Les Luy
 Continuer esperant quil sen rendra digne je vous prie dassurer
 Leurs Grandeurs de mes tres humble respects ma belle mere femme
 et famille vous saluent

Je suis Monsieur de tout mon Cœur

Votre tres humble et Obeissant Serviteur

PAUL CRESPIN.

8^{br} 12^{me} 1752

[Address] For Mr Achard.

[Seal as on his first letter.]

MONSIEUR

Jay Receu un ordre de Madamme la Duchesse de faire six bobeche
 an argent Comme le modelle que long mat envoié pour des short six,
 je me suis informé de leurs groseur et le marchant de sire de sa
 grandeur men a donné un bout pour modelles, la bobeche setant
 trouvé plus Grosse que le bois jay été obligé de partager mes
 seuillies en douze au lieu de six je ne say sy elle plairont je vous
 seray tres obligé de men apprendre le sucres elles sont ausy legeres
 quelles puisse Etre, Me tres humble Respects a leur Grandeur, et
 vous prie en vous offrant les Compliments de la Saison de me Croire
 sans reserve

Monsieur

Votre tres humble et tres obeisant serviteur

Ps sil ya quelque

de faut aux dittes on

poura y remedier aisement

en en donnant avis

Londres ce 25^e Xbre 1754

[Address] A Monsieur

Monsieur Achard a Bulstrode

[Seal as before.]

MONSIEUR

Jay receu Lhonneur de votre Lettre et hier jay remis a Elias
 Les 2 : Caisses de Couteaux Culliere et fourchette avec un tiremoile
 et Les 2 paire de chandellier 6 Culliere a the un strainer & pinsette
 a sucre que jespere vous receverés sauff & que Leurs Grandeurs
 eu seront Content je vous prie dassurer Leurs Grandeurs de mes

tres humble respects et nous sommes ravis d'apprendre que Mylord Edward et Les jeunes damme se retablissent si bien nous Leurs souhaitons comme a toute La fammille une parfaite santé je vous seray obligé si vous avés La bonte de me donner un mot de reponse quand vous aurés receu La Vaisselle ma belle mere et fammille vous saluent en attendant Le plaisir de vous voir bientôt en ville je suis a Monsieur de tout mon Cœur

Votre tres humble & Obeissant Serviteur

PAUL CRESPIN.

De Londres ce

15^{me} Fevr 1755

[Address] For Mr: Achard

[Seal as before.]

The letters below were written to John Achard by Robert Hay Drummond, Bishop of St. Asaph, who was a first cousin of Margaret, Duchess of Portland, and was on terms of close friendship with both herself and her husband :

Brodsworth, 18 July, 1752. 'I rec^d the fav^r of y^rs (wthout date of time or place) last post : & shall trouble you to tell Honest Crespin that I w^d advise him to accept of the scholarship at Caius & Gonvill College in Cambridge. As far as I can judge, it will be full as profitable as a servitor's place in Christ Church Oxford wth all the advantages that c^d be procured for him : & it will probably turn out to be more eligible in every respect.'

Brodsworth, 30 September, 1752. 'I rec^d the favor of y^rs last post ; & have, as you desired, sent you a letter for the B^p of Ely ; w^{ch} Crespin may carry, when he goes to stand for y^e Scholarship at Caius College ; or it may be sent before, if it is thought to be of better service.'

Brodsworth, 21 October, 1752. 'I rec^d the Enclosed f^m the B^p of Ely last post so that I hope poor *Crepin's* son may have a good Chance to succeed. Be so good as to return me the B^p's letter.'

Reviews of Books.

SOME SILVER WROUGHT BY THE COURTAULD FAMILY OF LONDON, GOLDSMITHS, IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY. OXFORD, PRIVATELY PRINTED AT THE SHAKESPEARE HEAD PRESS, 1940. (100 copies.) xii + 130 pp. ; 64 plates.

THE Huguenot craftsman, like most Huguenots, had a remarkable capacity for adapting himself to his English surroundings without losing his French characteristics. The fact could not be better illustrated than by the splendid collection of Courtauld silver now in the possession of their descendants. An admirable and sumptuously illustrated catalogue of it by Mr. Alfred Jones has now been published in a limited edition of a hundred copies, and a copy has generously been presented to the Library of the Society by Mr. Samuel Augustine Courtauld, who contributes a preface to the volume.

The first of the dynasty, Augustine Courtauld, who was brought to England from the Ile d'Oleron as an infant, was apprenticed to another Huguenot, Simon Pantin, in 1701. His earliest work recorded here is plain and, on the whole, in the English convention ; but in a pair of casters of 1721-2 the form is not quite English, and the strap decoration is reminiscent of French style. The delightful sauceboats of two and three years later are distinctly French in form. On the whole, however, the chief characteristic of Augustine Courtauld's work would seem to be an elegance of proportion and a purity of line that is personal rather than national. A delightful branch of his production was toy silver of every kind ; cups and jugs and tankards and teapots and kettles and bowls and casters, executed with such minute and exquisite care that he is recognised as the leading London silversmith for dolls.

His son, Samuel, was apprenticed to his father in 1734. His work, more florid than Augustine's, is less beautiful in proportion though skilled enough in execution. His shop was

carried on after his death by his widow, born Louisa Perina Ogier ; her son, another Samuel, joined her for a time when he was old enough, but somewhere about 1780 he emigrated to America. Louisa Courtauld was not, of course, a working silversmith, but directed a workshop of journeymen ; under her régime the shop became gradually Anglicised in personnel and style.

I have failed to indicate a further interest which the book will have for members of the Society, in the details of family connexions and apprenticeships : Ribouleaus, Quenouaults, Ouvrys and Pantins all appear in these pages.

J. E.

HUGUENOTS IN SOUTH AFRICA.

THE year 1939 marked the 250th anniversary of the arrival of the French Protestant settlers at the Cape of Good Hope, an occasion duly celebrated by our Huguenot brethren in South Africa, who received congratulatory messages from all over the world.

Among the publications issued to honour the event we have read with interest the Supplement to the *Cape Times* of September 13, 1939, *The Huguenots of South Africa* : it is well illustrated and has articles dealing with various aspects of Huguenot activity and culture. The names of many of the contributors are familiar : Senator F. S. Malan, P.C., Colin Graham Botha, Chief Archivist for the Union, P. J. du Pré le Roux, Mayor of Paarl, and Dr. A. I. Perold.

We also welcome *Die Kaapse Hugenote*, an Afrikaans translation by Marie Malherbe-Leliveld of our fellow Mr. C. Graham Botha's book, *The French Refugees at the Cape*, first published in 1919. We have long regarded this little volume as a model of what such a handbook should be. Great research must have gone to its production, and it is in every sense 'bien documenté' ; its story is captivating and easy to read. The book is excellently printed and arranged, and its maps and the facsimiles of the settlers' signatures are a joy to the eye.

Another volume, *The Huguenots in South Africa*, by Manfred Nathan, is written in a more picturesque vein, in keeping with

its pictures of the Governors Simon and Willem Adriaan van der Stel, which, the author tells us, are reproduced 'from the film *They Built a Nation*, and are intended to illustrate the costumes of the period.' Other photographs show us pleasant prospects of the countryside in which the immigrants made their first homes.

The descendants of these hardy settlers must ever remember, with gratitude, the assistance given to their ancestors by the Governor Simon van der Stel, whose friendly attitude towards the refugees is summed up in his letter of April 28, 1688, to the authorities in Holland. 'We shall lend a helping hand to the French fugitives and give them proofs of Christian love, by helping them to their legs'; and we like to think that the Huguenots have proved themselves worthy of their welcome, by becoming serviceable in their generations.

THE FAMILY OF BOURDILLON.

AN interesting pamphlet, sent to the Society by Mr. F. B. Bourdillon, was compiled for the 200th anniversary of the naturalisation of Benedict Bourdillon, July 23, 1739, and contains notes on the history of the Bourdillon family in its five branches in France, Geneva, a former British branch now settled in Holland, the junior British branch now in England, and the junior French branch in Paris, all of which are traced to Jehan or Jean, who died in 1590, and who left a son Abraham, the first of the family to be born in Geneva.

Mr. Bourdillon states that there are four Jean Bourdillons who may be the one who took refuge at Geneva. One is Jean who died in 1590 as Bailli and the Duc de Bouillon at Maringues in Auvergne. The second is 'Jean d'Amblard, dit Bordillon,' condemned for heresy in 1549 at Ryom, near Maringues. The third and fourth are described in the pedigree and papers in the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris: one as son of 'Pierre Bourdillon and — d'Amblard,' and the other as son of Gilbert de la Platière, 'dit Bordillon.' Both these latter are stated in their respective documents to have fled to Geneva, married Claude Plantan and to have had a son Abraham, burgess

of Geneva in 1613 : the latter one is also identified in one document with the Bailli of Maringues who died in 1590.

It is therefore most probable that all the four of the name Jean de Bordillon are one and the same person.

The papers relating to the family of La Platière-Bordillon are not entirely consistent, and derived from different sources, and the error may easily have been made.

It is pretty certain that the family cannot, so far, be carried back earlier than Humbert, or Imbert, as he is called in the French Pedigree.

Jean Bourdillon, of Bourges, married Claude Plantan as his second wife in Geneva ; his first marriage took place at Bourges ; her surname appears to have been Imbert. Besides Abraham and Jacques, he had a son Thomas, born February 19, 1580, who lived at Gex and died October 15, 1647 ; his wife was Pernet or Perronette, daughter of Jean Brunet ; and Jean, born 1568, who married Jeanne Masson, April 29, 1594. Another son, also Jean, is assigned to him, who died s.p. October 24, 1641, aged 28.

Abraham Bourdillon married twice ; his first wife was Jeanne Favre and the marriage contract is dated April 30, 1594. She died January 19, 1640. Jacques Bourdillon, brother of Abraham, born February 23, 1595, died at Geneva August 5, 1641. His wife was Judith, daughter of Jacques Simonin. She died May 2, 1634.

A THOUSAND ANCESTORS. BY L. H. AND B. G. BOUWENS.

THIS attempt to trace ten generations of a family with its allied progenitors is certainly a monument of study and work. As is mentioned in the Preface, there are two sorts of Pedigrees. The one of a Family in the male line spreading downwards from a single ancestor, and the other the Pedigree of Blood, in which the heredity of an individual is traced through the component ancestry on the female side.

Beginning with the latest member and spreading upwards, after the method of tracing Quarterings, it soon broadens out into a formidable affair, perhaps too formidable for any but the persons

interested in it. For most people the preferable method would be to present it in chart form, with the different lines in colours. This, however, would present a difficulty—there would not be enough colours and the size would make it necessary to hang it on a wall for reference.

The method adopted is to compress it into 76 pp. of 'coupons,' each one giving the details B.M.D. of each person, connected by the necessary pedigree lines. The bottom chart, in blue, carries the ascent to four generations. There are then eight middle charts in red carrying the ascent up to sixty-four progenitors; then an upper chart in black up to the tenth generation, or 512 ancestors. Actually there are two bottom charts, as Mr. Bouwens' sister married his wife's brother, and consequently both families have the same ancestry.

Without a key chart, the pedigree is involved and the different persons are registered by numbers (ix. 106, etc.).

There are 129 pp. of genealogical notes in alphabetical sequence of Families.

Mr. Bouwens does not claim that there are no gaps, which are inevitable. But the whole book will prove valuable to many in search of some genealogical information which they have not been able to obtain. There are also many extracts from wills.

It would have a great additional value if there had been a full index to the work.

WILLS AND THEIR WHEREABOUTS. COMPILED FROM THE
ORIGINAL SOURCES. BY B. G. BOUWENS.

THIS work is of the greatest value to genealogists and others. It appears to be the latest and most complete guide to all wills, wherever they may be: and it is sometimes very difficult to find out where a will not in P.C.C. may or may not be; for there are many stray wills hidden away in various places; abstracts or verbatim copies of wills are sometimes found in Manor Rolls.

This handbook consists of notes on (i) Testamentary Procedure; (ii) an Index of all known Courts having, or having been recorded as having, any Record; (iii) an alphabetic Calendar of

existing Registers containing pre-1858 records ; (iv) some hints on making will abstracts ; (v) an Index of Parishes and places mentioned—other than the Sarum Peculiars. (Records 1800–58 are at Winchester.)

The notes give a very useful and clear explanation of terms such as Peculiars, Commissary Courts, Consistory Courts, Prebendal Courts, Manor and Honour Courts, Procedure for Probate, second and third Probate, nuncupative wills, etc., which are not always clear to the layman.

It is useful to know that before the Reformation the Diocese of Lincoln stretched from the Humber to the Thames, and that wills in the counties comprising it are now to be found in various places besides Lincoln.

A will made in a village, say, in Nottinghamshire may be in Lincoln, or even York, or in five Peculiars or Manor Courts or at Nottingham itself. Similarly, there are 69 wills (1669–1774) belonging to Rutland (Impingham Peculiar) in the Bishop registers at Lincoln.

There is an Index of Parishes and Townships. It is a handbook which genealogists cannot afford to be without.

The work is privately produced in 'replika' by the author, 1 Museum Chambers, Bury Place, W.C. 1.

The Huguenot Celebrations in South Africa, 1939.

PREPARATIONS for holding a comprehensive quarter millennium commemoration of the arrival of Huguenot refugees in South Africa—from 1687 to 1689—had long been in the hands of an influential Committee under the chairmanship of Senator the Rt. Hon. F. S. Malan, and among other leading spirits were Mr. S. F. du Toit, Secretary, Professor I. J. Rousseau (of Rhodes University College, Grahamstown), organiser, and Mr. D. J. Le Roux (Cape Town), Treasurer; unfortunately, however, before arrangements were complete, war clouds gathered on the horizon, and while the breaking out of hostilities did not necessitate the cancellation of the celebrations, the extensive programme had to be curtailed to a certain extent.

The events connected with the celebrations were widespread throughout the Union, but the principal observances took place in the beautiful country most intimately connected with the early Huguenot settlements, that 'petit France' of the valley of the River Berg, surrounded by mountains reminiscent of alpine scenes in the homeland of some of the immigrants who came from South-Western France. The chief celebrations were held at Paarl, French Hoek and Simondium.

Among various ceremonies on the opening day of the commemoration on September 15 was a pageant at Stellenbosch symbolising the fusion into the South African nation of French and Dutch elements, and on the same day at Cape Town the *Circle des amis de la langue française* gave three short plays in French, Afrikaans and English respectively, presenting scenes connected with the arrival of the Huguenot refugees.

On September 16 many delegates attending the celebrations paid a visit to the old cemetery of La Motte (adjoining the La Motte farm, former home of the Malan family), situated in a secluded nook at the foot of the French Hoek mountains. Here there are resting places of many of the old Huguenot

settlers covered by mounds of earth and headed by primitive mountain boulders on which the historic names are rudely scratched. On this occasion a service was conducted by Rev. A. J. Van Wyk, Moderator of the Synod of the Dutch Church. The partial restoration of this cemetery is one of the objects which it is hoped to assist by funds brought together by the celebrations.

In the afternoon of that brilliant Saturday in the warm South African sunshine a boldly conceived and colourful pageant was presented at French Hoek depicting events connected with the emigration of the Huguenots. It lasted some five hours and about 650 persons appeared. The performance was divided into two parts, relating respectively to the struggles of the Huguenots in France, and to their later strivings in South Africa. Realistic scenes were included of the courts of François I and of Catherine de Medici, resplendent with the costumes of the period, worn in a large proportion of cases by actual descendants of the original French refugees.

Among the episodes portrayed were clashes between Protestants and soldiers in the risings at Vassy, royal and ecclesiastical processions held for publicly denouncing the Huguenots, and the flight of old and young refugees. The South African section included the 'Chamber of Seventeen' and Simon van der Stel's 'Council of Four,' an official welcome of refugees on their arrival at Table Bay, and their first difficulties in the Groot Drackenstein valley. In the last picturesque scene the amalgamation of the two races in the South African nation was represented in a wedding ceremony between a young Huguenot bridegroom and a pretty Dutch bride. This scene, 'complete with wine, song, a string orchestra and minuets,' is described by an onlooker as the 'most spectacular of all.'

On the following day, Sunday, September 17, commemorative services were held in many parts of the Union. The most important, at which many of the organisers and delegates were present, was held at the old Huguenot Church at Paarl and was conducted by Rev. H. J. Pinear of Malmesbury. Representatives of the French and Dutch Governments and the Mayor of Cape Town were present. Another interesting service was that

conducted by Rev. J. F. Mentz on the site at Simondium of the first Huguenot church in South Africa. At a service held at Worcester a Huguenot memorial stone was unveiled, and it is intended to establish a memorial Huguenot art gallery there in connexion with a scheme for a new town hall. Other services were held at Maritzburgh and Bethlehem.

The culminating feature of the commemoration was the formal opening and dedication of the new Huguenot Museum at Paarl on Monday, September 18, in the presence of a large and influential gathering, including Mr. J. F. Hofmeyer, representing the Government of South Africa, Capt. F. A. Joubert, Administrator of the Cape, Dr. D. F. Malan, Senator F. S. Malan, Chairman of the organising committee, and representatives of the Société de l'Histoire du Protestantisme Français (M. A. Oechsner de Conninck, of Johannesburg), the Huguenot Society of London, the Huguenot Society of South Carolina, and other Societies in France, Holland, Italy and elsewhere.

The building which has been converted into a Huguenot Museum was formerly the old Parsonage of Paarl. It is in the style characteristic of many of the French settlements in South Africa with its substantial cool white walls, thatched roof and high ornamental central and end gables, the whole so well according with the stately trees by which it is surrounded. It has been restored in a way which preserves all its pleasant old features.

The ceremony commenced by the Mayor of Paarl, Mr. P. J. de Pre le Roux, declaring the museum open and asking Senator F. S. Malan to accept it in his capacity of chairman of the Historic Monuments Commission. Addresses were then delivered by Mr. Hofmeyer, Dr. D. J. Malan and Mr. S. de Villiers, and the representatives of Huguenot and allied Societies overseas delivered their messages of congratulation.

The Huguenot Society of London was fortunate in being represented by its distinguished Fellow, Mr. C. Graham Botha, Chief Archivist of the Union of South Africa. The message that he read on behalf of the Society was as follows :

It is with very great regret that the Huguenot Society of London finds itself unable to send a special deputation from

England to be present at so interesting a celebration as that of the 250th Anniversary of the landing of the first Huguenot settlers in South Africa.

The absence of such a delegation in no way detracts from the heartiness of the congratulations which the President, Council and Fellows of the Huguenot Society of London wish to express to the Committee which organised these Celebrations and to its Chairman, Senator F. S. Malan.

One of the most distinguished Fellows of our Society, however, Mr. Colin Graham Botha, occupies a high position in the Union, and we in England feel it to be an honour that he is willing to act as our personal representative on this very important occasion. It is largely due to the papers which Mr. Botha has contributed to our *Proceedings* that we feel so closely in touch with our sister community in South Africa, and take so keen an interest in our Huguenot cousins at the Cape.

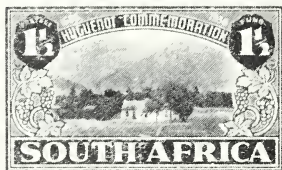
The settlement of French Protestant Refugees at the Cape of Good Hope was one of the most important outside Europe and has been far reaching in its effects on the development of the country.

The Huguenot settlers were of a special type, for they had been chosen in the furnace of affliction, steadfast men and women who had refused to bow to principles in which they could not believe. There is a proverb in their homeland :

‘Comme les meilleurs vins croissent entre les pierres, les plus forts vertus naissent entre les afflictions.’

Those who fled from France for conscience sake were in truth a chosen people. They were picked men and women, hard workers by nature and many of them skilled in the arts and industries for which seventeenth-century France was famous.

In every country where they made their new homes they have left their mark on industrial life and progress. It is not for us to call attention here to details of your ancestral history, but perhaps the way in which they were instrumental in developing the culture of the vine may be quoted as a leading example.



Postage stamps of three denominations issued by the Government of the Union of South Africa in connexion with the celebrations of the 250th anniversary of the arrival of the Huguenots in South Africa.

Presented to The Huguenot Society of London by GRAHAM BOTHA.

The industrial effects due to the Huguenot settlement, important as they are, are not all. There is a wider and deeper aspect of their influence. The mental and moral equipment of the early Huguenots was of a very high standard. Independent in thought, single-minded in religion as they were, they were not narrow-minded, for is not toleration one of the greatest of the Huguenot virtues? This band of enthusiasts could not fail by their example alone to raise the standard of whatever hosts they came to live among, and when, as time went on, they mixed with, married into and became part of the people of the land, a moral strength was grafted into the community. It is your noble duty to cherish the memory of your ancestors, and following in their footsteps to serve your generation in the way of truth and peace.

In the By-laws of our Society, in London, one of its objects is defined in the following words :

‘To form a Bond of Fellowship among those who desire to perpetuate the memory of their Huguenot Ancestors and who admire the Huguenot virtues.’

This Bond of Fellowship extends from the Northern to the Southern Hemisphere and is the link which unites the individual Fellows of our Society with all those of Huguenot descent in South Africa.

The proceedings were broadcast throughout the Union and a colour film was made of parts of the celebrations.

A notable series of commemorative postage stamps was issued by the South African Government. Mr. Botha has kindly presented the Society with the set which is illustrated here. They are in bilingual pairs with English and Afrikaans inscriptions respectively. The halfpenny stamp depicts the building now converted into the Huguenot Museum, and a typical Huguenot homestead in the valley of the Drakensberg mountains forms the subject of the three-halfpenny stamp. Half of the face value of the stamps sold has been devoted to the fund for the foundation of the Museum.

A considerable amount of literature dealing with the Huguenots in South Africa has been published in connexion

with these celebrations, some of which is reviewed on another page of the *Proceedings*, and a great deal of interest has been stimulated in South Africa in Huguenot genealogy, and the compilation of a comprehensive register of Huguenot families has been commenced under the supervision of Mr. S. F. du Toit, to whom as secretary of the organising committee much of the success of the celebrations is due.

The French Reformed Church in Copenhagen.

THE celebration of the 250th Anniversary of the dedication of the French Reformed Church in Copenhagen in November last had to be of simpler character than had at first been intended, and it was not possible for the Huguenot Society to be represented on this interesting occasion, although a letter of congratulation was sent to M. le pasteur C. Nicolet, the Minister of this Church, who used the following words in his reply :

‘ C’est une force pour nous, sentinelle avance des Eglises du Refuge, de nous sentir compris et soutenus par nos chers frères et coréligionnaires de tous les pays, et, en particulier de la Grande Bretagne avec laquelle le Danemark et notre Eglise ont eu dans le passé et ont dans le présent de très précieuses et agréables relations.’

The celebrations actually commenced on November 6, at the Castle of Christianborg, when a loyal address of homage was presented to H.M. the King of Denmark, and on November 10 a wreath was placed on the sarcophagus of King Christian V, and of Queen Charlotte Amélie at the Cathedral of Roskilde. Later on the same day a mural plaque commemorating the first public service of the French Reformed Church in Copenhagen was inaugurated at the National Museum.

On Sunday, November 12, a commemorative service was held at the French Reformed Church itself, and the proceedings terminated by a meeting at which Dr. Louis Bobé gave a discourse upon the history of the church. A special Huguenot historical Exhibition was held in connexion with the celebrations.

Pope Innocent XI and the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

BY PROFESSOR D. L. SAVORY.

IN the *Proceedings of the Huguenot Society of London* for 1939 (Vol. XVI, No. 2), which was published last August, there is an article of great interest by Sir Charles Grant Robertson, entitled 'The Edict of Nantes and Freedom in the World of To-day.'

Referring to the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, Sir Charles writes as follows (p. 232) :

'It is worth remembering that, if minds so cultivated and distinguished as those of La Bruyère, La Fontaine and Madame de Sévigné welcomed Louis's Act with enthusiasm, *Pope Innocent XI at the time refused his approval.*' (The italics are mine.)

It is perfectly true that if Girolamo Venier, the Venetian Ambassador in Paris, is to be believed, the Pope did express certain doubts as to the desirability of forced conversions and the use as missionaries of 'armed apostles'; but a Pope must be judged by his public acts, and within a month of the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes—in fact as soon as he had received official confirmation from the French Ambassador at Rome—he wrote a letter to Louis XIV, of which the original Latin text is before me as I write, and also the French translation specially prepared for Louis XIV. I venture to translate as follows :

DEAREST SON IN CHRIST JESUS,

Among all the illustrious proofs that Your Majesty has given of his natural piety there is none more striking than the zeal which is truly worthy of the Most Christian King and which has led him to revoke all the ordinances which had been passed in favour of the heretics of your Kingdom and to provide as he has done by very wise edicts for the propagation of the orthodox faith, as we have

learned from our very dear son, the Duke of Estrées who is your Ambassador at our Court. We have thought that it was our duty to write you this letter in order to render an authentic and durable witness of the praise that we give to the beautiful religious sentiments that your mind has displayed and to congratulate you on the height of immortal praise that you have added by this last action to all those which up till the present have made your life so glorious. The Catholic Church will not forget to note in its annals so great a work of your devotion towards Her and She will never cease to praise your name. But above all you must expect from the Divine Benevolence the reward of such a beautiful resolution, and you must be persuaded that we shall continually make most ardent prayers to this same Benevolence to that end. Our venerable brother, the Archbishop-Bishop of Fano, will tell you the rest, and with our whole heart we give Your Majesty our apostolic benediction.

Given at Rome, 16th November 1685.¹

What strikes one on reading this letter is the extreme cordiality of the sentiments expressed in spite of the fact that the Pope and King Louis XIV were engaged at this very time in the most bitter controversy over the Declaration which had been passed only three years previously by the Assembly of the French Clergy at the instigation of Louis XIV, and which had asserted the rights of the Gallican Church as against those of the Pope. The discussions on this Declaration of 1682 had almost led to a rupture, and the Pope in speaking to the French Ambassador had described the four clauses of which it was composed as worthy of Luther and Calvin. If therefore he went out of his way to write such a letter of thanks to Louis XIV for the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, it can hardly be maintained that Pope Innocent XI 'at the time refused his approval.'

But this was not all. A few months later, the Pope held a Solemn Consistory and gave public expression to the joy which he felt at the occurrence of such an auspicious event in French history as the suppression of the Huguenot religion. The Te Deum was sung and for three days the whole city of Rome was illuminated.²

¹ Léon Pilatte, *Edicts, Declarations et arrests concernant la Religion Pretendue Reformée*, pp. 605-7.

² *Journal de Dangeau*, vol. i, 349.

In fact, King Louis XIV himself wrote on April 28, 1686, to Barillon, his Ambassador in London, as follows :

‘ I learn with pleasure the good effect that has been produced in the place where you are (that is, at the Court of King James II) by the public manifestations that the Pope has given in full consistory of the joy which he has felt at the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes and of all the conversions by which it has been followed.’¹

As King James II had ordered the public burning by the common hangman of the celebrated pamphlet of the French Protestant Minister Claude, in which he had described the atrocities committed by the Dragoons on innocent and unoffending French Huguenots (to the indignation of the London crowd, who could scarcely be prevented by the sheriff from interfering), it can easily be understood how greatly he would welcome this evidence that the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes had received such strong approval from the Pope.

But this was by no means the last of the demonstrations that took place in Rome, because on the morning of May 12, 1686, a pompous celebration took place in the Church of La Trinità dei Monti under the auspices of Cardinal D’Estrées. Mass was said by the Archbishop of Trebizond and the Te Deum was sung by the best voices in Rome. The sermon in Latin was preached by a Jesuit priest (Father Semery), in which he said, after referring to the glory of Louis the Great :

‘ Immortal God, what a field worthy of eloquence ! and yet everything disappears in my eyes before the incomparable victory of this prince over heretics. God has thus answered the prayers and the tears of our Sovereign Pontiff. Your Eminence will remember that at the beginning of his pontificate at the moment that you were leaving for France, he asked you to use your eloquence in speaking to the Most Christian King in order to obtain in his name that he should for ever proscribe from the most flourishing of kingdoms the pestilential contagion of Calvinism. . . . You owed it, Louis, to the memory of your ancestors, to your own greatness, and to the paternal benevolence of Innocent XI towards you.’

¹ *Archives des Affaires Etrangères (Angleterre)*, xxxviii, 118.

The service was followed by a great banquet in the Hall of the Propaganda and at night a brilliant illumination took place of the Gardens on the Pincian Hill.

But perhaps most remarkable of all was the wonderful allegorical representation fixed to the façade of the church in which Louis himself appeared in the guise of a French Hercules, enthroned under the shadow of a gigantic palm tree with the Hydra of heresy at his feet, its seven heads cut off; while Religion with one hand held a laurel wreath over the head of the 'Most Christian King' and with the other a similar wreath over the head of France seated by his side. It should be specially noted that the French Hercules and France together sustained the keys of Saint Peter.¹

These remarkable demonstrations scarcely seem to support the statement of Sir Charles Grant Robertson that Pope Innocent XI 'at the time refused his approval.'

In order, however, to give one further proof that just as his predecessor, Gregory XIII, had applauded the Massacre of St. Bartholomew, so he also approved what Lord Acton, a most devout Roman Catholic (to quote Sir Charles himself), described as 'the greatest wrong ever inflicted on the Protestant subjects of a Catholic state,' the Pope, again imitating his predecessor Gregory XIII, had a special medal struck to commemorate the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, and a specimen of it (probably the one sent to Louis XIV) is to be seen to-day in the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris. It is a large medallion which bears on one side the portrait of Louis XIV, with the inscription in Latin 'Louis the Great, King of France and Navarre, Father of his Country, Restorer of Piety.' On the reverse side the crowned monarch stands upon the steps of the altar and extends to France, in the guise of the kneeling figure of a suppliant, the sceptre of his mercy, while around in Latin run the words: 'The Roman religion restored.'

If one summarises all these various marks of approval, the laudatory letter to Louis XIV, the solemn meeting of the Consistory, the singing of the Te Deum, the illumination of the whole city of Rome, and on a subsequent occasion that of the Pincian Gardens, the special service with a Latin oration,

¹ *Bulletin de la Société de l'Histoire du Protestantisme français*, xxix, 518-20.

followed by the striking of this very remarkable medal, it would be hard to discover what other evidence the Pope could possibly have given of his approval of the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes. In the words of a French contemporary (Father de Choisy): 'All good people, the Pope, the Bishops, the whole of the clergy, rejoice at the victory of Madame de Maintenon,' that is, in persuading Louis XIV to commit a breach of faith by revoking the famous Edict which his grandfather had declared to be 'perpetual and irrevocable,' and which he himself had ratified and promised to observe in the most solemn manner.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY.

Copies of the Society's Publications, as under, may be obtained on application to the Assistant Secretary. They are privately printed, and sold to Fellows of the Society only.

OCTAVO.

Proceedings.	£	s.	d.	Proceedings.	£	s.	d.
Vols. I.-III.				Vol. XI., No. 1 . . .	0	7	6
(No copies remaining)				" " 2 . . .	0	7	6
Vol. IV., No. 1				" " 3 . . .	0	7	6
(No copy remaining)				Vol. XII., " 1 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. IV., No. 2 . . .	0	7	6	" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	4	0	" " 3 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. V., " 1 . . .	0	7	6	" " 4 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2 . . .	0	4	0	" " 5 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	5	0	" " 6 . . .	0	5	0
" " 4 . . .	0	5	0	Vol. XIII., " 1 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. VI., " 1				" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
(No copy remaining)				" " 3 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. VI., No. 2 . . .	0	3	0	" " 4 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	7	6	" " 5 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. VII., " 1 . . .	0	7	6	" " 6 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2 . . .	0	3	0	Vol. XIV., " 1 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	3	0	" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. VIII., " 1 . . .	0	3	0	" " 3 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2 . . .	0	3	0	" " 4 . . .	0	9	0
" " 3 . . .	0	3	0	Vol. XV., " 1 . . .	0	5	0
" " 4 . . .	0	7	6	" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. IX., " 1 . . .	0	7	6	" " 3 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2 . . .	0	7	6	" " 4 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	15	0	Vol. XVI., " 1 . . .	0	8	0
Vol. X., " 1 . . .	0	7	6	" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2				The Huguenot War			
(No copy remaining)				Record, 1914-1919.			
Vol. X., No. 3 . . .	0	7	6	Reprinted from Pro-			
				ceedings, Vol. XII. . .	0	1	6

QUARTO.

Vol. I.—The Walloons and their Church at Norwich, their History and Register, 1565-1832. 1 vol. in 2 parts.			
(No copy remaining.)			
Vol. II.—Les Actes des Colloques des Églises Françaises et des Synodes des Églises Étrangères réfugiées en Angleterre, 1581-1654	0	9	0
Vol. III.—Register of the Protestant Church at Guisnes, 1668-1685	1	11	6
Vol. IV.—Registre de l'Église Wallonne de Southampton	0	16	0
Vol. V.—Registre de l'Église de Cantorbéry. Part I.	1	11	6
Vol. V., Part II.	1	11	6
Vol. V., Part III. and Index	1	11	6
Vol. VI.—Despatches of Michele Suriano and Marc' Antonio Barbaro, Venetian Ambassadors at the Court of France, 1560-1563	1	11	6
Vol. VII.—Registers of the French Conformed Churches of St. Patrick and St. Mary, Dublin	1	11	6
Vol. VIII.—Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization for Aliens in England, 1509-1603	1	11	6
Vol. IX.—Register of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London. Vol. I.	1	11	6
Vol. X.—Lists of Aliens Resident in London, Henry VIII to James I. Parts I., II., and III. each	1	11	6
Vol. X., Index	0	16	0

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY.

	£	s.	d.
Vol. XI.—Register of the French Church of <i>La Patente</i> , Spitalfields, London. (<i>No copy remaining.</i>)			
Vol. XII.—Register of the Dutch Church, Colchester	o	16	o
Vol. XIII.—Register of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London. Vol. II.	1	11	6
Vol. XIV.—Registers of the French Nonconformist Churches, Dublin	1	1	o
Vol. XV.—History of the Walloon and Huguenot Church at Canterbury. (<i>No copy remaining.</i>)			
Vol. XVI.—Register of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London. Vol. III.	1	11	6
Vol. XVII.—Register of the French Church, Thorney	o	16	o
Vol. XVIII.—Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization for Aliens in England and Ireland, 1603-1700	1	11	6
Vol. XIX.—Register of the French Church, Portarlington, Ireland	1	1	o
Vol. XX.—Registers of the French Churches, Bristol, Plymouth, Stonehouse, and Thorpe-le-Soken	1	1	o
Vol. XXI.—Le Livre des Tesmoignages de l'Église de Threadneedle Street, 1669-1789	1	11	6
Vol. XXII.—Le Livre des Conversions et des Reconnoissances faites à l'Église Française de la Savoye, 1684-1702	o	10	6
Vol. XXIII.—Register of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London. Vol. IV.	1	11	6
Vol. XXIV.—Lists of Naturalizations of Foreign Protestants in the American Colonies under Stat. 13 Geo. II	1	1	o
Vol. XXV.—Registers of the French Church of Le Carré and Berwick Street, London	o	10	6
Vol. XXVI.—Registers of the French Churches of the Savoy, Spring Gardens and Les Grecs, London	1	1	o
Vol. XXVII.—Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization for Aliens in England and Ireland, 1701-1800	1	1	o
Vol. XXVIII.—Registers of the French Churches of the Chapel Royal, St. James, and Swallow Street, London	o	7	6
Vol. XXIX.—Registers of the French Churches of the Tabernacle, Glasshouse Street and Leicester Fields, London	1	1	o
Vol. XXX.—Register of the French Church of Riders' Court, London	o	7	6
Vol. XXXI.—Register of the French Church of Hungerford Market, later Castle Street, London	o	10	6
Vol. XXXII.—Registers of the French Churches of Le Petit Charenton, West Street, Pearl Street, and Crispin Street, London	o	15	o
Vol. XXXIII.—Extracts from the Court Books of the Weavers' Company of London	o	15	o
Vol. XXXIV.—Mémoires Inédites d'Abraham Mazel et d'Elie Marion sur la Guerre des Cévennes	1	1	o
Vol. XXXV.—A Supplement to Dr. W. A. Shaw's Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization	o	7	6
Vol. XXXVI.—Register of the Walloon Church of Cadzand in Holland	o	7	6
Vol. XXXVII.—Register of the Church of St. Martin Orgars with its History and that of the Swallow Street Church	o	7	6
Vol. XXXVIII.—Actes du Consistoire de l'Eglise Française de Threadneedle Street, Londres, Vol. I, 1560-1565	o	15	o
Vol. XXXIX.—Register of the French Church of Saint Jean, Spitalfields	o	15	o
Vol. XL.—Afrère Letters and Papers (<i>In the Press</i>).			

IN PREPARATION.

Register of the Artillery Church, London.

'Actes' of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London, Vol. II.

The Asst. Secretary is occasionally able to supply copies of the works out of print.

Nov. 21, 1941

Proceedings of the Huguenot Society of London

VOL. XVI, No. 4.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
ORDINARY MEETING	401
ANNUAL MEETING	401
NOTES ON THE FOUNDATION AND HISTORY OF THE SOCIÉTÉ DE L'HISTOIRE DU PROTESTANTISME FRAN- ÇAIS (PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS)	407
OBITUARY, 1940-1941	417
SOME LETTERS OF JACQUES FROTTÉ DE LA RIMBLIÈRE	420
REVIEW	426
MISCELLANEA. I.—Jacques Sortain. II.—The Demarest Family	427
INDEX TO VOL. XVI	429
TITLE PAGE AND LIST OF CONTENTS, VOL. XVI .	

NOTE: The Portrait of Rachel de Massue issued with
this number should face p. 370 (Vol. XVI, No. 3)

LONDON:

Four Hundred and Fifty Copies privately printed by
SPOTTISWOODE, BALLANTYNE & CO. LTD.

1941

THE
HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON

President.

MISS SUSAN MINET.

Vice-Presidents

RICHARD ARTHUR AUSTEN-LEIGH.

GEORGE BEAUMONT BEEMAN, F.S.A.

ARTHUR HERVÉ BROWNING.

SIR WILLIAM JOB COLLINS, K.C.V.O., M.D., M.S., F.R.C.S

SAMUEL AUGUSTINE COURTAULD, LL.D.

ERNEST CARRINGTON OUVRY, M.B.E., F.S.A.

Council.

MAJOR THOMAS AUBERTIN.

CHARLES TRAVIS CLAY, F.S.A.

SIR WILLIAM RICHARD CODLING, C.B., C.V.O., C.B.E.

MAJOR CHARLES E. F. DUMAS, M.C.

CHARLES HENRY JEUNE.

CHARLES EDMUND LART, T.D.

W. H. MANCHÉE.

NORMAN DELAMAIN OUVRY.

OWEN FORTRIE PARKER, F.S.A.

MISS WINIFRED TURNER.

ANTHONY RICHARD WAGNER, F.S.A.,

Portcullis Pursuivant of Arms.

ORLANDO HENRY WAGNER.

Treasurer.

CAPTAIN FRANK LESLIE PAVIÈRE, A.C.A.,

8 College Road, Epsom, Surrey.

Hon. Secretary.

SAMUEL ROMILLY ROGET,

Care of Barclays Bank, Ltd., 1 Pall Mall East, S.W. 1.

Assistant Secretary.

M. S. GIUSEPPI, I.S.O., F.S.A.,

72 Burlington Avenue, Kew Gardens, Surrey.

Trustees.

THE TREASURER.

SAMUEL ROMILLY ROGET.

ALBERT EDWARD TOWLE JOURDAIN

Bankers.

BARCLAYS BANK LTD.

1 Pall Mall East, S.W. 1.

PROCEEDINGS
OF
THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON

VOL. XVI. No. 4.

THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON

MEETINGS OF THE SESSION 1940-41.

ORDINARY MEETING, *Wednesday, June 12, 1940*, held at the Hotel Rubens. Miss S. MINET, President, in the Chair.

THE Minutes of the Meeting held May 8, 1940, were read and confirmed.

A paper on 'Some letters of Jacques Frotté de la Rimblière' by Mr. C. E. Lart was read in his absence by the Hon. Secretary.

FIFTY-SEVENTH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING, *Wednesday, May 14, 1941*, held at the Hotel Rembrandt. Miss S. MINET, President, in the Chair.

THE Minutes of the Meeting held June 12, 1940, were read and confirmed.

The appointment of Messrs. O. F. Parker and R. W. de Guyon as Hon. Auditors was confirmed.

A Ballot was taken for the election of Officers and Council for the next Session, with the following result :

President.—Miss Susan Minet.

Vice-Presidents.—Richard Arthur Austen-Leigh, Esq.; George Beaumont Beeman, Esq., F.S.A.; Arthur Hervé Browning, Esq.; Sir William Job Collins, K.C.V.O., M.D., M.S., F.R.C.S.; Samuel Augustine Courtauld, Esq., LL.D.; Ernest Carrington Ouvry, Esq., M.B.E., F.S.A.

Treasurer.—Captain Frank Leslie Pavière, A.C.A.

Hon. Secretary.—Samuel Romilly Roget, Esq.

Council.—Thomas Aubertin, Esq.; Charles Travis Clay, Esq., F.S.A.; Sir William Richard Codling, C.B., C.V.O., C.B.E.; Major Charles E. F. Dumas, M.C.; Charles Henry Jeune, Esq.; Charles Edmund Lart, Esq., T.D.; W. H. Manchée, Esq.; Norman Delamain Ouvry, Esq.; Owen Fortrie Parker, Esq., F.S.A.; Miss Winifred Turner; Anthony

Richard Wagner, Esq., F.S.A., Portcullis Pursuivant of Arms ;
Orlando Henry Wagner, Esq.

The Annual Report, given below, together with the Treasurer's Accounts for 1940, as duly audited by the Hon. Auditors, was adopted.

*Report of the Council to the Fifty-seventh Annual General Meeting
of the Huguenot Society of London.*

The Council regrets to have to report unavoidable curtailment of its activities owing to the war conditions, and some reduction of the Fellowship, due largely to the fact that no new Fellows have been elected since the last Annual Meeting. There has also been a slight increase in the number of resignations, which in these abnormal times is to be expected.

The losses by death during the period under review have included one distinguished member of the Council in the person of His Honour Judge Dumas, who was for so many years the respected Deputy-Governor of the French Hospital, seven Ordinary Fellows and two Honorary Fellows, Sir Henry Maxwell Lyte and Prof. Charles Borgeaud of Geneva, and the resignations have totalled nine. The sum total of the losses therefore amounts to 19 or less than 6 per cent. of the complete Roll of Fellowship, which is now reduced to 315, made up of 242 Ordinary Fellows, 12 Honorary Fellows, and 61 Subscribing Libraries.

Last June an address of sympathy to H.M. the Queen of the Netherlands in regard to the troubles which have overtaken her country was sent on behalf of the President, Council and Fellows of the Society, and Her Majesty's thanks were received.

The only Ordinary Meeting held since the last Annual General Meeting was that held on June 12, 1940, when a short paper by Mr. C. E. Lart, entitled 'Some letters of Jacques Frotté de la Rimblière,' was read. This meeting was preceded by a dinner.

No. 3 of Vol. XVI of the *Proceedings* was issued last summer and it is hoped that it will be found possible to issue the concluding number of that volume together with the Index this

year. This would contain Mr. Lart's paper mentioned above, the Presidential Address, and some reviews and notes.

Vol. 40 of the Society's Quarto Series of Publications, devoted to the collection of letters and papers relating to the family of Aufrère in the library of the French Hospital, under the able editorship of Miss W. Turner, was placed in the hands of Fellows since the last Annual Meeting, and further volumes in course of preparation include a second instalment of the *Actes* of the Consistory of the French Church of Threadneedle Street and the Register of the Church of the *Artillerie*, but it may be found necessary to defer the publication of these volumes for the present.

Fellows will be glad to know that the library at the French Hospital with which the Huguenot Society's library was amalgamated many years ago, which is normally at the disposal of Fellows of the Society, did not suffer any injury when other parts of the building experienced damage by enemy action. Owing, however, to the evacuation of the Hospital, the library is temporarily not available for the use of Fellows. It should also be mentioned that the most valuable books, pictures and papers have been removed to a suitable place for greater safety.

The Society's stock of publications, most of which is stored at Dr. Williams's library, had not been damaged up to the time of writing this report.

The Accounts for the year 1940, duly audited by the Hon. Auditors, Messrs. O. F. Parker and R. W. de Guyon, are appended to this report.

For the third year in succession a decline in income has to be reported. The income for the year 1940 was £363, which is £96 less than for the preceding year. This loss in income is due to (a) resignations of Fellows, (b) failure of certain Fellows to remit their annual subscriptions, and (c) the further increase in the rate of income tax which has reduced the net yield on the investments.

The expenses for the past year have increased owing to the issue of publications which were ready for the press. It was felt that the publications should be issued in order to retain the goodwill of the subscribing libraries.

The excess of expenditure over income for the year was

INCOME AND EXPENDITURE ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1940.

GENERAL FUND.

<i>Expenditure.</i>		<i>Income.</i>	
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
To Publications	407 7 5	By Subscriptions	295 6 0
„ Salary and Honorarium	70 10 0	„ Interest on Investments (<i>less</i> Tax)	64 3 3
„ Printing, Stationery and Diplomas	16 3 8	„ Sale of Publications	3 13 7
„ Miscellaneous Expenses	24 12 3		
		„ Balance, being Excess of Expenditure over Income, carried to Capital Account	363 2 10
	<u>518 13 4</u>		155 10 6
			<u>£518 13 4</u>

BROWNING FUND.

<i>Expenditure.</i>	£ s. d.	<i>Income.</i>	£ s. d.
„ Balance, being Excess of Income over Expenditure, carried to Balance Sheet	2 7 10	By Interest on Investment (<i>less</i> Tax).	2 7 10

Auditors' Certificate.—We have examined the above Accounts with the Books and Vouchers of the Society and certify the same to be correct.

April 30, 1941.

(Signed) OWEN F. PARKER } Hon. Auditors.
R. W. D. DE GUYON }
F. LESLIE PAVIERE, Capt. }
Treasurer.

£155 10s. 6*d.* This sum has been deducted from the Capital Account of the Society, which stands at the figure of £1351 13s. 2*d.* at December 31, 1940. It will be recalled that a surplus of £148 12s. 6*d.* was shown for the year ended December 31, 1939. It follows therefore that the net deficit for the past two years is £6 18s. In all the circumstances of the past two years, this position may be considered to be satisfactory.

The market value of the Investments of the Society at December 31, 1940, was £2933 4s., as against the original cost of £2967 8s. 5*d.*

In conclusion the Council wishes to record its thanks to the honorary and other officers of the Society for their services in the interests of the Society during a time of some difficulty.

The President then read the Presidential Address, given in full on the following pages, which dealt with the history of the Société de l'Histoire du Protestantisme Français, and a vote of thanks was proposed by Sir William Collins, Vice-President, seconded by Sir William Codling, and was carried with acclamation.

The Society had the honour of the presence at the meeting of the following French visitors: Monsieur le Colonel and Madame Dassonville, Monsieur l'Adjudant Kimmering, Monsieur George Monod, and Monsieur le Capitaine Martin.

Notes on the Foundation and History of the Société de l'Histoire du Protestantisme Français.

PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS TO THE ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING
OF THE SOCIETY ON MAY 14, 1941.

By SUSAN MINET.

GENTLEMEN AND LADIES,

I feel sure of your sympathetic understanding when I tell you that during the past year my thoughts have constantly dwelt on the fortunes of the Paris Huguenot Society.

Our sometime President, Mr. Giraud Browning, told us that 'L'influence de la Société du Protestantisme français s'est fait sentir dans toutes les contrées où les exilés huguenots se sont réfugiés et ont fondé des colonies, mais nulle part semble-t-il plus profondément qu'en Angleterre,' and, he continued, 'Our own Huguenot Society owes its very existence to the example of la Société du Protestantisme français.'

We have come to regard our French elder sister as another Minerva who sprang into being armed cap à pie. I propose to tell you something more of her foundation, history and development, and think that by so doing I shall increase your affectionate regard.

I must go back to the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes when, the charter of their liberties being abolished, most of our ancestors fled from France, relinquishing all things for conscience sake.

Once over here, we have been so busy prospering our own affairs, succouring our weaker brethren, and serving the land of our adoption, that we have given but little thought to our relations who remained in France: they, poor folk, for the space of four generations lived a life of sad endurance. Citizenship was denied them, their Protestant marriages were not reckoned legal, the children born to them were held to be

illegitimate. Only by connivance and subterfuge was existence possible ! This is brought home to us by a curious family document published in the *Bulletin* : the legitimisation of the marriage of the great-grandparents of the President Frank Puaux : in 1788, in accordance with the decree of the preceding year, they made a declaration that they had married in 1757 and that eleven children had been born to them.

On the eve of the Revolution the position of the Protestants was legalised by the General Assembly, but only under Bonaparte, in 1802, were they fully assured of religious toleration and citizenship.

In the dawning nineteenth century, French Protestantism having at last come into its own, there was naturally a great movement of revival and reorganisation in the Church, and a quickening of interest in the prophets and martyrs who had established the faith. During 1822-4 the *Musée des Protestants célèbres* was published, and it was followed, 1846-58, by *La France protestante*, the momentous biographical dictionary of the brothers Emile and Eugène Haag.

There were many willing workers in the field, but the precursor of the Société du Protestantisme seems to us to have been Emilien Froissard, who reiterated that the history of the reformation in France has yet to be written, and this magnificent page of God's work for humanity runs every risk of being lost : his proposals were comprehensive as to the collecting of Huguenot archives and treasures, and his whole scheme was most catholic and showed the widest vision.

The Society was actually founded in 1852 under the Honorary-Presidency of Guizot the historian and statesman ; Charles Reid, 'chef du service des cultes non-catholiques,' was President, and Eugène Haag Secretary : three names of happy augury.

The first President edited the *Bulletin* and almost personified the committee till he retired in 1865. He was ever a close friend to the Society, perhaps never more so than when he wisely ignored the official slur cast upon its birth ! Years later he owned up to this piquant incident and told the members how, wishing to have all things in due order, he had declared the foundation of the Society to the police and had asked for

the usual permit for the assembly of twenty or more persons, taking for granted that it would be accorded, when, lo and behold, he received from the authorities a prefectorial decree bristling with legal verbosity, and refusing the granting of the permit. Being a man of good sense and not unversed in the law and in governmental procedure he buried this document among the archives of the naissant Society 'et onques n'en fit mention, ni n'en tint compte !'

Baron Fernand de Schickler was the second President, a man well known to us because of his *Histoire du Refuge en Angleterre*. His name will ever be associated with the Library (54 Rue des Saints-Pères) which he gave to the Society in 1885.

The provision of this home had been his dream since he became President. On the eve of announcing his gift to the committee, he wrote in a charmingly human vein to his friend Frank Puaux, then Secretary, to tell him the 'assez grosse nouvelle' and to explain that having at last found the 'local de ses rêves' he had made all ready 'sans souffler mot à personne' and now craved a bill of indemnity for such presidential behaviour! As broad-minded a man as Froissard, he enjoined that the building should never become the exclusive possession of any one sect of Protestantism; and he told the committee of the comfort he had always found in the Library, and of the friendly intercourse he had had there with colleagues belonging to the different shades of French Protestantism, and how their joint contemplation of the past had lifted them above any painful differences of the present.

Baron de Schickler died in 1909 and was succeeded by his friend Frank Puaux, a Cévenol, whose name we associate with the inauguration of the Musée du Désert. At his death in 1922 John Viénot became President; he died in 1933, having just completed his great work *l'Histoire de la Réforme française de l'Edit de Nantes à sa révocation*. He will also be remembered for his works on Protestantism in the principauté de Montbeliard, the well-loved city where he first served in the ministry.

Death claimed the next two Presidents ere they had served the Society long: Raoul Patry, the historian of Du Plessis Mornay, died in 1935 and François de Witt-Guizot, who followed

him, died in 1939. Patry, a much-loved figure, was a true scholar; de Witt-Guizot, a soldier, had also a happy pen, whether writing about Alsace which he held so dear, or about the problems of youth: his address, given at Montauban in 1936, is typical of the man; in it he explains that history is no empty 'jeu d'esprit,' it is the living and necessary bond between past times and those to come, and he continues prophetically to press the dire seriousness of the hour, the duty of devoting all to the coming generation which was being left wandering, disunited and dissociated when a 'reveil national' was so sorely needed.

A fine series of Presidents, men of action and litterateurs; their last successor, Jacques Pannier, I only name, for, as Secretary of the Society since 1923, he is our familiar friend, having often visited us over here. We all know his worth and feel deep sympathy for the ordeal through which he must now be passing; we are certain that he will not forget the words written in 1872 by Charles Waddington, the Society's second Honorary President: 'Unto us, French protestants, devolves the task of showing to our Country, history in hand, how deeply a people can suffer, and how it can arise with honour from the most desperate situation.' Since writing these lines I have received a message from Monsieur Pannier, thanking us for our New Year's greetings, and assuring us that he and Madame Pannier think of us constantly while they wait and hope.

To many of us the Society is best personified by its Secretaries, and Mr. Pannier's predecessor in this post, Natanaël Weiss, is an unforgettable figure; he helped to install the Library in its present home and he lived in the adjoining house for over forty years; he edited the *Bulletin*, contributing to it many articles and reviews. He was an exact historian and we treasure his saying that the present and the future are made clear to us by the light of the past which we must never allow to be dimmed or obscured.

Weiss was an energetic man, a fine organiser of the Society's annual meetings, and of various Protestant centenaries and celebrations. He had great artistic flair, and did much for the various collections which are housed in the Library, but he was, par excellence, its bibliothécaire; we cannot think of

the salle without conjuring up the image of that little figure with its fine head, bright eyes, marked profile and long white beard ; always keen, affable, and helpful.

What a possession that Library is to the Society, a real home and centre for Huguenot activities and interests. What treasures have been accumulated there ! In 1932 the Secretary reckoned that it contained 70,900 printed books, 12,000 manuscripts and 3000 prints. There are also many treasures of sentimental and artistic value. Pictures, collections of medals and of *méreaux* (Communion tokens) and various *objets d'art*, works of Petitot, Palissy and others.

In 1886 the Consistoire de Paris graciously handed over the Bibliothèque de l'Oratoire, bequeathed to it some fifty years before by the widow of Monsieur Rabaut-Pommier. Gifts and legacies have been plentiful, and manuscripts have been saved from destruction and returned from foreign lands : a fragment of the Consistory minutes of Lezay found at a Paris grocer's, lists of galley slaves of Louis XIV's reign which Admiral Baudin discovered being used up for shell cases (*sacs à gargousses*) for naval guns.

Some of the documents retrieved have a very personal value : the Commission des Archives Wallonnes de Leyde gave back the Consistory Registers of the Churches of Riez and Romoles which their Pastor, Nicolas Gaudemar, had taken with him when he fled to Holland at the Revocation, and had entrusted to the Walloon Church of Amsterdam to be kept for the advantage of his own Churches.

The Dublin Library in like manner returned to the Church of La Rochelle papers which Elie Bouhereau, another Revocation refugee, had ' put on deposit till the day when they shall be reclaimed by the Church of La Rochelle ' ; the Consistory of this Church handed them on to the Bibliothèque, which was able to complete the series.

The Society is fortunate in possessing various provincial annexes. In 1881 the home (near Le Mas-Soubeyran) of the hero of the war of the Cévennes, Roland (Pierre Laporte), was bought by the Society ; this was done in a moment of kindness to preserve it for the hero's last descendant who had fallen upon evil days. In 1911, under the auspices of Monsieur

Puaux, the house was arranged as the Musée du Désert, where we might study the relics of the heroes of the Camisard war, and of the Prédicants and the admirable Pasteurs du Désert who ministered to 'l'Eglise sous la Croix' during a century of persecution, devoted men who on taking up the Ministry might well have echoed Palissy's brave reply to Henri III, 'Sire, je sais mourir.'

To Monsieur Pannier's initiative we owe the Maison de Calvin at Noyon. The actual home of the Reformer was destroyed by the Germans in their final retreat, 1918; its site was bought by the Society, and in 1930 the house, rebuilt on the old foundations, was inaugurated as a museum.

Next to be acquired was the home of Pierre Durand, the Pastor martyred in 1732, and of his sister Marie, liberated from the tower of Constance at Aiguesmortes in 1768 after thirty-eight years of captivity. This house, au Bouchet de Pranles, was given to the Society in 1931 by its owners that it might be made into a Musée du Désert for the Vivarais.

The Society hopes to acquire for a Poitevin centre the house of Jean Migault, the schoolmaster of Mougou, who has left us so vivid a record of his sufferings and flight. It is proposed to form a Waldensian centre in the home of Félix Neff, the Pastor who in the early nineteenth century brought organisation to the Protestants of the remote valleys of the Western Alps, ministering to every need of his scattered flock with untiring love and zeal. His presbytery at Dormillouse, situated at an altitude of 1200 metres, is surely the highest in France.

We note that it is a Roman Catholic contributor to the *Bulletin* who writes that the gift of the Durand homestead assures for ever the 'culte touchante' which people like to render to the homes where lived and suffered the superior beings whom they admire and place in a halo of glory; a friendly tribute, but we rest assured that our Calvinist brethren, while preserving these buildings with filial piety, yet keep their religion one of spirit and of truth utterly dissociated from all things man-made and material.

Our own *Publications* and *Proceedings* contain much dry-as-dust matter, registers and genealogical tables, the outcome

of our pride in Huguenot descent. I have even heard attributed to one of our worthy members the remark that the meetings are so pleasant, and the Society admirable if only one could be spared its dreadful *Publications*! I admit that the *Bulletin* prints much less unreadable matter, though in early days there was an outcry among the members of the French Society, complaining that it only gave them documentary chunks presented in a most forbidding manner; so the publication was reorganised on a more literary basis. It gives us original documents, historical essays, reviews, etc., and is full of interest and seems to our judgment, d'outre-mer, to maintain the highest literary standard.

It is an impossible task to give any aperçu of these ninety volumes packed with valuable material; I propose rather to mention some few articles which have special interest for us, Huguenots of the Refuge.

Let us begin by paying tribute to Vauban, 'le plus honnête homme du Royaume de France,' whose mémoire of 1689 'pour le rappel des Huguenots' was first published in full in the *Bulletin*.

The Society has often held its Annual Meetings in the provinces, and any Huguenot knowing, or intending to explore, a town which the Society has visited, will read the report of the Assembly held there with lively interest. Perusing the account of the visit to La Rochelle we appreciate in the welcoming speech of one of the town councillors the warning that we should recall 'what our ancestors did and suffered long ago, not to stir up past hatred and malice but to raise our spirits and warm our hearts by contemplating their great and heroic actions.'

When the Society met at Saintes, Charles Reid resuscitated Bernard Palissy, the enlightened potter, with a magic touch which only Andrew Lang could have equalled. At Nérac, in a lighter mood, the members visited the grotte in which—imagination tells us—the Vert Galant paid boyish court to Fleurette, the gardener's pretty daughter.

According to Jurieu, in the history of the persecution of the Huguenots the chapter of the evasions is one of the finest; and if we wish to know more of the adventures of those 'qui

ont tout abandonné n'ayant emporté que leurs âmes pour butin,' we must turn to the articles by Charles Bost and Théodore Maillard on the routes of exile.

We find in the *Bulletin* further particulars about many characters who are well known to us over here. The early history of the Ministers who founded our post-Revocation Churches is full of interest. Pierre Allix, later Canon and Treasurer of Salisbury, exiled from Charenton, and losing his baby en route as no permit could be got for the nourrice. Isaac Dubourdieu, who taught that it was by gentleness, by meekness, by humility and by patience that the Christian religion was established in the world, banished from Montpellier at the age of eighty-four, became Minister of the Savoy Church, where he was still preaching at ninety-five, and he lived to be one hundred. Pierre Claris de Florian, brought up as a Roman Catholic by his father, a nouveau converti, and Curé of Saint Jean-de-Creulon, having, after deep meditation, decided to revert to the faith of his forbears, fled the country, and then wrote to his Bishop: 'I have put in a Priest to serve my Church which I left the cleanest and best adorned of the countryside. I left an inventory of all its ornaments with the Arch-priest, and handed over to him all the papers concerning the temporal affairs.'

We may also explore our own peculiar advantages, for, in common with all Huguenots without France, we are blessed in possessing two nationalities—that is, we may be French for the asking. According to the Law of December 15, 1790, 'Any person born in a foreign land, who descends in any degree from a French man or woman expatriated for the sake of religion is declared to be a natural French subject and enjoys all the rights inherent to such a position if he returns to France and makes his home and takes the civic oath.' In 1889, when a revision of laws was in progress, this one might have been struck out but for Monsieur Edmond de Pressensé's spirited championship; so potential French citizenship remains ours. Truly we are rich, as is the man who possesses a mother's and a stepmother's love; may we prove ourselves worthy of the dear land of our adoption and of the country that does not forget that we were once her children.

We also find in the pages of the *Bulletin* very human love stories : two, with happy endings, are connected with the de Coninck family. Those who treasure in their hearts the Archangel Raphael's teaching that true love refines our thoughts and is the span by which to heavenly love we may ascend, will read with deep feeling the letters written by Frédéric de Coninck from London in 1685, to his 'très chère amante,' Marie Camin, imprisoned in a convent near Dieppe. Unfortunately her letters, which he so prized, have not been found.

Those who are familiar with *Quality Street* and know the romantic use of an umbrella will be interested to learn how the vicarious borrowing of one in Copenhagen in the year of grace 1790 introduced the Pasteur, Jean Monod, to Louise Philippine, the sixteen-year-old daughter of the merchant prince Frédéric de Coninck. Was the young man bashful ? When the time for parting came 'twas she who scratched on the window pane 'Je reviendrai.' He did return and marry her, and after ministering for fourteen years in the French Church of Copenhagen he was called to Paris, to undertake the more onerous charge of the Temple de l'Oratoire during the renaissance of French Protestantism. He was the father of twelve children ; his descendants are now counted by the hundred and they have served the Temple de l'Oratoire to the third generation.

The true historian, who realises that 'ce n'est pas toujours la légende qui ment,' will be grateful to find tradition piously recorded in the *Bulletin*.

Sharing Rousseau's opinion that one cannot help feeling deep respect for the character of Alceste in *Le Misanthrope*, we are glad to learn that the prototype of this lovable unbending hero was Charles de Sainte-Maur, duc de Montausier, who finally abjured Protestantism that he might marry Mademoiselle de Rambouillet, whom he had courted for over twelve years.

Calvin looms large in the pages before us, but we are particularly charmed by the account of his visit to Dauphiny—about 1561—to comfort his followers in that province ; he stayed with Raymond de Blain, Seigneur de Poët-Célar, at his Château of St. André, near Bourdeaux, and celebrated the

Communion there for the assembled neighbours. His host treasured the 'coupe en verre' which the Reformer had used, and it was passed down in the family with care.

When the Revolution came the then Marquis de Poët-Célar, being accused as a suspect by the Comité de Surveillance, was saved by the kind offices of the Prédicant du Désert François Descours, who harboured him in his own retreats; the grateful Marquis presented Calvin's cup to Descours, whose descendants still treasure it.

My father, when President, wrote: 'Nos pères perdirent leur patrie, mais ils nous ont légué un précieux héritage, l'amour de la France et le souvenir de leur constance et de leur foi.'

As we peruse the *Bulletin* our hearts are filled with gratitude to our confrères who have done so much to preserve the history and cherish the example of our common forefathers and we feel that we are still at one with the members of the Paris Society in our love for the pleasant land of France.

'Salut à vous Messieurs, à vous qui de nos pères
 Cherchez de tous côtés les restes précieux;
 Qui receuillez leurs cris, leurs larmes, leurs prières,
 Et nous les transmettez avec un soin pieux.

Ce que Dieu demandait nos pères le voulurent
 Sondons ce que Dieu veut, ce que nos pères furent
 Et l'œil sur le passé préparons l'avenir.'

*Sonnet by Monsieur Benoit-Germain addressed
 to the Assemblée Générale held at Nîmes in 1883.*

Obituary, 1940-1941.

HUGH CHARLES SOWERBY DUMAS. His Honour Judge Dumas died in London on November 3, 1940, at the age of seventy-four. He retired in 1939 after eight years as a County Court Judge. He was the second son of H. J. P. Dumas, of Lloyd's, and was educated at St. Leonard's School, Winchester College, and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he took a second class in History Tripos in 1887. He was a fine oar and rowed 'bow' in the famous Trinity Hall 'four' which swept the board at Henley in 1887. Five years later he was called to the Bar, and built up a large practice in the Admiralty Court. He was made a County Court Judge in 1934, being appointed to Circuit 56, which was one of the new circuits created in that year to deal with the growing work of the county courts in and near London. In the following year he was appointed to Circuit 34 (Uxbridge County Court). In 1925 he was made a Bencher of the Middle Temple. In the same year he was appointed one of the Arbitrators on the Rota for deciding submissions under Lloyd's Salvage agreements. He married in 1893 Annie Eleanora Osburn, who survives him, and there were two daughters of the marriage.

Hugh Dumas was keenly interested in all Huguenot institutions and charities in London. He was elected a Fellow of the Huguenot Society of London in 1905, served on the Council from 1918 to 1920, 1932 to 1935, and from 1938 until his death. On January 13, 1932, he read a paper entitled 'Huguenot History written in the Portraits and Pictures at the French Hospital,' which was afterwards printed in the Society's *Proceedings*, Vol. XIV, pp. 326-332. At the fiftieth Anniversary Dinner of the Society he replied to the toast of the French Hospital (of which he was Deputy-Governor), his speech being reported in *Proceedings*, Vol. XV, pp. 231-233, and on the following day (July 18, 1935) with Mrs. Dumas and the then

President of the Society, Mr. R. A. Austen-Leigh, he received the Society at a Garden Party at the French Hospital.

In 1896 Hugh Dumas was elected a Director of the French Hospital, Victoria Park Road, South Hackney, of which institution he became Honorary Treasurer in 1914, holding that office for eleven years. In 1925 he was elected Deputy-Governor and served the Corporation in that capacity until 1935, when he resigned and the Rev. Dr. Duval was elected in his stead. Soon after his election as a Director he was appointed a member of the Accounts Committee, on which he served devotedly until he became Treasurer. His colleagues on the Board of Directors will always remember him not only as a most competent officer in dealing with the business affairs of the Hospital, but also as a model host and chairman at the dinners which followed the Quarterly Courts, when guests were given the opportunity of visiting the Hospital and seeing for themselves the comfortable conditions under which the poor descendants of the Huguenots (the inmates of 'La Providence') were spending the evenings of their lives.

For many years he was a Trustee of the French Protestant Church of London and the schools and charities connected therewith. He took an active part in obtaining the new scheme and was always a regular attendant and prominent member of the governing body.

In 1886 Hugh Dumas was one of the first joining members of the Huguenot Masonic Lodge, of which he subsequently was twice elected Master. He also served as Treasurer to the Lodge for no less than thirty years. In 1932 he was elected an Honorary Member.

He was a man of wide and varied knowledge, an eloquent speaker, a splendid raconteur, and his wonderful memory enabled him to quote largely from his wide reading. Whatever Hugh Dumas undertook to do he did thoroughly and well, as these brief notes will have indicated. He was above all a lovable man and will be sadly missed by all who had the privilege of his friendship.

A. H. B.

In addition the Society has to deplore the loss by death

of the following seven Ordinary Fellows and two Honorary Fellows during the past Session.

Sir WILLIAM JULIAN COURTAULD, BART., who had been a Fellow since 1923 and was connected with the well-known Huguenot families of *Courtauld*, *Bardin*, *Ogier*, *Potier*, *Guibaud* and *Cagna*. He died on May 18, 1940.

Miss MARGARET ZAIDA FFOLLIOTT, connected with the families of *Robillard de Champagne* and *de la Rochefoucauld*. She joined the Society in 1928.

Mr. EUSTACE FULCRAND BOSANQUET, connected with the families of *Bosanquet*, *Hays* and *Gaussen*. He had been a Fellow since 1935.

Mr. GEORGE HERBERT CAPPER, who was connected with the family of *Grellier* and was a Director of the French Hospital. He became a Fellow of the Society in 1920 and had acted on many occasions as one of the Society's Honorary Auditors.

Professor CHARLES BORGEAUD, D.D., of Geneva, had been an Honorary Fellow since 1929. He died on October 6 last.

Sir HENRY CHURCHILL MAXWELL-LYTE, K.C.B., D.Litt., F.B.A., F.S.A., for many years Deputy Keeper of the Public Records, was also an Honorary Fellow, having been elected so long ago as 1906. He died at the age of ninety-two on October 28 last.

Mr. ALFRED HERBERT LUSH, who died on December 18, had been a Fellow since 1923, had served on several occasions on the Council and was well known as a regular attendant at the Society's meetings.

Mr. FRANCIS HENRY MERCERON, a representative of a well-known Huguenot family, had been a Fellow since 1929 and died on February 24 of this year.

Mr. JOHN TRYON became a Fellow so long ago as 1893, and was a Director of the French Hospital. He died at the age of ninety-one on April 8.

Some Letters of Jacques Frotté de la Rimblière.

By C. E. LART.

THE following letters of Jacques Frotté de la Rimblière, or Rimbellière, a property in the parish of Damigny, near Alençon, to his mother and to his brother Samuel, who had remained in France at the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, strike the same note as other letters from the same writer published previously.

They might serve as typical records of people of their class throughout France. To read their brown pages, written so long ago by a hand now dust for 250 years, is to set in motion vibrations which their minds set in motion then, and have remained dormant until letters like these cause them to vibrate once more in ours and link them with us to-day.

One can imagine Jacques Frotté sitting in his room in Dublin, or some town in Ireland, and enter into his mind as he wrote them, and one can see again his mother and his brother reading them.

The first letter, dated 1699 (December), is to his mother at Damigny and was written in Dublin. It reads as follows :

‘ Ma chère mère,

‘ Je suis étonné que je n’aie point reçu de réponse à la dernière lettre que je vous ai écrite.

‘ La persecution qui serait aussi forte qu’elle n’a jamais été, me met dans l’inquiétude de . . . Vous avez trop temporisé et Dieu qui vous avait donné en moi une retraite si assurée, se peut qu’il ne soit fâché de ce que vous avez tant tardé à l’accepter. C’est pourtant certain que si vous vous repentez, vous et mon père, d’avoir laissé échapper une si belle occasion de sortir du peril ou vous êtes. Il vous en fournira d’autres et vous donner les moyens de me venir trouver en toute securité. . . .

‘ Combien y en a-t-il, qui sans savoir comment ils feront pour [vivre] pourtant ne balancent point et vous avez votre [vie] assurée

avec moi [ne pou]ver quitter ! Je vous avoue que cela me donne bien de la douleur ; car quelle plaisir serait pour moi de partager avec vous, un bien que Dieu m'a donné et que nous puissions mourir en paix, les uns avec les autres, j'avais espéré que vous ne laisseriez pas passer ce dernier été. Je vous convie donc à ne perdre plus aucun moment et je vous promet que vous serez aussi bien avec moi que vous êtes chez vous.

‘ Je suis votre très humble et très obéissant fils

‘ Rimbilière.’

[*At the end*] :

‘ Je t'avais manqué par la dernière, mon cher frère, que j'avais placé mon argent et qu'il me donnait trois cent francs pas an, j'ai reçu encore depuis cent guinées que je ne mettrai point à rente, que je n'aie de vos nouvelles pour que si le bon Dieu nous fait la grâce de sortir, j'aie de quoi vous meubler. J'ai une pension de trente-six sous par jour : nous pourrons vivre assez bien avec elle. Je m'en vais à la Campagne passer l'hiver, pour chasser et pêcher et pour faire peu de dépense : travaille avec toute prudence à vous tirer d'affaire et ne manque point à m'écrire quel est votre projet. Tu adresseras tes lettres a M. de Magny, chez M. de Mongynot, medecin en Cromton Street en Soho. Tu pourras mettre cette adresse sur une enveloppe et sur la lettre, tu mettras à M. de Brisay, capitaine à Dublin, pour me faire tenir. Tu peux faire un petit compliment a M. de Magny sur l'enveloppe ; c'est mon camarade. Ne sois pas étonné si je ne t'écris pas si souvent, parce qu'il n'est pas aisé de la Campagne, à faire tenir des lettres,

‘ Je suis tout à toi.

‘ Rimbilière.’

Samuel de Frotté and Suzanne de Cleray were married in the parish of La Haye in the district of Evreux. At the baptism of Samuel, their eldest son, at Damigny in 1711, the Curé adds : ‘ qui ont dit avoir été mariés à la paroisse de la Haye.’ In 1716 Samuel, then expecting the birth of a third child, writes to his brother Jacques, to ask him to be its godfather. His reply is dated from Dublin, January 30, 1716.

‘ La perte que nous avons faite de mois ici de notre fille ainée, mon cher frère, nous mis dans une affliction très grande ; elle est morte de la petite vérole qui a fait de grand ravages dans ce pais.

Le bon Dieu ne nous a pas laissés sans consolation ; à l'âge de 10 ans et 3 mois elle a dit des choses pleines de piété et de connaissance qui ont surpris tous ceux qui l'ont entendue. Les dernières paroles quand je lui demandai si elle était bien aise de s'en aller au Bon Dieu, elle me dit : " oui, vraiment mon bon papa, je l'ay déjà veu." Voilà la fin de ma chère fille. Elle ressemblait si fort à ma mère que je l'en aimais d'avantage . . . Ne cessez point de prier Dieu pour le soulagement que l'on vous fait espérer. Il est puissant pour vous accorder vos demandes, pourvu qu'elles soient faites avec zèle. Nous y joignons les autres tous les jours. L'Inquiétude que vous avez pour votre famille augmente la mienne.

' J'accepte avec plaisir, ma chère sœur, l'honneur que vous me faites de nommer l'enfant que Dieu vous promet, Je l'accepterais pas si je n'étais pas persuadé que vous l'élèverez dans la crainte de Dieu, comme la reste de votre famille. Vous êtes née avec la connaissance de la vérité ; si vous la communiquez pas à vos enfants vous répondrez devant Dieu de la perte de vos âmes, mais j'espère mieux de vous.'

Some weeks later Jacques de Frotté learned of the death of his mother and of his brother. The child was born on May 14, a month after the death of his father. Probably hearing of these three events by the same post, he wrote from Dublin on June 21, 1716, as follows :

' Vous pouvez aisément comprendre, ma très chère sœur, combien a été grand mon douleur, lorsque j'appris en une même jour la mort de ma chère mère et celle de mon cher frère. J'ay trouvé ma consolation en apprenant [*sic*] qu'ils ont été enterrés dans votre jardin, Car je vois par cela qu'ils sont morts au Seigneur. Mais rien ne m'a été plus sensible que de voir trois pauvres petits enfants qui ne connaissent pas leur main droite d'avec leur gauche sur les bras d'une pauvre veuve qui est à ce que je crois dans de mortelles craintes pour ces chers enfants. Puisque le bon Dieu les laisse sous votre conduite, votre piété me fait espérer qu'ils connaîtront Dieu et sa sainte vérité, car, sans cela, il vaudrait mieux qu'ils n'eussent jamais vu le jour. Vous en estes donc chargée, ma chère sœur, et si vous voulez que Dieu vous conseille, ce sera en vous acquittant de ce grand devoir que vous pouvez espérer la bénédiction pour eux et pour vous et vous faire connaître qu'il ne vous a pas abandonnée. Quant à votre salut, il faut attendre, non de nos œuvres mais seulement de la mort et passion de notre Seigneur

Jésus-Christ et jamais de nos afflictions qui nous viennent à cause de nos péchés ou au plus qui sont des épreuves ou le bon Dieu nous veut faire passer pour excercer notre patience. Je vous remercie de la part que vous avez prise à la perte que j'ay faite. Il faut être content puisque c'est la volonté de Dieu.'

Another letter from Jacques to his sister-in-law, eighteen months later, is dated from Dublin, January 17, 1718.

' Je rends grâce au bon Dieu, ma chère sœur, de ce qu'il vous a rendue à votre famille et j'espère par là qu'elle a part à son election. Feu mon frère m'avait bien assuré que vous estiez une personne (?) et que je pouvais compter que si Dieu le retirait comme il ne doutait pas que ce fust (?) bientôt, vous auriez un grand soin de ses enfants, et que vous élèveriez dans la crainte de Dieu. Ces petits créatures qui sont la moitié de nous mesmes et qui sont dans un age si peu avancé, dont le salut nous doit estre si cher, que ne demandent-ils point à nos soins et à votre prevoyance ? Si le bon Dieu vous donne quelque calme, c'est pour l'employer à cela . . . Je Prie Dieu, ma chère sœur, en cette nouvelle année, qu'il vous remplisse de toutes ses consolations, qu'il vous donne son Saint-Esprit qui vous fortifie par toute la puissance de sa force et qui vous garde de tout mal.

' Je suis de tout mon cœur, votre très affectionné frère,
' Rimblière.'

Jacques de Frotté seems to have thought that it was an easy matter for the Protestants to escape. He writes again from Dublin :

' Comme je crain que vous n'ayez pas reçu la lettre par laquelle je vous mandais le mariage de ma fille avec M. de Chemix,¹ capitaine de cavalerie dans ce royaume, je prend la voie d'un officier parent de ma femme qui m'a promis de mettre cette lettre à la poste sitôt qu'il sera arrivé chez ses parents . . .

' Je n'ai oublié votre famille. Je donne par mon testament cent livres sterling à celui de vos enfants qui voudra venir vivre et exercer la religion réformée dans ces royaumes. Je souhaiterais de tout mon cœur avoir pu faire davantage. Mais j'ai perdu la moitié de mon gain sur la mer du Sud parce que l'on m'y a remis mal à propos en souscrivant pour une partie.

' Je vous prie présentement de bien réfléchir que ce je fais c'est en vue de leur salut, que je souhaiterais qu'ils vinnent pour etre

¹ Chenevix.

mieux instruits, quoique je ne doute pas que vous ne donniez tous vos soins à les mettre dans le droit chemin : mais je connais la jeunesse qui est aisément debauchée quand elle n'est pas retenue par les prédications. Notre âme a besoin de nourriture aussi bien que nos corps. Voyez donc, ma chère sœur, ce que nous pouvons faire ensemble pour tâcher d'en faire venir ici . . .

‘ Jacques Rimblière.’

In spite of the certificates of Catholicity which were given on their return to their family, the sons of Samuel de Frotté and Suzanne de Cleray seem to have remained faithful to the religious principles of their parents.

Samuel, who lived to an extreme old age, married a good Protestant, Marie Anne Castaign, and his burial, on August 21, 1789, took place, as of his wife a few months later, according to the Protestant rites prescribed by the Edict of Louis XIV.

He occupied himself, after the death of his mother, in managing his large estates.

In his Naturalisation by Oath Roll, May 2, 1699, Jacques Frotté is described as ‘ Jacques Defrottey Rimblière (captain).’

The mother of Jacques Frotté was Marthe Duperche. She remained at La Rimblière, where she lived seventeen years longer and died aged ninety-two in 1716.

Her elder son Samuel to whom Jacques Frotté wrote in 1699 died a few months after his mother in 1716. His widow, Suzanne de Cleray, instead of yielding to the advice of Jacques, her brother-in-law, stayed at La Rimblière with her sons, Samuel, born 1711, Pierre Jean, born in 1713, and Jacques, born one month after the death of his father in 1716. These three children were taken by a *lettre du cachet*, November 28, 1718, and placed in the *Nouveaux Convertis* at Alençon. After great efforts by their mother, they were placed *en pension* in the house of a Catholic, who engaged to have them taught their religion, etc., by the Curé and their education by the Jesuit College.

She remained a staunch Protestant by conviction. She was the only daughter of Jean Seigneur de Cleray, de la Perrière, and of Suzanne Herbron. She inherited La Perrière and is often called ‘ Dame de Cleray.’ Cleray and La Perrière are near Sées.

Pierre-Jean de Frotté was grandfather of Marie Pierre Louis de Frotté, a chouan chief of Normandy shot at Verneuil in 1800.

The family of de Magny originally came from near Mézidon (see Dublin French Church Registers).

Review.

MONSIEUR PAUL. BY LUCIE RAUZIER-FONTAYNE. TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH BY S. ANNE JOWETT. ILLUSTRATED BY R. M. TURVEY.

WE welcome this English translation of Madame Rauzier-Fontayne's history of Paul Rabaut [1718-1794], the last of the Prédicants, the Apostle of the Protestants of Languedoc.

His life was an epic of suffering, but crowned, we like to think, by the assurance that the new day of liberty, equality and fraternity had dawned for his beloved flock.

The tale is simply told, but it is soundly based on historic fact, and the simplicity of style is well suited to the life of 'Monsieur Paul,' a man renowned for his gentleness and moderation.

The glimpse given to us of the boyhood of Rabaut's three sons is welcome. The two elder followed the Ministry and all were serviceable in their generation. St. Etienne made the greatest name for himself, being well known in the literary and political world, and doing his utmost in the General Assembly to obtain toleration and full citizenship for the Protestants. Pommier should be remembered for his advocacy of the use of vaccine, the result of the investigations into cow-pox made when he was a Minister in the Midi before the Revolution. But such researches were being carried out in peaceful England to better advantage, and no fame accrued to the French divine for his contemporaneous discovery. Dupuis, the least known of the brothers, was also a public-spirited man; he met his death when saving a child from the feet of a runaway horse.

The book may be slight, but it evokes the spiced atmosphere of the southern countryside, and rekindles our interest in a man who, with Antoine Court, takes foremost rank among the refounders of French Protestantism.

The plentiful and telling illustrations should add to the popularity of the volume, and we are grateful to the translator for her English version.

Miscellanea.

I.—JACQUES SORTAIN.

THE following extract from *Concerning Clifton*, by A. J. Green-Armytage, refers to a Huguenot resident in Bristol.

‘ Joseph Sortain, who was eulogised by Thackeray as one of the greatest orators he had ever heard, was born at 20 Lower Berkeley Place, and was baptised in Clifton Church in 1809. His father was a baker whose name frequently appears in the Vestry Books. This is a generation which knew not Joseph, but in his day he was a very distinguished person. His Bishop called him “ my jewel of a non-conformist.” He wrote *Hildebrand and the Emperor* and other works, but was chiefly known by his eloquent preaching at the Countess of Huntingdon’s Chapel in Brighton. He was of direct Huguenot descent, and in his boyhood attended the Huguenot Church in Orchard Street, Bristol, which was finally vacated in 1832.’

[*Communicated by Miss E. Lillingston.*]

II.—THE DEMAREST FAMILY.

AN interesting example of a society for keeping alive the memory of a Huguenot ancestor is provided by the Demarest Family Association of Hackensack (New Jersey), U.S.A., which on August 3, 1941, celebrated, under the Presidency of Mr. Hiram B. Demarest Blauvelt, the 278th anniversary of the arrival of David des Marest in America at that town, where the proceedings included a visit to the original 1678 Demarest House. The Association consists entirely of persons claiming Demarest descent. We have not the total number of members, but that it is a large one is evident from the fact that it has regional vice-presidents in thirteen states of the U.S.A., as well as in Canada, South America and China, mostly bearing modifica-

tions of the original surname. A genealogical record of the family, compiled by Miss Mary A. Demarest and Dr. W. V. S. Demarest, states that the original refugee, David des Marest, was born in France in 1620 and went to America in 1663, establishing his colony in New Jersey on land between the Hackensack River and the Palisades bought from the Indians in 1677. Any inquiries as to the Association should be addressed to Mr. A. N. Herning, 123 Anderson Street, Hackensack, N.J., U.S.A.

INDEX

- AARAU (Arrow) (Switz.), English refugee church, 215
- Abdy, Sir William, 374 *ped.*
- Abercorn, Dukes of, Huguenot descent, 374
- Academies. *See* Riding schools.
- Accolay, Marie Rufine, 104
- Achard, —, sugar-maker, 267
- John, 375; letters from P. and E. Crespian, 377-380; letter from Bishop of St. Asaph, 380
- Achart, Polle Hindricq, 133
- Aché family, 25
- Acre, François van, 133
- Acton, Lord, on revocation of Edict of Nantes, 232, 397
- Addison, Caroline Fitzroy. *See* Pilleau, Henry George
- Rev. J. D., 363
- Agen (départ. Lot-et-Garonne), 50, 51, 54
- Aidebeau, Catérine, 106
- Aigueperse (départ. Puy-de-Dôme) 51, 55
- Aire (départ. Pas-de-Calais), 119
- Protestant church at, founding, 99; ministers, 100; registers, 101
- Albemarle, Arnold Joost van Keppel, 1st Earl, 254
- Albert, Jacob and wife Mary (Reau), 158
- Pierre, Min., 273
- Albiac, Miss Susan Margarete D', death, 26
- Alegray, Felix, 264
- Alexandre, Pierre, 115
- Alien immigration into and alien communities in London, 1558-1640, by I. Scouloudi, 27-49*
- Alien immigrants, distinction from 'foreigners,' 27; returns of, accuracy, completeness, etc., 27-32; English wives of, 29; numbers and distribution in London, 1558-1640, 30-32, 43-45; proportion of religious to economic refugees in London, 31, 34; control, plan of Charles I, 31; church membership in London, lists and tables, 33, 45-47; economic consequences of their settlement, 34-35, 37-42, 47-49; workmen employed by, limitation, 35-36; engineering and drainage work of, 38; occupations, lists and table, 47-49. *See also* Refugees.
- Alison, John, 264
- Allen, Emmanuel, 145
- Percy, *Shakespeare and the Huguenot cause in France*, by, 181, 184, 208
- Alleu. *See* L'Alleu.
- Allix, Pierre, flight to England, 414
- family, 300
- Allotte, Pierre, Sieur de Launay, 366
- René, Sieur de Bourdigale and wife Antoinette (de James), 366
- Renée. *See* Grassin, Claude.
- Alluin (Daluin, Halluin, Hallwin, de Halouin), Abraham d', 102
- Adrienne, née Catelain, 105
- Antoine, 105, 127, 129, 134
- Dominique de, 126
- François, 102 *bis*, 111, 127, 129, 134
- Jean Baptiste, 105
- Pierre d', 126, 129
- Marie Jeanne, 110
- Marie Madelaine (le Vecque), 102, 111
- Almin, Daniel, 113
- Isaac, 111
- Vinceine (née Capois), 113
- Alost, Antoine, 135
- Amauri, Marie, 118
- Amblard, Jean d'. *See* Bourdillon, Jean
- Amboise. *See* Bussy d'Amboise.

- Ambroise, David, 264
 Amechar, Pierre, 119
 Amélie, Princesse de Hesse-Cassel, 70
 America, North, war veterans, views of Huguenot immigrant, 173-174
American Huguenot, periodical, 274
 Amondesham, Richard, 213
 Ampe, Françoise (afterwards le Francq), 108, 112
 Amsterdam, Walloon church, 411
 Amyand, Claud, 152
 Ancelme, Veuve, 123
Ancestors and descendants of Pezé Pilleau, the London Goldsmith, by C. T. Clay, 338-368
 André, Anthoine, and wife Marie Louise (Girardot), 150
 — David, and wife Jeanne Marie (Girardot), 150
 — Major John, 150
 Andrews, Henry, 157
 Anduze (dép. Gard), 294
 Angelo's riding school. *See* Tremament, Dominico Angelo Malevolte.
 Angilbaud, Ensign d', 254
 Angoulême, Charles de Valois, Duc d', 195
 Annay (Hanay) (dép. Pas-de-Calais), 110, 114-116 *passim*, 118, 119
 Anne, Queen of England, grants to Henry Foubert, 85-86
 Anne of Austria, Queen of France, 192
 Anne of Denmark, Queen of James I, 304
 Annereau, Henry, death, 300
 — Sidney Clarence Herbert, elected Fellow, 181
 Anspach (Anspak), Prince et Princesse d' (1714), 116, 117
Anthologion, by Bishop of Samos, 140, 155
Antiquities of the town of Paris, by Malingre, 78
 Apothecaries Company, formation, 306-307, 326; opposition to distillers, 310
 Apourcheau, Charles, 114
 Apourcheine, Arnout, 132
 Apreseau, André, 105
 — Marie Jeanne, 105
 Aquaire, — d', marriage at Mons, 118
 — Marie d' (*née* Boinet), 118
 Aras. *See* Darras.
Archimargarius Anglo-Gallicus, or excellent and approved receipts and experiments in cookery, by Turquet de Mayerne, 324-325
 Arcy, Conyers d', 2nd Earl of Holderness, 374 *ped*.
 Ardiliers, Sieur de. *See* Blondeau.
 Argencourt, David, 264
 Argenti, Philip, 149
 Arles, kingdom of, 177
 Armentières (dép. Nord), 119
 — Protestant congregation, history, 99, 100; ministers, 100, 101; registers, 101; letter asking for Pasteur, 128-129; names, 129-135; numbers, 135
 Armies, foreign. *See* Chambrier, Collicar, Keppel, Lilemarais, May, Schmidt, Sturler, Viçouse regiments.
 Army, English: Board of General Officers (Army Board), institution and duties, 253-254
 — brevet-rank, meaning, 250
 — chaplains, pensions, etc., 259-260
 — desertion in 17th cent., 252
 — discipline in early history, 251-252
 — finance, history, 249-250, 251, 254, 255. *See also below* Pensions and half-pay.
 — hospitals, method of financing, 255
 — Huguenot regiments. *See* Huguenot, and *below*, Regiments by name.
 — pensions, allowances and half-pay, on Irish establishment, 252-253; difficulties of obtaining, 254-257; to chaplains, 259-260; cases of fraud, 261
 — raising by Letter of Service, 248
 — rank, original system, 250-251; purchase of, 251
 — recruiting, 18th cent., 258
 — regimental system and names, history, 249-251, 253-254
 — Regiments by name: Baron de Borle's Dragoons, 257, 258; Batereau's, *see below*, 62nd Foot; Belcastel's Foot, 252, *see also below*, Cambon's Foot; Beverley's Horse, 84; Brudenell's, 256; Caillemotte's, 256; Cambon's Foot, 163, 250; Clayton's Foot (2nd), 260; Dormer's Dragoons, 256; Eliot's Horse (15th Dragoons), 88; Evan's, 262; Farrington's, 260; 1st Foot Guards, 258; Galway's Horse, *see below*; Schomberg's Horse; Gorge's, 258; Hevrington's Horse, 84; Hunt Wither's Dragoons, *see below*, Wither's Dragoons; La Bouchette's, 262; La Fabreque's French Dragoons, 248; Lepell's Dragoons, 263; de Magny's Dragoons, 260, 261; de Miremont's Dragoons,

- 251; Montandre's Dragoons, 260;
Mordaunt's Foot, 260; (Lord)
Mountjoy's Foot, 176; Queen
Dowager's Horse (1688), 84;
Ritchie's Dragoons, 92; (Lord)
River's Guards, 244; Ruvigny's
Horse, *see below*, Schomberg's
Horse; Schomberg's Horse, later
Ruvigny's, 250, 251; (Lord,
Viscount) Shannon's Marines, 91,
262; 62nd Foot (Batereau's),
177; Trapaud's Dragoons, 262;
Wither's Dragoons, 92, 260
- Arnaud, Lieut. William, 250, 257
- Arnoux, Stephen, 264
- Arquinghem. *See* Erquinghem.
- Artois, province, growth of Pro-
testantism, 122
- Asbroucque, Anne, 109
- Ashby-de-la-Zouch (co. Leic.), min.
at. *See* Gilby, Anthony.
- Assau, Charles, 264
- Assonville (Assomville, Assonne-
ville, Dassonneville, Dessonne-
ville), Councillor, 42
- Marie Jeanne d', 102
- Marie Madelaine d', 102
- Mathieu d', 130
- Matthias (Matis) d', 102, 130, 132
bis
- *See also* Dassonneville.
- Astley, Philip, 88
- Atherton, Rev. William Bernard,
death, 203
- Atkins, Dr., President of College of
Physicians, 306, 307
- Aubers (Ober) (dép. Nord), 113, 119
- Aubert, Isaac, Sieur de Chaumont,
342
- Aubertin, Major Thomas, 12; elected
to Council, 4, 283, 401
- Aubiac, Jean and Madeleine d'. *See*
Lart d'Aubiac.
- Aubiac, château, church, and Seign-
eurie d', 53 *n.*
- Aubigné, Théodore Agrippa d', *Les*
Traiques by, parallels with *King*
Lear, 181, 208
- Aubin, Penelope, 271
- Aubonne (Aspron) (Canton de Vaud),
estate of de Mayerne family at,
312-313 *n.*, 322
- Auchy (Hochi) (dép. Nord), 112, 113,
120
- Auder, Anne. *See* Turner, William.
— George, Alderman, 228
- Aufrère papers, publication, 6, 184,
285, 403
- Auger, Marie, 108
- Pierre, 108
- Augier, Gille, 123
- Quintin, 124
- Aumont, Louis d', 118
- Louise d' (*née* Relle, afterwards
Vieville), 118
- Auriol, d', family, 203
- Austen-Leigh, Richard Arthur, 418;
elected Vice-President, 4, 182,
283, 401; presides at meeting, 181
- Auvache, J. W., obituary, 203
- Auvergne, Rev. R. d', military
chaplain, 252
- Avene, Captain-Lieut. d', 251
- Avesnes, Pont d' (dép. Gard), 296
- Avessens, Marc Antoine, and others
(de Moncal). *See* Moncal.
- Pierre d', Seigneur de Moncal, and
wives Marie (de Coras) and
Esther (d'Escorbiac), 163
- Aylmer, John, Bishop of London, 225
- Aymar, Isabelle, 119
- Ayrolle, Jacques d', 269
- Aytré (nr. La Rochelle), 196
- BABBINGTON, J. A., on John Knox,
222
- Bacq, Jean de, 129, 135
- Bagle. *See* Behagel.
- 'Baies,' woollen material, 37
- Bailleu (Bailleur, Bailleux, Baillul),
Cristie, 133
- Philippe (Phls.), 106, 126, 129
- Bailleul (Belle) (dép. Nord), 120;
Protestants at, names, 133,
numbers, 136
- Baits, Madelaine, 105
- Bale, John, Bishop of Ossory, 225
- Ballance, Percy Descarrières, elected
Fellow, 3
- Ballon, Thomas, 133
- Balory (Balouri), Isaac, 108
- Marie Michelle (*née* Maton), 108,
113
- Maximilien, 108, 113, 124
- Nicolas, 124
- Ban, — de, 264
- Jean Pierre de, 264
- Banneau, Nicolas, 133
- Bantin, Marie Catérine, 102
- Pierre, 102
- Baptiste, —, Huguenot soldier, 264
- Barbasau, John, 264
- Barbee, Jaques, 125
- Barbet, Abraham, 111
- Barthélémi, 108, 111, 113
- Jacques, 111
- Jeanne (*née* Destombe), 111, 113
- Marianne Thérèse, 108
- Marie Elisabeth, 108

- Barbon (Barebone), Dr. Nicholas,
architect, 155, 156 *n.*
Barby, Christian, 264
Bardin family, 419
Barge, Gille de, 135
Barillon, French Ambassador in
London, 396
Barnabas, Rev. J. R., 20
Baron, John, 213
Barrière Treaty, 1715, 100
Basel (Baselle), Pierre, 131, 132
Basle (Switzerland), English refugee
church, 215; exiles from Frank-
fort church at, 224-225
Basse's charity, 16
Batereau, Col. John, 177
Baudin, Admiral, 411
— Antoine, 130
Baudouin, Claude, and wife Eliza-
beth (Pezé), 345, 349, 364 *passim*,
366
— Elizabeth, 345, 364 *passim*
— René, 364
— *See also* Beaudoin.
Baugé (départ. Maine-et-Loire), Hugue-
nots at, 344
Baulme family, 25
Baunier, Antoine Philippe, 124
— Charles Philippe, 123
— François ve. de, 123
— Guillaume ve. de, 123
Bautin, Jeanne, 125
— Nicolas, 125
Bâville, Lamoignon de, Intendant,
294, 296
Bayle, John, 234
— Pierre, letters, 161, 162
Bayze, Jean de, 162
— Magdelaine de. *See* Moncal, Marc
Antoine de
Bazin, —, historian, 50
Béague. *See* Behague
Béarn, Baron de, 116
Beasq, Jaques, 125
Beaudoin, Elizabeth (*née* Viante),
110
— Jeanne, 110
— Pierre, 110; *see also* Baudouin.
Beaudoux, Françoise Renée. *See*
Pilleau, Jean (John).
Beauford, Anthoine, 264
Beaufort, —, musketry teacher,
79
— William Morris, Hon. Sec. French
Protestant School, 19
— Dukes of, Huguenot descent, 374
Beaujeu, Elysée de, Seigneur de la
Maisonfort, and wife Rachel (de
Massue de Ruvinny), 246 *ped.*,
369, 374 *ped.*
Beaulens, Seigneur de. *See* Lart
d'Aubiac et de Birac, Antoine de
and Gabriel de.
— Seigneurie de, 53 *n.*
Beaulieu, Anne Elizabeth, 94
— Peter, 94
Beaupoir, Pierre, 264
Beaurin, Marie Anne (*née* Prevot), 113
— Philippe, 113
Beauvais, Sieurs de. *See* Pézé, Marin
and Paul.
Beauvoir (Bevoies), William, deacon
at Geneva, 213, 215
Becar, Charles, 125
— Florans, 106
— Laurant, 109
— Marie Madelaine, 107
Bececu, Becu. *See* Becu.
Beckett, Lieut.-Col. Clifford Thoma-
-son, M.C., R.A., elected to
Council, 4, 182, 283
Becquart, Jeanne, 126
Becque (Beque), —, of Lille, 128
— François de, 133
Becu (Bececu, Becu, Becoeu, Becus,
Becut, Bequ), Abraham, 102
— Albert, 126
— Anthoinne, 115, 132
— Louys, 132
— Marie Catérine (*née* Delpierre), 106
— Marie Engélique, 106
— Marie Jeanne, 110
— Maximilian, 131, 133
— Michel, 132
— Philippe, 106, 127, 129, 134
— Pierre, 102
Bedford, Dukes of, Huguenot descent,
374; *see also* Russell.
Bedford Level, reclamation by
refugees, 372
Bedurin, Marie Anne (*née* Pruvot), 109
— Marie Anne, 109
— Philippe, 109
Beeman, George Beaumont, F.S.A.,
189; elected Vice-President, 4,
182, 283, 401
Behagel (Bagle, Beagle, Behgl), Veuve
de, 126
— Jacq, 129, 134
— Jean, 126
— Jean Anthoine, 126
— Jean Baptiste, 129, 135
— Pire, 130
Behague (Béague), Jean, 102, 108
— Jean Anthoine, 102
— Madelaine, 102
— Marie, 105
— Marie Madelaine, 108
— Rachelle, 102
— Toinette, 104

- Belami, Anne, 107
 — Jean Louis, 107
 — Jeanne Ester (*née* de Combe), 107
 Belfast, linen industry, 170
 Belle. *See* Bailleul.
 Bellême en Perche (départ. Orne), 367
 Bellie, John, 264
 Benjamin, riding master, 78
 Benoit, Anthony, 264
 Benoit-Germain, —, sonnet by, 416
 Bentham, Thomas, Bishop of Lichfield, 210, 225
 Bentin, François, 125
 Bentinck, Lord Edward, 380
 — William, 2nd Duke of Portland, 375, 376; wife Margaret (Harley), 246 *ped.*, 375, 379, 380
 — William Henry, 1st Duke of Portland, and wife Elizabeth (Noel), *ped.* 246, 371
 — family. *See also* Cavendish-Bentinck.
 Beque. *See* Becque.
 Béreau, Anne de, 104, 108, 109
 Berge, Gille de, 129
 Bergem-op-Zoom (Holland), 120
 — Marquisat de, 117
 Berger, Ernst, 323*n.*
 Bergerac (départ. Dordogne) Dubourdieu family at, 57
 Bernard, Daniel, and wife Suzanne (Piozet), 345-346
 — David, 264
 — J. F., magistrate at Geneva, 215
 — family, 203
 Bernardi's riding school, 78
 Berquin, Louis de, 175
 Berrac, Jean, 264
 Berranger, Mr. de, archiviste of Le Mans, 339, 340
 Berri, Charles, Duc de, 193
 Bertelot. *See* Berthelot.
 Bertemie, Martin. *See* Bertremie.
 Berthelot (Bertelot), Jean, 264
 — Marie. *See* Bouvier, Ambrois.
 Bertheux, Ester, 104
 — Isaac, and wife Marie (Garlin), 104, 107, 109
 — Jean Louis, 109
 Berthon family, 25
 Bertin de la Vallée, Paul, Huguenot officer, 264, 265
 Berton, Salamon, 264
 Bertrand, Rostand, 264
 Bertremie (Bertemie, Bertremy), Marie Joseph, 105
 — Martin, 129, 135
 Berwick, James Fitzjames, Duke of, 296, 297
 Besiez, Baptiste, 139
 Bethe. *See* Bette.
 Béthune (départ. Pas-de-Calais), Protestant church, history, 99; ministers, 100; registers, 101, 114-116
 Bette (Bethe), Catérine (*née* Rublan), 110
 — Marie Anne, 110
 — Martin, 104, 110
 Beuzart, Paul, 175
 Beye, Allixandre, 133
 Bible : Geneva Bible (Breeches Bible), characteristics and editions, 216; English scholars collaborating, 215-216, 218, 224
 — New Testament : Genevan Bible, version by Whittingham, 216
 Bickmores paper factory, 42
 Biggarrat, Louis, 264
 Billet, Esaie, 102
 — Judie (*née* Charlet), 102
 — Louis, 102
 Binnaut, Léaupol, 132
 Birac, Seigneurie de, 53 *n.*
 — Seigneurs de. *See under* Lart d'Aubiac.
 Biron, Charles, 264
 Bisarine, Marguerite, 117
 — Marie. *See* Bossi, Marie.
 Bisse, Anne, 117
 Bissot, Madelaine, 117
 Bizet, Jacob, Min., 343
 Blabier, Louis, 264
 Blackwell, T. F., 147
 Blain, Raymond de, Seigneur de Poët-Célaré. *See* Poët-Célaré.
 Blanc, Antoine, 264
 — David, 264
 Blanchard family, 300
 Bland, Dr. Henry, 260
 Blauvelt, Hiram B. Demarest, 427
 Blemont, de. *See* Girardot family, territorial titles.
 Blendeau. *See* Blondeau.
 Bleuzay, Michel, 137
 Blois (départ. Loire-et-Cher), refugees from, 354
 Blomfield, Charles James, Bishop of London, 146
 Blondeau (Blendeau), Mme., 357
 — Abraham, 347 *n.*, 357 *passim.*
 — Antoine, 347 *n.*
 — (des Ardiliers), Catherine Charlotte, 347 *n.*
 — Claude, 347 *n.*
 — Estienne, 347 *n.*
 — Marie (1). *See* Pilleau, Jean (2).
 — Marie (2). *See* Houssaye, Noël.
 — René-Mathurin, Sieur des Ardiliers, 347 *n.*

- Boain, Boène. *See* Bohain.
 Bobé, Dr. Louis, 393
 Bochart, Samuel, minister at Caen, 93
 Bodley, John, elder at Geneva, 213,
 215; citizenship granted, 213;
 activities in Geneva, 218
 — Sir Josias, 219
 — Laurence, Prebendary of Wells, 219
 — Thomas, exile at Geneva, 210;
 summary of his life, 218-219
 Boekeler (Boetslaer), Marguerite
 Elbures de. *See* Turquet de
 Mayerne, Sir Theodore, marriages
 Boes, en Picardie, 117, 120
 Bohain (Boain, Boène) (départ. Aisne),
 116, 117, 119, 120
 Boidin, Anthoinne, 132
 — Robert, 132
 Boinet, Marie, 118
 Bois le Duc (Holland), 103, 120
 Bois-lès-Pargny (Paigni) (départ. Aisne),
 118, 120
 Boisragon, Lt.-Col. Louis de, 248
 Boisragon de La Tiffardière family, 203
 Boissanier, André, 264
 — Anne Louise, 264
 Bommier, Matthew, 264
 Bon. *See* Poies de Bon.
 Bonduelle, Jean, 125
 Bonenfant, Jacques, and wife Anne
 (Piozet), 345
 Boneruit, Nicholas, 264
 Boniface, Jacques Louis, 117
 — Joaquin, 117
 Bonnétable (départ. Sarthe), 342, 343,
 365, 366
 Bonnié (Bonnier, Bonnies, Bonniez),
 Anthoine Philippe, 106
 — Charles, 106
 — Charles Phillippe, 110, 113
 — Grégoire, 103, 107, 109
 — Jean Batiste, 106
 — Jeanne (*née* des Camps), 107
 — Josaine, 107
 — Marie Joseph (*née* Castelain), 110,
 113
 — Marie Madelaine, 103, 112
 — Pierre, 107, 126
 — Rachel, 107
 — Thérèse, 110
 — Thérèse (*née* Cabi), 106, 110
 Bonnin, Alfred, elected Fellow, 3
 Bont, Jean de, 115
 — Jean Julien de, 116
 Bonvoust, François, 104
 — (Bonvoist), Jean Louis, Pastor,
 100, 104, 109, 136 *n.*
 Bordeaux, refugees from, 245, 246
 Borgeaud, Prof. Charles, death, 402,
 419
 Bosanquet, David, legacy to Thread-
 needle St. church schools, 13
 — David, of Lunell, 176
 — Eustace Fulerand, obituary, 419
 — family, 419
 Bossi, Gerard, 117
 — Marie (*née* Bisarine), 117
 Bost, Pasteur Charles, 299, 414
 Botha, Colin Graham, chief archivist,
 Union of S. Africa, 285, 382,
 389-390; *French Refugees at the
 Cape*, by, 382
 Boucher. *See* Bouchier.
 Boucherie, Anne Marie, 103, 108
 — Louis, 125
 — Marianne, 104
 — Marie Agnes, 107
 — Marie Anne (*née* Destailleur), 104,
 107
 — Toussaints (1), 104, 107, 125, 129
 — Toussaints (2), 104
 Bouchet de Pranles (départ. Ardèche),
 412
 Bouchevreau, Adam, 343
 — Daniel, 343 *and n.*
 — Françoise. *See* Le. Trippier,
 Etienne.
 — Jeanne. *See* Le Trippier, Abraham.
 — Judie. *See* Vigneu, Jean (2).
 — Louis, and wife Jehanne
 (Planchais), 341, 343 *and n.*
 Boucserie, Jean Baptiste, 126
 Bouhéreau, Elie, 411; advocate of
 conformity, 172
 Bouillart, Claire, 127
 Bouillon, Duc de, 383
 Bouquet, —, merchant of Lille,
 128
 Bourbon, Charlotte de, 244
 Bourceau, Charles, 343
 — Marie. *See* Pézé, Marin (2).
 Bouchier (Boucher), Rev. Basil
 Graham, 148
 Bourde de la Rogerie, Mr., archiviste
 of Ile et Vilaine, 59
 Bourdet, Jean Pierre, 105
 Bourdigale, Sieur de. *See* Allotte,
 René.
 Bourdillon, Abraham, and wife
 Jeanne (Favre), 383, 384
 — Benedict, 383
 — F. B., 383
 — Gilbert (de la Platière, dit Bordil-
 lon), 383
 — Humbert (Imbert), 384
 — Jacques, and wife Judith
 (Simonin), 384
 — Jean or Jehan (1), (d'Amblard),
 evidence as to identity, 383-384;
 marriages and family, 384

- Bourdillon, Jean (2), and wife Jeanne (Masson), 384
 — Jean (3), 384
 — Pierre, 383
 — Thomas, and wife Perronette (Brunet), 384
 — pamphlet on family, review, 383
 Bourel, Abraham, 264
 Bourges (départ. Cher), refugee from, 384
 Bourguet, Louis, 164–165, 168; letter to Sir Hans Sloane on Abbé Prévost, with facsimile, 167
 Bourrier (Bourie, Bourrier, Boury), Veuve, 134
 — Anne Marie (or Marie), 110, 113
 — Marie Anthoinette, or Marie Anne Thérèse (*née* Rouzé), 110, 113
 — Pierre, 110, 113
 — Rachelle, 110
 Bournaget, Mr. de, 53
 Bourzolles, *i.e.* Costin de Bourzolles. *See* Lart d'Aubiac, Antoine.
 Bousquet, Etienne, 110
 Bouvelard (Switz.), 105, 120
 Bouvier, Ambrois, and wife Marie (Berthelot), 365
 — Anne. *See* Fenoullet, François.
 Bouvin (Bouvain, Bouvien, Bouvinne), Isaac, 108, 109, 125
 — Laurent, 105, 111, 126, 134
 — Marie Elisabet (*née* Meulić), 108
 — Marie Jeanne, 104, 105, 108, 111, 112
 — Philippe, 108
 Bouwens, B. G., *Wills and their whereabouts*, by, review, 385–386
 — L. H. and B. G., *A thousand ancestors*, by, review, 384–385
 — family pedigree, novel method of tabulation, 385
 Bowes, Elizabeth, mother-in-law of John Knox, 221
 — George, and wife Mary (Gilbert), 247
 — Mary Eleanor. *See* Bowes-Lyon, John, 9th Earl of Strathmore.
 Bowes-Lyon (formerly Lyon-Bowes), Claude, 13th Earl of Strathmore, and wife Frances (Smith), 246 *ped.*
 — Claude George, 14th Earl of Strathmore, and wife Nina Cecilia (Cavendish-Bentinck), 246 *ped.*, 374 *ped.*
 — (Lyon), John, 9th Earl of Strathmore, and wife Mary Eleanor (Bowes), 246–247
 — (Lyon-Bowes), Thomas, 11th Earl of Strathmore, and wife — Carpenter, 247
 Bowes-Lyon (Lyon-Bowes), Thomas George (Lord Glamis) and wife Charlotte (Grimstead), 246 *ped.*, 247
 Boy, Paul, 264
 Boyle, Charlotte, Baroness Clifford of Lanesborough, 374 *ped.*
 — Richard, 4th Earl of Cork and 3rd Earl of Burlington, 374 *ped.*
 Boyne, battle of, 84; thanksgiving at Dublin, 171
 Brabant, Anthoinette (*née* des Ruelles), 105
 — Philippe, 127
 — Philippe Pierre, 105, 127
 — Pierre Joseph, 105
 Brady, Louisa. *See* Perigal, Henry.
 Bramble, Percy O., notes on Norwich refugees, by, 277–278
 Brame, Martin, 135
 Brancourt (départ. Aisne), 117, 118, 119, 120
 Brandenburg, Frederick William, Elector of (the Great Elector), 266, 267
 Brandenburg (Germany), position and influence of Huguenots in, 266–267
 Brasser, —, Chevalier Seigneur Pensionnaire de la ville de Delphe, 322
 Bray, Guy de, 175
 — Samuel de, minister, 100
 Bremont, —, ingénieur, de Mons, 117
 — Mme. (*née* Lejeune), 117
 — Marguerite Thérèse, 117
 Brénieu, Cybaud de, and wife Margaret (de la Pole), 53 *n.*
 — Eleanore de, 53 *n.*
 Bresson, Maurice, minister at Leyden, obituary, 207–208
 Brettaine, Roger, 80
 Breunne. *See* Brun.
 Brévine. *See* La Brévine.
 Briant (Brian), Denis, 264
 — Thomas, 264
 Briat, Jeanne (*née* Merdat), 118
 — Louis, 118, 119
 Bride, Anselme, 128
 Bridian, Anthony, 264.
 Brienne, Jacques, 125
 Brightlingsea (co. Essex), minister at. *See* Sampson, Thomas.
 Brighton (co. Sussex), Countess of Huntingdon's Chapel, 427
 Brisay, —, de, capitaine à Dublin, 421
 Brisbane, Ambassador, 79
 Brissac, James de, 350

- Bristol, Countess of (1681), 81
 — Orchard St., Huguenot church, 427
 Brooke, Baron. *See* Greville, Fulke.
 — Rev. — (father of Stopford Brooke), 95-96
 Brooke-Pechell, Lt.-Col. Sir A. Alexander, obituary, 25
 Brouck (van de Brouque), Anthoine van, 130, 134
 Brouet, Jacques, 264
 Brouncker, Sir William, 307, 310
 Brousson, Claude, 291
 Broutier, Pierre, 103, 107
 Browne, Joseph, *Opera medica*, by, 326 n.
 Browning, Arthur Giraud, foundation of Huguenot Society by, 11; interest in church of Les Grecs, 146; on Société de l'histoire du Protestantisme Français, 407
 — Arthur Hervé, 11, 189; address on French Hospital, extract, 12; elected Vice-President, 4, 182, 283, 401
 Browning Fund, lecture under terms of, 184
 Brudenell, Col. Thomas, 256
 Bruges, archives, 274
 Brun (Breunne, Brune, Brunne), Jean Frédéric, 166
 — Marie Jeanne, 106
 — Marie Madelaine, 110
 — Pierre, 264
 — Phelipe de, 133
 Brunet, Jean, 384
 — Perronette. *See* Bourdillon, Thomas.
 Brunier, Anthony, 264
 — Isaac, 264
 Brunville, Lieut., 254
 Brussels, archives, 274
 Bruyère. *See* La Bruyère.
 Buchet, Jean, 130
 Buckingham, George Villiers, Duke of, expedition to La Rochelle, 191-192; death, 199
 Builliére, —, Fellow of Royal Society, 161
 Buiret, Jean, 127
 Buirette, Marie Madelaine, 109
 Buisine (Buisaine), Jaques Albert, 127
 — Marianne, 104, 111
 — Michel, 128
 Buissière (Buissières), Jean (? Girardot), 152
 — Paul (? Girardot), 152
 — territorial title of Girardot family, *q.v.*
 Buisson, Anne, 111
 Bulgaris (Voulgares), Daniel, 140, 155
 Burie, France, 129
 Burke's Act (1783), 249
 Burlington, Earl of. *See* Boyle, Richard.
 Burnaby, Caroline Louisa. *See* Cavenish-Bentinck, Rev. Charles.
 — Edwyn, 246 *ped.*, 374 *ped.*
 Burnet, Gilbert, Bishop of Salisbury, estimate of Ruigny, 374
 Burtwick, Sir John, 212
 Bury, Prof., *History of freedom of thought*, quoted, 235, 236
 Bussi (Bussy) (Flanders), 117, 120
 Bussy d'Amboise, partisan of Marguerite de Valois, 50, 51, 55
 Buteux, Abraham, goldsmith, 377
 Butin, Anne Françoise, 104
 — Anthoine, 104
 — Barthélémi, 106
 — François, 110
 — Marie Angélique, 113
 — Marie Catérine, 104
 — Nicolas, 103, 106
 CABARET, Marthe (*recte* Madeleine). *See* under Pilleau, Jacques.
 Cabi. *See* Caby.
 Cabibel, Pierre, 152
 Cabreville, Jean Isac de, 118
 — Louise de (*née* de la Motte), 118
 Caby (Cabi), Anne Thérèse, 106, 107
 — Gérard, 123
 — Marianne, 111
 — Marie Catérine (*née* Daras). *See* Deuxvilles, Marie Catérine.
 — Olivier, 112, 123
 Cademan, Dr. Thomas, 307, 309-311
 Cadets de la Croix. *See* under Camisard War.
 Cadzand (Holland), ministers at, 101
 Caen (départ. Calvados), Foubert family at, 97; ministers, *see* Bochart, Samuel; Durel, Jean.
 Cagna family, 419
 Cagnet, Louis Joseph, 104
 Cahanel. *See* Sanson de Cahanel.
 Cahors (départ. Lot.), 51, 54
 Caillaud family, 25
 Caine, Hall, interest in church of Les Grecs, 146
 Cajat, John Francis Maximilien, 157
 — Margaret Magdalen, 157
 Calandron, David, 109
 — Isaac, 109
 California, University of, elected subscribing library, 182
 Calmoutier (départ. Haute-Saône), 112, 120

- Calvert, Anne. *See* Piozet, Isaac.
- Calvin, Jean, 27, 227; assistance to English refugees at Geneva, 211-212; commentary on Book of Daniel, 219; godfather to John Stafford, 223; relations with Grindal and Des Gallars, 216-217; relations with Whittingham, 224; catechism, English translation, 210; house at Noyon, 412; visit to Dauphiny, 415-416; history of his cup, 416
- Camares, David, 264
- Cambon, —, partisan of Marguerite de Valois, 52
- Cambridge University, associations with prominent reformers: Cole (King's), 226; Gilby (Christ's), 219; Turner (Pembroke Hall), 227; Wiburne (St. John's), 224
- Cameron. *See* Sorrell-Cameron.
- Camin, Marie, 415
- Camisard war, origins, 291-292; prophetic phenomena ('inspirés'), 292, 293-294, 298-299; methods and organisation of rebels, 293-294; 'children of God,' 293; 'Nouveaux convertis' in, 294, 297; numbers engaged, 295-296; Cadets de la Croix (Florentins), 296; repressive measures after peace, 297-298
- Campagnes Philosophiques, ou Mémoires de M. de Moncal*, by Abbé Prévost, 159, 162
- Campden, Viscount. *See* Noel, Edward.
- Camplan, David, 264
- Canillac, Marquis de, 52, 54
- Canterbury, Walloon and French (crypt) church, modern history, 20; future prospects, 23
- Canterbury Archæological Society, invitation to Mr. Duthoit, 184
- Canvey Island (co. Essex), 38
- Cape of Good Hope and Cape Town. *See* South Africa.
- Cape Times*, 382
- Capelle. *See* La Capelle.
- Capois, Vincente (Vinceine), 109, 113
- Capon, Franchois, 131
- Capper, George Herbert, obituary, 419
- Caquans, Marie, 105
- Carbery, Richard, 2nd Earl of, 374 *ped.*
- Cardiff (co. Glam.), metal works, 40
- Cardon, Francis, 252
- Careine, Anne Elisabeth, 109
- Carlat (Auvergne), 50, 51, 52
- Carle, Jean Baptiste, 132
- Carleton, Sir Dudley, 327
- Carlier, Charles, 117
- Marie, 118
- Marie (*née* Laubegeois), 117
- Carolina (America), Dubourdieu family in, 64
- Carpantier, Marie, 102
- Carpenter, —, architect, 148
- George, 247
- Carré, Albert, *L'influence des Huguenots français en Irlande aux XVII et XVIII siècles*, by, review, 170-172
- John, glass worker, 36, 39
- Carteret, Sir George, Lt.-Governor of Jersey, 93
- de, family, 92
- Carton, Adrien, 137
- Casaubon, David, 264
- Casons, James, 264
- Cassel (Prussia), Gaillard family at, 62, 69, 70
- 'Cassonade,' meaning, 199
- Castaign, Marie Anne (later Frotté), 424
- Susanna. *See* Laujol, Peter.
- Castel, Jean Baptiste, 109
- Pierre, 127, 129
- Castelain (Castelin), Marie Joseph, 107, 110, 113
- Marie Thérèse, 106, 110, 112
- *See also* Catelain (Catelin).
- Caster, Barbe (*née* Héar), 105
- Marie Joseph, 105
- Pierre, 105
- Cateau, Pierre, 134
- Catelain, Adrienne, 105
- Jean Baptiste, 124
- *See also* Castelain.
- Catherine the Great, Empress of Russia, 377
- Catherine de Medici, Queen of France, relations with her daughter, 54, 55; portrayal in *King Lear*, 208
- Caulier, Daniel Friedrich, 104
- Jérémie, Major, 104
- Sophie Dorothée (*née* Danckwert), 104
- Caumont. *See* Cugnac and Montpouillon
- Caumont de La Force. *See* La Force.
- Caus, Pierre, 264
- Cavalier, Jean, Camisard leader: character of his religion, 294-295; military career, 294, 295, 296; capitulation, 296-297; his account of Camisards, 299

- Cavalier, Peter, 264
 Cavendish, Dorothy. *See* Cavendish-Bentinck, William Henry.
 — Margaret. *See* Bentinck, William.
 — William, 2nd Duke of Devonshire, and wife Rachel (Russell), 371, 374 *ped.*
 — William, 3rd Duke of Devonshire, and wife Catherine (Hoskins), 374 *ped.*
 — William, 4th Duke of Devonshire, 246 *ped.*, 374 *ped.*; wife Charlotte (Boyle), 374 *ped.*
 Cavendish-Bentinck, Rev. Charles William Frederick, and wives Sinetta (Lambourne) and Caroline (Burnaby), 246 *ped.*, 374 *ped.*
 — Nina Cecilia. *See* Bowes-Lyon, Claude George.
 — William, 6th Duke of Portland, 375
 — William Charles Augustus, Lord, and wives Georgina (Seymour) and Anne (Wellesley), 246 *ped.*, 374 *ped.*
 — William Henry, 3rd Duke of Portland, and wife Dorothy (Cavendish), 246 *ped.*, 371, 374 *ped.*
 —. *See also* Bentinck.
 Cavrina, Tuscan Ambassador in France, 55
 Cazalet, Rev. W. G., 26
 — William Stephen, obituary, 26
 Cecil, Sir Robert, 306
 Cévennes. *See* Camisard War.
Cévennes, Notes on the war of the, by S. Minet, 290-299
 Chabot, Bonaventure, 128
 Challes, R., 271
 Chalons, —, orlogeur, de Lille, 128
 — Jean Jacques, 264
 Chamberlain, —, opinion of Sir T. Mayerne, 318 *n.*
 Chambers, Rev. J. C., 146
 — Richard, 225
 Chambré, Sieur de. *See* Fréart, Roland.
 Chambrier, regiment de, 100
 Chancourt, de. *See under* Girardot.
 Chantelou, Sieur de. *See* Fréart, Jean.
 Chantenay (départ. Loire-Inf.), church of, 342, 343 *n.*
 Chateau, Jean, 264
 Charles I, King of England: dealings with alien immigrants, 31; patron of Mortlake tapestry works, 42; treaty with La Rochelle, 196, 197; appointment of T. de Mayerne, 308; letter to Mayerne, 317
 Charles II, King of England: grants to Savoy French church, 17; his opinion of J. Durel, 93; grant to church of Les Grecs, 141, 142; relations with Schomberg, 249
 Charleston (S. Carolina) Huguenot church, 272
 Charlet, Antoine, 131, 132
 — Guillaume, 133
 — Judie, 102
 Charlot, Anthony, 264
 Charnel, —, mathematical teacher, 79
 Charrière, Pierre, *dit* Lisborne, 252
 Chartier, Daniel, 354 *n.*
 — Francis, 354 *n.*
 — Henriette. *See* Pilleau, Alexis
 — Pezé (1), marriage.
 — Isaac, 354 *and n.*, 355 *passim*
 — Jean (1), refugee, 354
 — Jean (John) (2), 353, 354 *passim and n.*; wife Susanne (Garnier), 354, 355
 — Jean (John) (3), b. 1697, 354 *passim and n.*, 355
 — Marie (Mme.), 355
 — Susanne. *See* Perigal, François.
 Chasnay (Anjou), Huguenots at, 343
 Chateau, Pierre, 130
 Châtellerault (départ. Vienne), Huguenots at, 345
 Chatenay, —, Huguenot soldier, 264
 Chatenay (France), 342, 343 *n.*
 Chatillon-sur-Oise (départ. Aisne), 105, 120
 Chaumont, Sieur de. *See* Aubert, Isaac.
 Chauvigny (départ. Vienne), minister at, 58
 Chauvin, Marie. *See* Foubert, Daniel.
 — Rogier, 94
 Chedieu, Marie Anne. *See* Pezé, Jean.
 Chelsea, Little Chelsea Military Academy, 89-90; associations with de Mayerne family, 305, 333-334 *passim*
 Chelsea College, funds from army poundage, 255
 Cheltenham (co. Glos.), French Society, meeting, 184
 Chemiré (départ. Maine-et-Loire) (La Grifferaye), 344
 Chenecy, Seigneurs de. *See* Pilot family.
 Chenevix (Chemix), Capitaine de, 423
 Cheri, Judith, 118

- Cheribe, Anne, 103
 Chetwynd, John, 259
 Chevalier, François (1), 96
 — François (2), 96
 — Marguërite, 114
 — Peter, 96
 — Pierre, 96
 — Renée-Charlotte. *See* Plancher de la Noë.
 Chichester, Earl of. *See* Leigh, Francis.
 Chico, Bartholomew, 264
 Chilcot, —, army surgeon, 255
 'Children of God.' *See* under Camisard war.
 Chion, Jacques, letter to Council of State, 102, 122–123; mission to Lille, 122 *n.*
 Chisoin. *See* Cysoing.
 Chizadour de Bette, Esther Judith. *See* Pilot, Josué, M.D.
 Chofard, Anne, 106, 109, 111
 Choisy, Father de, on revocation of Edict of Nantes, 398
 Chopar (Choupar), Abraham, 113, 116,
 — Jeanne (*née* Delisin), 113, 116
 — Josué, 116
 Chuffard, Anne. *See* Chofard.
 Churchill, Rt. Hon. Winston Spencer, Huguenot descent, 374
 Chusel, Jean, 264
 Cicilians, Joachim, 141
 Claiet, Capitaine, 114
 — Rabodina Catherina, 114
 Clais (Clay, Claye, Cleye), Isaae, 106
 — Jean, 126
 — Jean Jacques, 109
 — Marianne Têrèse, *alias* Marianne Thoinette, *alias* Anthoinette (*née* le Saffre), 106, 109, 111 *passim*
 — Marie Elisabeth, 109, 111
 — Pierre, 106, 109, 111 *passim*. *See* also Clay.
 Clarence, George, Duke of, 53 *n.*
 Claris de Florian, Pierre, 414
 Clark, Ruth, *Sir William Trumbull in Paris*, 1685–1686, by, review, 268–270
 Claude, Jean, minister, public burning of his *Plaintes des Protestants*, 396
 Clausen, Nicholas, goldsmith, 377
 Clay, Charles Travis, *Notes on the ancestors and descendants of Pezé Pilleau the London goldsmith*, by, 285, 338–368; elected to Council, 401
 — Constance Geraldine. *See* Pilleau, Arthur Langston.
 Clay, John William, and wife Alice Caroline (Pillcau), 362, 368
 — Keating, 360
 — Lionel Pilleau, 368
 Clay, Claye. *See* also Clais.
 Clement, Jean, 119
 Cleray, Suzanne, Dame de (later Frotté de la Rimblière), 421, 424; letters to, 422–424
 — (dép. Orne), 424
 Cleray de la Perrière, Jean de, and wife Suzanne (Herbron), 424
 Clercq, Jean de, 133
 Cleye. *See* Clais.
 Clifford of Lanesborough, Baroness. *See* Boyle, Charlotte.
 Clifton (co. Glos.), Huguenot family at, 427
 Cluicket (Cluicker), Winifreda, 277
 Cockayne, Alderman, 41
 Codling, Sir William Richard, 406; elected to Council, 4, 283, 401
 Coffin, Mary, 94
 Cogets, Pierre, 128
 Cognac (dép. Charente), minister at, 343
 Cohigny, M. and Mlle., 65, 72
 Coin (Coine, Coinne), Gille, 129, 135
 — Jean Pierre, 134
 Colchester (co. Essex), associations with prominent reformers, 222; refugee families at, 356; Pilleau Lying-in Charity, 357–358
 Cole, Thomas, Dean of Salisbury, 225; summary of life, 226
 — William, exile at Geneva, 210
 Coligny, Gaspard de, Admiral of France, portrayal in *King Lear*, 208
 — Louise de, portrayal in *King Lear*, 208
 Collet, Pierre, 131
 Colliar, regiment de, 116
 Collins, Sir William Job, 206, 289; elected Vice-President, 4, 182, 283, 401; work for L.C.C. Ambulance system, etc., 276
 Collydon, Dr. John, 320
 Colmet, Peter, 264
 Combassous (dép. Gard), Camisard martyr of, 298
 Combe, Jeanne Ester de, 107
 Commission de l'histoire des Eglises Wallonnes, death of secretary, 207
 Compton, Henry, Bishop of London, relations with church of Les Grecs, 141–143, 146, 155, 156
Concerning Clifton, by A. J. Green-Armytage, 427

- Condom, Bishop of (1576), 53 *n.*
Conduite du Comte de Galloway en Espagne et en Portugal, 162
 Congnette, Agnesse. *See* Quenet.
 Coninck (Coenick, Connienck), Frédéric de (1), 415
 — Frédéric de (2), 415
 — Louise Philippine, 415
 — A. Oechsner de. *See* Oechsner de Conninck.
 — Mahieu de, 134
 — Pierre, 134
 Conseil, Marguerite. *See* Gennes, Gilles de.
 Consitt, Miss F., on aliens in textile trade, 35
 Const, Francis, purchase of site of Les Greys, 145
 Constance, Tour de, 297–298
 Constant, Mr., 116
 Constantinides, Rev. Michael, Great Archimandrite, 140, 143
 Contagnet, Lieut., 117
 Conti, Prince de (18th cent.), 160
 Convenant, Paul, minister, 152
 Conway, Lord (1648), 311, 316, 323, 325, 326 *n.*
 Copenhagen, French Protestant church, 250th anniversary of foundation, 285, 393; ministers, *see* Monod, Jean; Nicolet, C.
 Coq, Helena, 105
 Coqueau's Charity, 16
 Coras, Marie de. *See* Avessens, Pierre d'.
 Cork, Earl of. *See* Boyle, Richard.
 Corne, Anne de, 106
 — Jean de, 130, 134
 Cornwallis, Lord (1684), 82
 Corrics, Compagnie de, au Reg. de Sturler, 116
 Corrigan, William, 157
 Costebadie, Marie de. *See* Dubourdieu, Isaac, minister.
 Costenoble (Coustenoble), Anne Marie, *alias* Marie (*née* Bourrier), 110, 113
 — Anthoine Philippe, 111
 — Gille, 110, 113, 125
 — H., 132
 — Mathieu, 132
 — Pasquis, 131
 Costin de Bourzolles, Renée. *See* Lart d'Aubiach, Antoine.
 Coteney, Franchois, 133
 Cotes, Mary Elizabeth Eleanor, *ped.* 246
 — Samuel, and wife Mary (Creswick), 246 *ped.*
 Cotterel, Claud, 264
 Couësnon, Mme. or Mlle. de, 63, 70
 Coulon's riding school, 78
 Coumond. *See* Caumont.
 Courrier, Pierre, 116
 Court, Antoine, 299, 426
 Courtarvel de Pezé family, 367
 Courtauld, Augustine, goldsmith, 376, 377, 381
 — Peter, goldsmith, 376
 — Samuel (1), goldsmith, and wife Louisa Perina (Ogier), 381–382
 — Samuel (2), 382
 — Samuel Augustine, 289; elected Vice-President, 4, 182, 283, 401; gift to library, 381
 — Sir William Julian, obituary, 419
 — family, work as goldsmiths, 353 *n.*, 381–382
 Courtchamp, — de, 74
 Courtrai (Belgium), archives, 274
 Cousin, Batiste, 109
 — Catérine (*née* Deldique), 109
 — Jacob, 109
 Coustenoble. *See* Costenoble.
 Coutras (dép. Gironde), 117, 119, 120
 Coverdale, Miles, elder at Geneva, 213, 214, 215, 221
 Cowell, Henry John, *Sixteenth-century English-speaking churches at Geneva and Frankfort*, by, 181, 184, 209–230
 Cox, Richard, Bishop of Ely, 228
 Cozens family, 173
 Crampe, François, 274
 — Dr. Theodor, *Family of Crampe*, by 274
 Cranalls, Henrick, 38
 Creighton, Mandell, Bishop of London, 188
 Crespigny, Capt. Gabriel, 258
 Crespin, Daniel, 375
 — Elias David, 375, 377–380 *passim*; letter to J. Achard, 378; admission to Caius College, Cambridge, 375, 380
 — Jane, portrait described, 367 *see also* Pilleau, Isaac
 — Jean, press at Geneva, 210
 — Louis, and wife Anne, 358
 — Paul, goldsmith, 285, 358 *and n.*; early history, 375–376; works in various collections, 376, 377; death, 377; letters to John Achard, 377–380
 — family, arms, 358 *n.*
 Crespin, Paul, *Huguenot goldsmith*, by E. A. Jones, 375–380
 Creswick, Anne. *See* Hewitt, Thomas, and Reading, Jenkin.
 — Eleanor. *See* Grimstead, Thomas.

- Creswick, Sir Henry, of Hanham Abbots, 246
 — Henry (1), of Moreton-in-Marsh, 246
 — Henry (2), of Moreton-in-the-Marsh, 246 *ped.*
 — Joseph, and wife Elizabeth (Laujol), 245, 246, 246 *ped.*
 — Mary. *See* Cotes, Samuel.
 — Samuel (1), 246
 — Samuel (2), Dean of Wells, 246
 — family, pedigree, 246 *n.*
 Croker, T. C., *Walk from London to Fulham*, by, 90–91
 Crombé (Crombay), Catérine, 106
 — Catérine Française, 103
 — Marie Philippine, 108
 — Michel, 123
 — Michèle, 109
 — Philippe, 123
 Crommelin, Louis, 170
 Cromwell, Thomas, 227
 Cromwell Society, 10
 Cropley, Henry, 277
 Croppe (Crop, Cropp), Anna, 277
 — Elizabeth, 277
 — Francis, 277
 — Jacob (1), 277
 — Jacob (2), 277
 — John (1), and wives Magdalen (de Worme), and Mary (Rolliers), 277
 — John (2), 277
 — Magdalen, 277
 — Mary, 277
 — Priscilla, 277
 Croppenbergh, —, refugee drainage expert, 38
 Crouttet, Marie Hélaine, 110
 Crowley, Robert, 225; summary of life, 226
 Cugnac, Peter de Caumont, Marquis de, 313 *n.* 7, 315, 332 *ped.*, 333 *n.* 15; wife, *see* Turquet de Mayerne, Elizabeth
 Cysoing (Chisoïn, Sisoin) (départ. Nord), 112, 120, 122, 124
 — Abbaye de, 124
- DACE, MOISE, 119
 Dailé, Pierre, minister in New York, 272
 Daller, Rev. Jacob, 273
 Dallons, Lieut., 251
 Daluin. *See* Alluin.
 Damigny, nr. Alençon, 420, 421
 Danckwert, Sophie Dorothée, 104
 Dangremont. *See* Engremont, d'.
 Daniel, William, 268
 Daniell, Sir Thomas, 251
- Dapré, Moise, 264
 Darnell, —, apothecary, 324
 Darras (Daras), Jean, 124
 — Marie Catérine, 107, 112
 — Simon, 124
 Dartford (co. Kent), Bickmores paper factory, 42
 Dashwood, Charles Vere, 157
 Dassonville, Col. et Madame, 406. *See also* Assonville.
 Datis, —, bourgeois of Lille, 128
 David, —, Rochellois, 197
 Davoine, Thomas, 139
 — family, 25
 De. *For names with this prefix see also under following word and under Des and Du.*
 Decatoir. *See* Desquatoire.
 Delfée, Charles Frederick, 7, 9, 187, 403, 405; elected Hon. Auditor, 4, 182, 283, 401
 De Guyon, R. W. D., 7, 9, 187, 403, 405; elected Hon. Auditor, 4, 182, 283, 401
 Delast, Nicolas, 124
 Delatte, Matais, 107
 Delbare, François, 115
 Delbau, Anthoine, 112
 — Marie Catérine (*née* de Los), 112
 Delbeck (Del Beque), Carle, 133
 — Jean, 133
 — Marie Jeanne, 109
 Delcour, Anthoine, 132
 Delcroi, Marie Jeanne, 105
 Deldique, Catérine, 109
 Deleigne, P., 349
 Delemey. *See* Lemé.
 Deleuse, Cephas, 264
 Delevau, Sergeant, 116
 Dellesenne (Delezenne, Delisin). *See* Delsenne.
 Delmé, Peter, 371
 Delmé-Radcliffe, Ralph, 371
 Delmey. *See* Lemé.
 Delmotte, Pierre, 109
 Delon, Peter, 264
 Delpierre, Marie Catérine, 106
 Delpuech, Isabella. *See* Dubourdieu, Armand.
 Del Rue, Isaac, 108
 — Marie Claire (*née* Plateau), 108
 — Pierre, 108
 Delsenne (Dellesenne, Delezenne, Delisin), Abraham, 109
 — Catérine (*née* Aidebeau), 106
 — Charles Philippe, 102, 106, 109, 113, 123, 128
 — François, 123
 — Jacques, 106, 108, 113
 — Jean, 103, 109 *bis*, 123

- Delsenne, Jean Baptiste, 106, 108
 — Jeanne, 113
 — Marie, 108
 — Marie Agnesse (*née* Destombe), 108, 113
 — Marie Anne, 102
 — Marie Catarine (*née* Petin), 106, 109, 113
 — Marie Elisabeth, 109
 — Marie Jeanne, 106
 — Marie Marguérite (*née* Dengremont), 105, 106, 108
 — Marie Pironne (*née* Derbau), 109
 — Philippe Noé, 105, 124
 — Pierre, 124
 — Pierre Philippe (1), 102, 103
 — Pierre Philippe (2), 102
 — Pierre Philippe (3), 105
 — Sara, 103
 Delvoye, Jacques, 107
 Demarest (Des Marest, Desmarets), David, 427, 428
 — Jean Bapt., 130
 — Miss Mary A., 428
 — Dr. W. V. S., 428
 — Family Association, 427-428
 Denain, battle of, 99
 Denbigh, William Feilding, 1st Earl 192, 198, 202
 Dengremont. *See* Engremont, d'.
 Denizot, René, 366
 — Renée (*née* Grassin), 366
 Denmark, George, Prince of, 83
 Denton, Armitage, 89
 Derbau, Marie Pironne, 109
 Derrey, Dorothee, 116
 Des Ardiliers. *See* Blondeau.
 Des Camps, Jeanne, 107
 Descatoire. *See* Desquatoire.
 Descoire, Pierrone, 124
 Descours, François, 416
 Des Fontaines, Madeleine Pinot. *See* Massue, Daniel de.
 Des Gallars (Gallasius), Nicolas, ministry in London (Threadneedle St.), 216-217
 Des Gallesnières. *See* Pezé Des Galinières.
 Desgoulhon, Etienne, 153
 — Timothée, 152
 Des Hayes, Mme. or Mlle., 75
 Des Heules, terre de (nr. Vitry). *See* Heulet.
 Deslauriers (Desloriers), David, 108, 110
 Desmaiseaux, Pierre, edition of Bayle's letters, 161-162; connexion with Abbé Prévost, 165
 Desmarets. *See* Demarest.
 Desmier, Alexandre, Seigneur d'Olbreuz, 244
 Desmont (Desmon, Desmond), Anne (*née* Ledez), 112
 — Anthoine (1), 112, 124
 — Anthoine (2), 124
 — Jacques, de Cysoing, 112
 — Jacques, de Templeuve-en-Pévèle, 123
 — Marie Madelaine (*née* Duvas), 112
 Desmouche, Jaques, 123
 Desmoutier, Antoine, 137; Gille, 137
 Despard, Capt. Herbert John, death, 203
 — Robert Philip, elected Fellow, 181
 Despienne, Jaques, 123
 Des Pommerais, Sieur de. *See* Fréart, Paul
 Des Pred, Franchois, 132
 Desquatoire (Descatoire), Angélique, 110
 — Isaac, 107
 — Josaine (*née* Bonnier), 107
 — Marie, 103, 110
 — Philippe, 107
 Desquins, Abraham, 107
 — Jean, 107
 — Marcque, 107
 — Marie Jeanne (*née* Wattel), 107
 Des Ramaux, Carle, 134
 Des Rameau, Marie Engélique, 105
 Desremaux, Antoine, 139
 — Barbe, 125
 Des Rochers, Sr. *See* Dubourdieu, Olivier (1)
 Desroullez, Marie Magdeleine, 127
 Des Ruelles (Desruelle), Anne Anthoinette, 109
 — Anthoinette, 105
 — Jean, 127
 Destailleur (Destailieu, Destailleux), Anne Thoinette, 109
 — Anthoine, 105 *bis*, 134
 — Arnould, 127, 129
 — Batiste, 104
 — Jean Batiste, 107
 — Marie Anne, 104, 107
 — Philippe, 107, 127
 Destampe, Anne Marie, 114
 Destombe, Catherine, 106
 — Isaac, 105
 — Jeanne, 111, 113
 — Joseph, 106
 — Josué, 109
 — Marianne, 105
 — Marie Agnesse, 108, 113
 — Marie Françoise, 105
 — Marie Jeanne (*née* Hoquet), 106
 — Marie Madelaine (*née* de la Loy), 105, 107, 109

- Destombe, Marie Marguérite, 106
 — Nicolas Florian, 105, 106, 109
 — Philippe, 123
 — Valentin, 106, 123
 Des Vigneaux, Sieur. *See* Piozet, Paul.
 Des Vœux family, 203
 Deurmet, Elisabeth, 119
 — Madelaine, 119
 Deursen (Dursen), Anna Caterina van (*née* van Somervelt), 108
 — Charle Léonard van, 108
 — Hendrick van, 103, 108
 — Joana van (*née* van Sommervelt), 103
 — Willem van, 103
 Deuxville, Jacques de, 107, 112
 — Lidie de, 107
 — Marie Catérine (*née* Daras, afterwards Caby), 107, 112
 Devonshire, Duke of. *See* Cavendish, William.
 Devonshire, Dukes of, Huguenot descent, 246 *ped.*, 374 *and ped.*
 Deytet, Isabeau. *See* Dubourdieu, Isaac (2).
Dictionnaire des Artistes et Artisans Manceaux. *See* Le Mans, archives.
 Didier, Marie, 109
 Dieppe (départ. Seine-Inférieure), refugees from, 354
 Dillie, Jaques, 125
 Distillers' Company, foundation, reasons, 307, 309-310, 326; book of recipes, 310-311
 Dixon, Miss Helen Walker, death, 204
 Dombre, Abraham, 264
 Donneau, James, 264
 Donnier, Philippe, 124
 Dormillouse (Switz.), house of Félix Neff, 412
 Dorsells, Marie, 96
 Douai (départ. Nord), 113, 120; Protestant church, founding, 99; ministers, 100
 Douglas, Sir William, 269
 Dover harbour, alien engineer, 38
 Drolers, Nicolas, 128
 Droz's *Literary Journal*, 171
 Druet, Elizabeth. *See under* Piozet, Charles.
 — Jean (1), 345
 — Jean (2), 345
 Drummond, Robert Hay, Bishop of St. Asaph, 375, 377, 378; letter to J. Achard, 380
 Dryden, John, poem on Elizabeth T. de Mayerne, 315
 Dublin, silk trade in, 170; library (Bishop Marsh's), 411; Frotté family at, 420, 421
 Du Bois, —, Huguenot soldier, 264
 — Marie Jeanne, 107
 — Nicolas, 139
 — Pierre (1), 124
 — Pierre (2), 264
 — Pierre Antoine, 125
 — Victoire, 124
 Dubourdieu, Armand, and wife Isabella (Delpuech), 57
 — Charlotte. *See* Fleury, Pierre, minister.
 — Charlotte, wife of Rev. J. A. Dubourdieu, 57
 — Elizabeth. *See* Gaillard, Elizabeth.
 — Ester (Mme. L. Fleury), 58, 59, 65; letters to brother, 66-68, 76
 — Isaac (1), minister, 56-57, 414; wife Marie (de Costebadie) and sons, 57
 — Isaac (2), and wife Isabeau (Deytet), 57
 — Isaac (3), 59
 — Jean (1), minister, and wife Marguerite (Voisin), 57
 — Jean (2), of Algiers, 57
 — Jean (3), minister at Montpellier, 57
 — Jean (4) (Armand), minister in London, and wife Charlotte, 57
 — Jean (5) (b. 1649), 58
 — Louis Philippe, 58
 — Mathieu, Sieur de la Gaulairie, 59, 66, 68, 71; letter to brother Pierre, 63-65
 — Olivier (1), Sr. des Rochers, and wives Marguerite (de Gennes) and Marie (de Gennes), 58; letter from brother Pierre, 60-61
 — Olivier (2), 58
 — Pierre (1), Governor of Chateau de Bergerac, 57, 58
 — Pierre (2), of Vitry, and wife Michelle (Mauleverault), 57, 58, 61
 — Pierre (3), rector of Kirby Overton *recte* Kirkby-over-Carr, 57, 260
 — Pierre (4), 3, 6; establishment in Holland, 58; letter to brother, 60-61; marriage, 61
 — Pierre (5), son of Samuel, 58
 — Pierre (6), son of Olivier, 59, 60; letters from exiled relatives, 61-76
 — Renée, 59, 65, 68, 71
 — Samuel (1), of Carolina, 64, 68, 71; three marriages, 58

- Dubourdieu, Samuel (2), 58
 — family, branches, 56–57; present representative, 59
Dubourdieu Family, correspondence with Pierre Dubourdieu, by C. E. Lart, 3, 6
 Du Bourg, —, Huguenot soldier, 264
 — Dom, Benedictine, 167
 — Moise, 264
 Du Bouzet, Jean, and wife Marthe (de Lart de Galard), 53 *n.*
 Du Boysvert, Pierre, 343
 Du Breil, Sieur de. *See* Pezé, Ambrois.
 Du Buche, Marie Claire, 107, 110
 Du Burcque, Anne (*née* Chuffard or Chofard), 106, 109, 111
 — Elisabeth, 110
 — Ester, 106
 — Gérard, 106, 111, 123, 131
 — Isaac, 111
 — Jean, 123, 124
 — Jean Antoine, 123
 — Marie (*née* Descatoire), 103, 110
 — Marie François, 103
 — Marie Joseph, 106
 — Marie Thérèse (*née* Castelin), 106, 112
 — Martin, 124
 — Pierre, 106, 112
 — Simon, 103, 110, 123
 Du Bus (Du Buis), Cathérine, 114
 — Gérard, 112, 131
 — Jean François, 115
 — Marie Anne, 112
 Dubuy, Madame, 56
 Du Chaïla, François de Langlade, Abbé, 292–293, 297
 Du Crocq, Jacque, 129
 Du Croo, Jacques, 133
 Du Croz, —, Huguenot soldier, 264
 — Jacques, 264
 — John, 264
 Du Deffand de La Lande, Brigadier, 296
 Du Desert Dieu family, 300
 Du Flau, Marguérite, 106
 Du Four (Dufour), Arnould (Harnauld), 110, 114, 115
 — Louis Joseph, 110
 — Marie Véronique (*née* Herlin), 110, 114
 Dugué, Judith. *See* Dubourdieu, Samuel (1), marriages.
 Du Ham (Du Hem), Nicolas, 139
 — Pierre, 137, 138
 Du Hammeux (Du Homeau), Jean, 130, 133
 Du Hayons, Elisabeth, 104
 — Marianne, 105
 Duillers. *See* Fatio de Duillers.
 Dumas, Major Charles E. F., elected to Council, 401
 — Hugh Charles Sowerby, Judge, elected to Council, 4, 182, 283; death, 402; obituary, 417–418
 — H. J. P., 417
 — James, 264
 — Marguérite, 107
 — Michael, 252
 Dumet, Alexis, 118
 — Marguerite (*née* Marce), 118
 Dumont, Barbe, 138
 — Jeane Philipe, 117
 Dumont de Bostaquet, Isaac Antoine, *Memoirs*, 78
 Du Mortier, Antoine, 127
 — Catérine, 113
 — Marie Joseph, 106
 Du Moulin, Jacques, 265
 — Jean, 107, 124
 — Jean Louis, 107
 — Joseph, 115
 — Marianne, 110
 — Marie Brigide, 114
 — Marie Jeanne (*née* Hanau), 107
 — Nicolas, 115
 Dunkirk (dép. Nord), sale by Charles II, 249
 Dunsmore, Lord. *See* Leigh, Francis.
 Duperche, Marthe. *See* Frotté de la Rimblière, Marthe.
 Du Perron, Jeanne. *See* Girardot, Jean (5), of St. Peter-le-Poer.
 — territorial title of Girardot family, *q.v.*
 Du Pied, Anne, 107
 Du Platt, Hester, 93
 Duplessix, —. *See* Geffrard, Duplessix.
 Dupont (Dupon), Anthoine Espérance, 104
 — François, 103, 104
 — Jacob, 264
 — Jeanne, 126
 — John, 264
 — Tytsia Maria (*née* Heghmaan), 104
 Du Pradel, Abraham, *Directory*, 78
 Dupré (Duprez), Marguérite, 107
 — François, 130
 Du Pré le Roux. *See* Le Roux, P. J. du Pré.
 Du Puis, Nicolas, 129, 134
 Dupuy, Estienne, and wife Magdalene (Foubert), 97
 Dupuy, Captain, 254
 Durand, David, minister, 150–151
 — Marie, 412
 — Pierre, house purchased by French Huguenot Society, 412

- Duras, Baron. *See* Durfort, Louis.
 Durasnel (de Rasnel), Anne Marguérite, 114, 115
 — Anne Marie (*née* Destampe), 114
 — François, 114, 115
 — Marie Cathérine, 114 *bis*
 — Sabine, 116
 Durbureque. *See* Dubureque.
 Durell, Jean, minister of Savoy and Dean of Windsor, translation of Book of Common Prayer, 17, 93; summary of life, 92-93
 — Jeanne, 87, 92
 — Capt. John, 87, 92
 — Judith, 87, 92
 — Nicolas, and wife Judith (Foubert), 79, 92
 — Capt. Philip, 92
 — Solomon, 87-88, 89, 92
 Duret, Rev. —, army chaplain, 255
 Durfort, Louis de, Baron Duras, later Earl of Feversham, 83
 Durham, Bishop of. *See* Pilkington, James.
 Durham Cathedral, connexion with prominent reformers, 210, 225
 Duriez, Michel, 105
 Dursen. *See* Deursen.
 Du Sard, Anthoine, 139
 Dusch, Col. du rég. de Keppel, 114
 — Marianne, 114
 Duson, —, minister, 68
 Dussole, Pierre, 264
 Duthoit, J. F., paper read by, at Canterbury, 184
 Du Toict, Matthias, 125
 Du Toit, S. F., 387, 392
 Dutry, Sir Denis, and wife, — Renew, later van Neck, 152
 Duval, Rev. Stephen Peachey, 12, 418; elected to Council, 5, 182, 283
 — Walter, Treasurer of French Hospital, 12
 Duvas, Marie Madelaine, 112
 Du Vernay, Henry, 123
- ECHEVIN, Pierre, 264
 Eckhardt, Lenki, 161
Ecole de Salerne, origin, 323 *and n.*
Economic activities of alien settlers in London, 1558-1640, by Miss I. Scouloudi, 3, 6, 27-49
 Edict of Nantes, principles established by, 231-232; conception of the state embodied in, 242; French epigram upon, 291
 — revocation: various opinions on, 232; view of the state embodied in, 232-233; effects on French history and culture, 233-234; questions raised by, and Huguenot reply, 234; views of Pope Innocent XI, 394-395; celebrations in Rome, 395-397
Edict of Nantes and freedom in the world of to-day, by Sir Charles Grant Robertson, 182, 184, 231-243, 394-398
 Edict of Potsdam, 266
 Edincourt, Jacques d', 118
 Edward IV, King of England, 53 *n.*
 Edward VI, King of England, relations with John Knox, 220
 Elison, Theophilus, minister, 278
 Elizabeth, H.R.H. Princess, 246 *ped.*
 Elizabeth, Queen of England, 223; grant to Protestant refugees in Southampton, 21-22; profits derived from refugees, 42; gift of Psalter from Geneva, 215; relations with Whittingham, 224; relations with David Whitehead, 228
 Elizabeth, H.M. Queen (Bowes-Lyon, Elizabeth Angela Marguerite), Huguenot descent, 244-247, 369-374, 374 *ped.*
 Elizabeth, Empress of Russia, 1741, collection of English silver, 376
 Elkington, Rev. —, 146
 Elmot, Pierre d', 128
 Eltham (co. Surrey), Lee (Horne) Park, 305 *and n.*
 Ely, Bishop of. *See* Cox, Richard; Gooch, Sir Thomas.
 Emden (Hanover), English refugee church, 228
 Encyclopædists, 234
 Endre, Anthoine, 264
 Engel, Claire Eliane, *Figures et Aventures du XVIIIe Siècle. Voyages et découverts de l'Abbé Prévost*, by, review, 270-271; *Protestant Friends of the Abbé Prévost*, by, 159-169
 England, Church of, influence of the returned Protestant exiles, 225
 Engremont (Dangremont, Dengremont, Ingremont), Barnard d', 106
 — Charles d', 123
 — François, 106
 — Jean (1), 106 *bis*, 110, 123
 — Jean d' (2) *and* (3), 123
 — Jean Batiste, 110, 113
 — Marie Barbe (*née* de Renaucourt), 110, 113
 — Marie Jeanne (*née* Delsenne), 106

- Engremont, Marie Marguérite, 105, 106, 108
 — Pierre François, 104
 Enicourt, Jacques, 118
 — Jeane d' (*née* Peletier), 118
 Ennetieres-en-Weppes (Entier-en-Wepe) (départ. Nord), 112, 120
 Equéeri. *See* Esquéhéries.
 Erbe, Helmut, *Die Hugenotten in Deutschland*, by, review, 266–268
 Erquinghem (Arquinghem, Erquhem-sur-la-Lys) (départ. Pas-de-Calais), 120, 131; Protestants at, 132, 135
 Escorbiac, Esther d'. *See* AvesSENS.
 Esquéhéries (Equéeri, Quééri) (départ. Aisne), 117, 118, 119, 120
Essay on Castrametation, by Lewis Lochée, 90
 Estève (Estevenon), Nicolas, 166–169
 Estrées, César d', Cardinal d' (1686), 396
 — Duc d' (1685), 395
 Etreu (Etreu Landrena) (départ. Aisne), 119, 120
 Euzet (départ. Gard), Camisard store caves, 296
 Evans, Rev. John, 309
 Evelyne, John, relations with Solomon Foubert, 80–83
 Everest, Sir George, 361
 Evreux (départ. Eure), parish of La Haye, 421
 Exiles. *See* Prévost.
 Exton, Rev. Richard, 87
 Eyles, Francis, 161
 — Sir John, 161
 Eymar, Isabelle, 117
- FABER, I., engraver, 86
 Fabury, Daniel, 264
 Fâche, Edward Charles, elected to Council, 5, 182, 283
 — Major Gordon Lancaster Mountford, elected Fellow, 3
 Facq, Jean, 137
 Failly (départ. Moselle), 103, 120
 Fain, Jean Baptiste, 125
 Falkiner, Ninian, 95
 'False prophets' from Cévennes in London, 298
Family Record, A, by F. L. Pielou, 176–177
 Fanouillays. *See* Fenouilhét.
 Farcy, — de, 72
 — Madame de, 71, 72–73, 75
 — de, family, 60
 Fatio (Faccio) de Duillers, Nicolas, 161
- Faure, Mr., 117
 Fauri, Judith, 118
 Fauuin, Jean, 264
 Faverot, Abraham, 118
 — Marie (*née* de Pernay), 118
 Favre, Jeanne. *See* Bourdillon, Abraham.
 — John, 264
 Félice, de, family, 25
 Fenouilhét (Fanouillays, Fenouilhét Fenouillet), François, Sieur de Lermenerie, and wife Anne (Bouvier), 353 *and n.*, 365 *and n.*
 — Jean, and wife Jeanne (Pezé), 353 *n.*, 365 *passim*
 — Madcleine, 364
 — Paul, 344
 Fens, reclamation by refugees, 38, 372
 Ferrier, Anthony, 264
 Fertrot, Marie (*née* Jaquelot), 118
 — Pierre, 118
 Feversham, Earl of. *See* Durfort, Louis de.
 ffolliott, Miss Margaret Zaida, death, 419
 Ffuller, William, elder at Geneva, 213, 215
 Fichel, Jacques, 106, 124
 — Simon, 124
 'Field-Preachings' in Netherlands, 30
 Figeac (départ. Lot.), 58
Figures et aventures du XVIIIe siècle. Voyages et découvertes de l'Abbé Prévost, par C. E. Engel, review, 270–271
 Fills, Robert, 217
 Pilot, Jean, 264
First Blast of the Trumpet against the Monstrous Regiment of Women, by John Knox, 221
First and last chapters of the church of Les Grecs, Charing Cross Road, by W. H. Manchée, 140–158
 Flaman, Albert, 111
 — Marie Agnès, 106
 — Marie Catérine (*née* de Lostian), 111
 — Marie Thérèse, 111
 Flanders, French ('New Conquests'), Protestant churches, growth, 98–100; ministers, 100–101; registers, 101–139; report of J. Chion, 122
 Flandrin, Jean, 264
 Flecknoe, Mrs. Mary, 19–20
 Fleurbaix (Fleurbay, Fleurbay) (départ. Pas-de-Calais), 112, 114, 120; Protestants at, 131, 136

- Fleury, Mr., 64
 — Amaury (Hamory), 58, 68
 — Ester, 58
 — Louis, minister, marriages, 58, 59, 71; letters to relatives, 65-66; exile in Holland, 67, 68; wife, *see* Dubourdieu, Ester
 — Marie, 58
 — Philip, 58
 — Pierre, minister, and wife Charlotte (Dubourdieu), 58, 61, 71
 Florentins. *See* Cadets de la Croix, *under* Camisard war.
 Florian, Pierre Claris de. *See* Claris de Florian.
 Florida, Huguenots in, 271
 Flotel, Antoine, 114 *bis*
 — Elène (*née* Pringier), 114
 — Marie Elène, 114
 — Marie Madelene, 114
 Flushing (co. Devon), 38
 Fognar, Catérine, 113
 Foissin, Louisa Girardot, 158
 Foix-la-Vimeuse, nr. Le Mans, 58
 Folehier, François, minister, and wife Louise (Pezé), 349, 364, 365
 Foltierre, Messrs. de, 69, 70
 Font-Morte, Plan de (dép. Gard), 297
 Fontaine, Madeleine de, Dame de la Caillemotte. *See* Massue, Daniel de, marriages.
 Foreign Reformed churches in United Kingdom, membership in London, 33-34, 45-47
 Forlié, Marie Magdelaine, 108
Forme of Prayers and Ministration of the Sacraments . . . at Geneva, etc., 210-211
 Foubert, dit Basprey, minister, 97
 — Adrien, 97
 — Alice, 92
 — Anne (1), 95
 — Anne (2), 96
 — Catherine, 92
 — Charlotte. *See* Foubert, James.
 — Daniel (1), 94, 97; wife Marie (Chauvin), 94
 — Daniel (2), 97
 — Estienne, 97
 — George, 97
 — (de Foubert), Major Henry, 79, 80-81, 93, 96; connexion with the Foubert Academy, 80-81, 84; military career, 84; naturalization, 84-85; marriage to Mary Legard, 84-85; royal grants to, 84, 85-86; portrait, 86; work as Vestryman, 86; death and will, 87, 92; full title, 89
 — Isaac, 96
 Foubert, Jacob, 95
 — James, and wife Charlotte, 93, 94
 — Jean, of Caen, 97
 — Jeanne, 97
 — Judith. *See* Durell, Nicholas.
 — Judith, of Caen, 97
 — Laurens, 97
 — Magdaline. *See* Dupusy, Estienne.
 — Magdalena (Magdaline), formerly Lorin. *See* Foubert, Solomon.
 — Marguerite. *See* Le Bee, Gilles.
 — Marie, of Caen, 97
 — Marie, of London, 96
 — Marie, d. of Daniel, 94
 — Michael, 95
 — (de Foubert), N. E., 86
 — Peter, 79, 91-92; wife Alice, 92
 — Lieut. Peter, 262
 — Philippe, of Dublin and Portarlington, and wife Marie (Patenôtre), 95, 96
 — Pierre, of London, 97
 — Pierre, of Caen, 97
 — Solomon (1), Royal Riding Academy, sites in London, 78, 80-81, 85, 89, establishment and royal grants, 82-83, 84, 85, 87, student's drill, 83, later history, 85-86, 87-88; son in charge of Military Yard, 78, 81; Paris riding school closed, 79; status in Paris, 79; wife Magdalena, formerly Lorin, and family, 79, 95; settlement in England, 79-80, 81; supernumerary equery to King, 79, 82; death, 84
 — Solomon (2), 97
 — Thomas, 94
 — family, coat of arms, 77; in Portarlington, 95-96
 Foubert and Roequefort, Academy. *See* Foubert, Solomon, Royal Riding Academy.
Fouberts and their Royal Academy, The, by W. H. Manchée, 4 *ns*, 77-97
 Fouerolle, Elisabeth, 108
 Foulon, Marie, 118
 Fouquart, Abraham, 117
 — Anne (*née* Bisse), 117
 Fourdrain, Marie, 118
 Fournier, Stephen, 264
 — family, 203
 Fournier's charity, 15
 Fovarque, Martin, 107
 Foxe, John, martyrologist, on Prayer Book controversy at Frankfort, 225
 France, nationality, rights of descendants of Huguenot exiles, 414

- Francillon, Pierre, 264
Francis Bona Venture, vessel, 247
 Frankfort - on - the - Main : English
 refugee congregation, 215, 229 ;
 disputes and secessions to Geneva
 over Anglican Prayer Book, 211,
 220-221, 224-225, 228-229 ;
 ministers, *see* Horne, Robert ;
 Knox, John ; Whitehead, David ;
 names and biographies of pro-
 minent members, 219, 223, 225,
 226-229 ; university established
 by, 225
 — French refugee congregation, 229
 — Gaillard, L., at, 69
 Franklin, Frances Ubank, portrait
 described, 367-368 ; *see also*
 Pilleau, Henry (1), wife
 — Robert, and wife Mary (Maddox),
 360
 — family, 362
 Frazic, Pierre, 264
 Fréart, Daniel, 364
 — François, Sieur de la Peladière, 364
 — Jean, Sieur de Chantelou, 364
 — Jeanne. *See* Pezé, Marin (1),
 Sieur de Beauvais
 — Marie. *See* Mariette, Noel.
 — Paul, Sieur des Pommerais, 364
 — Roland, Sieur de Chambré, 364
 — Simon, 342
 Frederick the Great, of Prussia, 173 ;
 letter to Duhan de Jandun, 267
 Freemasons, Huguenot Lodge, 418
 Frelinghien (Frelinghaim, Freling-
 hem) (dép. Nord), 104, 106, 108,
 110, 111, 112, 113, 120 ; Pro-
 testants at, increase, 122, 131,
 lists, 126, 134, numbers, 135
 Fremaut, Nicolas, 134
 French Hoek (S. Africa), 387 ;
 historical pageant at, 388
 French Hospital, Deputy Governors,
 40, 151, 418 ; Directors, 151,
 152, 203, 204, 418, 419 ; future,
 suggestions, 23-24 ; garden
 purchased by L.C.C., 12 ; governing
 body, 12 ; governors, 152, 369,
 374 ; history, 11-12 ; legacy to,
 246 ; library, additions, 171-173 ;
 removal of valuables to safety,
 403 ; Savoy church poor funds
 taken over, 18
French refugees at the Cape, The, by
 C. Graham Botha, Afrikaans
 translation, review, 382
 Freschenay, Jacques, 264
 Freyepont, Marie, 109
 Fribourg (Switz.), 105
 'Friesadowes,' woollen material, 37
 Froideterre (Froidestrées) (dép.
 Aisne), 118, 120
 Froissard, Emilien, work for Hugue-
 not history, 408
 Froman, Marguerite, 109
 Frotté, Louise de, Madame Windsor,
 331
 Frotté de la Rimblière, Jacques (1),
 420, 422, 423, 424 ; letters to
 his family, 420-424 ; naturaliza-
 tion, 424
 — Jacques (2), 422, 424
 — (de Frotté), Marie Pierre Louis de,
 425
 — Marthe (*née* Duperche), 424
 — Pierre Jean, 424, 425
 — Samuel (1), 420 ; marriage, 421 ;
 death, 422, 424
 — Samuel (2), 421, 424
Frotté de la Rimblière, Jacques, some
letters of, by C. E. Lart, 401, 402,
 420-425
 Fugerolle, Jean, 264
 Fuller, Thomas, 219 ; on Frankfort
 dispute over Prayer Book, 225
 — *See also* Ffuller.
 Furnes (W. Flanders), minister at,
 101
 Furst, Thomas, and wife Susan, 93,
 94
 Fuzes, Jean Baptiste, 139
 Fyld, Margaret, 30
 GACHES, Peter, 265
 Gaillard, Antoine de, and wife
 Charlotte (de Moucheron), 58, 60,
 61-63
 — Benjamin, 63
 — Charles de, 61, 62, 73
 — Elie Samuel de, 61, 73
 — Elizabeth (Dubourdieu), 61, 62,
 63, 68, 69, 70, 71-72 ; letter to
 her brother, 75
 — Louis de, 58, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66,
 68, 76 ; letters to P. Dubourdieu
 and D. Geffrard, 69-74, 75 ;
 directions for his children's
 education, 73-74 ; wife, *see*
 Gaillard, Elizabeth.
 — 'Louison.' *See* Gaillard, Olivier
 Louis.
 — Olivier Louis de (Louison), 61, 62,
 63, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75
 — de, family, 60
 Gainsborough, Earls of. *See* Noel.
 Galard, Seigneur de. *See* Lart
 d'Aubiac, Joseph de.
 — Anne de. *See* Lart d'Aubiac,
 etc., Gabriel.

- Galibert, Benoist, 265
 Galley slaves, lists recovered, 411
 Galliau, Anne, 107
 Gallican church, controversy with Pope Innocent XI, 395
 Galway, Earl of. *See* Massue, Henri de, 2nd Marquis de Ruigny.
 Gannemel, Pierre, 265
 Ganselle (Gansel), Pierre, 131, 132
 Garcin, Laurent, 168; letter to Sir Hans Sloane, 166
 Garlain, Marie. *See* Marmier, Jean
 Garlin, Marie. *See* Bertheux, Isaac.
 Garnault, Pierre, and wife Anne (Piozet), 346
 — family, 300
 Garnett, Robert A., 369
 Garnier, Suzanne. *See* Chartier, Jean (2).
 Gast, Dr., school, 171
 Gaudemar, Nicolas, minister, 411
 Gaudon, John, 359
 Gaultier, lute player, 309
 Gaussen, Chevalier de, chargé d'affaires at Berlin, 173
 — Miss Alice, *Men of the Midi*, by, 172-173
 — Mr. Herbert, 172
 — Louis, journal, 173
 — Miss Mary Frances Letitia, elected Fellow, 181
 — (Gausselin) family, Seigneurs de Lunel, journals, etc., 172-173
 — family, 419
 Gautier, Thomas, 265
 Geffrard, Duplessix, 71, 72, 74; letter to, from L. Gaillard, 69
 Gefray, Louis, 265
 Gefrez, Louis, 265
 Genebelly, Frederick, 38
 Geneste, Pierre, 265
 Geneva, city of:
 refugees to Holland from, 103, 109; national Pageant (1919), 207; printing presses at, 210, 218; citizenship, statistics of admission of foreigners, 212; appeal to James I, collections in England, 217-218; laws and statutes, English translation, 217; magistrates' letter to departing English, 214-215; exiles from Frankfort in, 220-221, 225; bequest from Turquet de Mayerne, 320
 English refugee congregation: characteristics, members and influence, 209-210, 212; permanent citizenship granted to, 209, 212, 214; service book, *Forme of Prayers, etc.*, 210-211; *Livre des Anglois à Genève*, 211, 213; church granted to, 212; baptisms, 213; officials, names, 213; return to England, letter from magistrates, 213-215; Psalter presented to Queen Elizabeth by, 215; appeal for unity to churches of exiles, 215; prominent reformers visiting, 217, 226, 227; biographies of members, 218-224; ministers, *see* Gilby, Anthony; Goodman, Christopher; Knox, John; Whittingham, William.
 Geneva, St. Germain church, 212
 — Ste. Marie-le-Neuve church, 212
 Geneva and Frankfort, *English-speaking refugee churches at*, by H. J. Cowell, 209-230
 Gennes, — de (de la Houllerie), 64, 66, 68, 72, 75
 — Gilles de, and wife Marguerite (Conseil), 58
 — Jean de, and wife Jeanne (Lemoyne), 58
 — Marguerite de. *See* Dubourdieu, Olivier (1).
 — Marie de. *See* Dubourdieu, Olivier (1).
 George I, King of England, 377
 George II, King of England, relations with Angelo's Academy, 88
 George III, King of England, relations with Angelo, riding master, 88
 George VI, King of England, 246 *ped.*; Huguenot descent, 244
 Georgeirenes, Joseph, Bishop of Samos, *Anthologion*, by, 140, 155; efforts to found Greek church in Soho, 140-142, 155-157; description of himself, 141; broadside on affairs of Greek church, 141, 155-157; controversy with St. Martin-in-the-Fields, 142-143, 155-157; death, 143
 Georgia, Prov. of (Asia), 357
 Gerberon, Dom, Benedictine, 167
 Gercy (Guerri, Guersi) (dép. Aisne), 118, 120
 Germany, Huguenots in, distinguished refugees and their benefits, 266, 267; relations with Napoleon, 267; *see also* Brandenburg.
 Gerrard, Lord, 81
Geschichte der Französischen Kolonie Neuhaldensleben, by W. Koch, review, 274-275

- Gex, pays de (Switz.), 204, 384
 Ghesquere. *See* Guesquere.
 Gilbert, Edward, 247
 — Mary. *See* Bowes, George.
 Gilby, Anthony, minister and elder at Geneva, 213, 215, 221; work on Geneva Bible, 216, 224; summary of his life, 219
 Giou, Jean Jacques, 116
 — Jean Radolph, 116
 Girardot, André or Andrew (1) (de Vermeneux), of Putney, 153 *and n.*; will, 153, 157–158
 — André or Andrew (2) (de Chancourt *alias* Buissiere), of New Broad St., 151, 152, 153, 157, 158; burial, 150; wife Marie (Noguer), 150–151, 153, 158; identity, 153; will, 153, 157
 — André or A. (3), 151, 157, 158
 — André (4), 153, 157; baptism, 151–152
 — Andrew Samuel, 157
 — Charles, 157
 — Daniel (de Vermeneux), of Paris, 158
 — James (1), 153, 158
 — James (2), of Greenwich, 157
 — Jean (1) (de Chancourt), 151 *n.*
 — Jean or John (2), of Brewer St., 152 *and n.*, 153, 157, 158; wife Jane, 158
 — Jean or John (3) (de Chancourt), 158
 — Jean or John (4) (de Tillieux), and daughter (Hamilton), 152
 — Jean (5), of St. Peter-le-Poer, and wife Jeanne (du Perron), 151, 152
 — Jean or John Paul (de Chancourt), 158
 — Jeanne (de Chancourt), 151 *and n.*, 153, 158
 — Jeanne (du Perron). *See* Girardot, Jean, of St. Peter-le-Poer.
 — Jeanne Marie. *See* André, David.
 — Marie Louise. *See* André, Anthoine.
 — Mary (Buissieres), 153, 158
 — Paul (1), of Paris, 150, 153, 158
 — Paul (2) (de Chancourt *alias* Buissieres), of Westminster, 150, 151, 153; wife Eleanor (de Toullieu or Tillieux), 150, 151–152, 153, 157
 — Stephen, 157
 — family, territorial titles, 150
 Girau, Elisabeth (née Fouerolle), 108
 — Jean, 108
 Girau, Nicolas, 108
 Giraud, —, Huguenot soldier, 265
 Gis, Philippe, 128
 Giuseppe, M. S., 7
 Give, Susan, 94
 Gladstone, William Ewart, 146
 Glamis, Lord. *See* Bowes-Lyon, Thomas George.
 Glastonbury, French-Walloon congregation, 229
 Glatigny, Ensign, 254
 Glories, Peter, 265
 Godert, Gérardine Adrienne Louise, 104
 — Jean, baron de Rossum et de Vuycoop, and wife Oriana Regina (de Rossum), 104
 Godet, Charle, and wife Florentina (van Vorkom), 103 *bis*, 108, 111
 — Marie Madelaine, 103
 Godin, Captain Stephen Walter, elected to Council, 5, 182
 Godolphin, Sidney, Earl of, 259
 Goethe, Wolfgang, relations with Huguenots, 267
 Goikum (Flanders), 101
 Gombert, Pierre, 115
 Gontaut-Biron, Jeanne de, 50
 Gooch, Sir Thomas, Bishop of Ely, 375, 377, 378, 380
 Goodman, Christopher, minister at Geneva, 213, 215, 221; *Obedience to Superior Powers*, by, 224
 Goret, Jean Baptiste, 137
 Gorgue (dép. Nord), 136 *n.*
 Gorse, John, 265
 Gosset, Marie, 117
 Gotten, van den, family of tapestry workers, 42 *n.*
 Goudeseune, Jean, 130, 134
 — Mathieu, 130, 133
 Goudin, Dominique, 116
 — Jean Philippe, 115
 Goullainière, Major Charles de, 248
 Gourdon, Anne, 246 *ped.*
 — François, and wife Magdelaine (Laujol), 246 *and ped.*
 — François Antoine, 246 *and ped.*
 — Madelaine, 246 *and ped.*
 Gousaut, Capt. P. M., 105
 Graham, Dr., of Jermyn St., 86
 Grandson (Switz.), 105
 Grangé, Michel, 265
 Granier, John, 265
 Grant, Miss, sculptress, 148
 Grassin, Claude, and wife Renée (Allotte), 366
 — Jeanne. *See* Pezé, Michel (1).
 — Renée. *See* Denizot, Renée.
 Grave, François, 114

Grave, Jacques de, 133
 — Marie Cathérine (1), 114
 — Marie Cathérine (*née* Petit), 114
 Grave, nr. Liège, 109, 120
 Great Wigborough (co. Essex),
 Pilleau family at, 356
Greek Orthodox Church in London, by
 M. Constantinides, 140
 Greek refugees in London, 140
 Greenefeld, Capt. Jonathan, 269
 Greenwich, French colony and church,
 373
 Grégoire, de, family, 25
 Gregory XIII, Pope, approval of
 Massacre of St. Bartholomew,
 397
 Gregory, Mrs. I. Ogilvy, elected
 Fellow, 3
 Grellier, Bernard, M.C., elected to
 Council, 5, 182
 — Mr., Sec. of Soc. of St. Onge, 20
 — family, 300, 419
 Greville, Fulke, Baron Brooke, 246
 ped.
 — Katherine. *See* Noel, Wriothsley
 Baptist.
 Grimaudet, —, friend of Dubour-
 dieu family, 60
 Grimestone, H., translator, 301
 Grimm, Jacob and Wilhelm, 267
 Grimstead, Charlotte. *See* Bowes-
 Lyon, Thomas George.
 — Joseph Valentine, and wife Char-
 lotte Jane Sarah (Walsh), 246
 and n., 246 *ped.*
 — Thomas, and wife Eleanor (Cres-
 wick), 246 *and ped.*
 — Valentine, 246 *and ped.*; wife
 Elizabeth, 246 *n.*
 Grindal, Edmund, Bishop of London,
 relations with Calvin and Des
 Gallars, 216–217
 Grocers' Company, dispute with
 apothecaries, 306–307
 Groningen (Holland), Foubert family
 at, 95, 96
 Gros, François Gabriel, 117
 — Frédéric Emanuel, 117
 — Jeane Philipe (*née* Dumont), 117
 Grosset, Jean, 103
 Grueber, Francis Amonet, 157
 Gruson (Gruyson), Gillin, 133
 — Nicolas, 132
 Gueneul, Antoine de, 129
 Guerin, Judith, 117
 Guernsey, Dean of. *See* Crespin,
 Elias David.
 Guernsey, Isle of, refugees in, 60;
 liturgy, 93
 Guerri, Guersi. *See* Gercy.

Guesquere (Ghesquere, Guesquier),
 Anne François, 110
 — Jacques, 110, 125
 — Marie, 125
 — Marie Hélaine (*née* Crouttet), 110
 — Martin, 126
 — Michel, 125
 — Pierre, 105, 106, 107, 126
 Guibaud family, 419
 Guibert, Adjutant Isaac, 262
 Guilbert, Marie (*née* Marmi), 112
 — Nicolas, 112
 Guiliamer, Cornet John, 257
 Guillaume, Prince (Holland) (1637),
 61
 Guillaume V, Landgrave of Hesse-
 Cassel, 70
 Guillaume, Isaac, 265
 Guillion, Captain-Lieut. Estienne de,
 251
 Guilmarais, —, de, friend of
 Dubourdieu family, 72
 Guise, Henri, Duc de, portrayal in
 King Lear, 208
 Guiton, Jean, Mayor of La Rochelle,
 character, 197; career after
 siege, 201
 Guizot, François, historian, 189, 408
 Guppel, Villemina Marie, 114

 HAAG, Emile and Eugène, 408
 Hackensack (New Jersey), Huguenot
 settlers at, 427–428
 Haldensleben. *See* Neuhaldensleben.
 Hales, Christopher, 225, 226
 — John, 225; summary of life, 226
 Hall, J., poet, 315 *n.*
 Hallamme. *See* Helem.
 Halluin. *See* Alluin.
 Halzaphelle, Peter, 94
 Ham (départ. Somme), 53 *n.*
 Hamilton, Captain, and wife —
 Girardot, 152
 Hanau, Marie Jeanne, 107
 Hanay. *See* Annay.
 Hannart, Jean, 127
 Hanslope, Pte. Thomas, 251
 Harcourt, Comte d', 201
 Harding, Samuel Alfred, elected
 Fellow, 181
 Hardwick, P. C., architect, 145
 Hardy, Marguerite, 125
 Harenc (Harene), Roger, 349, 355
 Harley, Edward, Earl of Oxford,
 246 *ped.*, 375
 — Margaret Cavendish. *See* Bentinck,
 William, 2nd Duke of Portland.
 — Robert, Earl of Oxford, 86
 Harraus, Hercules, 265

- Harris, Browne, 36
 Has, Marie Anne, 108
 Hasbert, Peter, 278
 Hastings, Henry, Lord. *See* Huntingdon, Henry Hastings, Earl of.
 Hastings (co. Sussex), harbour, alien engineer, 38
 Hatherill-Mynott, Theodore Gilbert, elected Fellow, 3
 Hauteville family, 26
 Hauvar, Guilhaume, 123
 Havée (de Havet) family, 204, 284
 Hawkin, T. D., 10
 Hay, —, army surgeon, 255
 — Guislin de, 133
 Hays family, 419
 Hazard, Jean Batiste, 116
 — Simon, 128
 Héar, Barbe, 105
 Hecke, van den, family of tapestry workers, 42 *n.*
 Heddebaud, Marie, 105
 Hedger, Ralph Westaway Ahier, elected Fellow, 182
 Heghmaan, Tytsia Maria, 104
 Helem (Hallamme, Heleme, Hellemme), Marie Angélique de (*née* Butin), 113
 — Marie Françoise de, 105, 110
 — Marie Jeanne de, 129, 134
 — Philippe de, 130, 134
 — Thomas de, 113, 126, 129, 134
 Hellott, Denis, 94
 — Thomas, and wife (*née* — Coffin), 94
 Helmingham (co. Suffolk), 151
 Hemart, François, 130
 — Jean, 134
 Hendresie, Elisabeth, 111
 Henebise, Madelaine, 119
 Hennebel, André, 130, 132
 Henezel, de, family, 39
 Henri III, King of France, 54
 Henri IV, King of France and Navarre, attempt to arrest his wife, 51, 52; dissolution of marriage, 55; capture of Le Mans by, 338-339; courtship of 'Fleurette,' 413
 Henrietta Maria, Queen of England, marriage to Lord St. Albans and connexion with Les Grecs church, 143 *n.*, 156 *n.*; relations with Turquet de Mayerne, 308, 318, 328 *n.*, 336-337; letter to T. de Mayerne, 316-317
 Henry, Prince of Wales, 78, 81; death, Turquet de Mayerne's account, 326 *n.*, 327
 Henry, Antoine d', 124
 Henry, Christien, 111
 — Claude d', 123
 — Marianne (*née* Caby), 111
 Henty, Mrs., 321 *n.*
 Herbron, Suzanne. *See* Cleray de la Perrière, Jean de.
 Herlies (Herly) (dép. Nord), 113, 120
 Herlin, Marie Véronique, 110, 114
 — Martin, 110
 — Michel, 115
 Herly. *See* Herlies.
 Herman, Jean, 130
 Herning, A. N., 428
 Herrick, William, poem on Elizabeth de Mayerne, 314
 Hertogenbosch. *See* Bois le Duc.
 Hesdin (dép. Pas-de-Calais), 159
 Hesse, Landgrave of (1685), 266
 Heulet, Sr. de. *See* Gennes, Gilles de.
 — (Des Heules) farm, nr. Vitry, 65, 66, 68
 Heurteleu (Heurtley), F., 349
 — Isaac, 349 *and n.*
 Hewitt, Thomas, and wife Anne (Creswick), 246 *ped.*
 High Ongar (co. Essex), minister at, 226
 Hill, H. Brian C., elected Fellow, 181
 — Dr. J. P., 358, 368
 — John Henry, and wife Louisa Fanny (Pilleau), 362, 368
 — Miss Mary, 359 *n.*
 Hilles, Richard, 226-227
 Hinds, Allen B., on Genevan refugee church, 210
Histoire de la Réforme française de l'Edit de Nantes à sa révocation, by J. Viénot, 409
Histoire d'un voyage littéraire, etc. *See* Voyage littéraire.
Histoire Générale d'Espagne, by L. Turquet de Mayerne, translated by H. Grimestone, 301
 Hobbes, Gérard, minister, 114
 — Villemina Marie (*née* Guppel), 114
 Hochard (Hocart, Hochar, Hochart), Abraham, 102
 — Anne Marie (*née* Boucherie), 103, 108
 — Anne Marie Joseph, 103
 — Anthoine, 103, 108, 125
 — Gile, 102 *bis*, 104, 128
 — Veuve Isaac, 134
 — Jean Batiste, 108
 — Marianne (1), 104, 110, 113
 — Marianne (2), 104
 — Marie Catérine (*née* Prin), 104
 — Marie Jeanne, 103
 — Pierre, 129, 135
 — Rebeca, 108

- Hoche (Neuchâtel). *See* Le Locle.
 Hochi (Hochy). *See* Auchy.
 Hodges, Rev. Thomas, 311; eulogies of Turquet de Mayerne, 301, 322-323, 325
 Hofmeyer, Hon. J. F., of S. African Government, 389
 Holderness, Earl of. *See* Arcy, Conyers d'.
 Hollain (Hollin) (prov. Hainault), 114, 115, 120
 Holy Catholic League, 51
 Hop, Monseigneur, Dutch Ambassador in Paris, 122
 Hopkins, —, Lay Reader at Savoy, 19
 Hoquet, Marie Jeanne, 106
 Horan (Horen), Martin, 127
 — Nicolas, 127
 Horne, Robert, Dean of Durham, 225, 228
 Horne Park. *See* Eltham, Lec Park.
 Hoskins, Catherine. *See* Cavendish, William, 3rd Duke of Devonshire.
 — John, of Oxted (co. Surrey), 374 *ped.*
 Hotman, François, *Life of Coligny*, by, 208
 Houdan (départ. Seine-et-Oise), 96
 Hout, Michel, 123
 Houltbert, Catherine. *See* Le Roux, Jacques.
 Houplines (Houpleine, Houppelines, Ouplinne) (départ. Nord), 102, 105, 111, 120, 131; Protestants, increase, 122, names, 127, 134, numbers, 135
 Housaye (Housais), Abraham, 357
 — Isaac, 356-357 *passim*; wife, *see* Houssaye, Tamary.
 — Marguerite, 357
 — Marie, 352, 357 *passim*
 — Marthe, 357
 — Noë, and wife Marie (Blondeau), 357 *passim*
 — Tamary, 358; property and will, 356-357; naturalisation, 357 *and n.*
 Houx, de, family, 39
 Hovar, Guillaume, 107
 — Marie Adrienne (*née* Leniel), 107
 — Marie Joseph, 107
 Howe, Albert, 112
 — Marie Madelaine (*née* Bonnić), 103, 112
 Hoyois, Professor, 175
 Hubbard, E., *Mons dans le passé*, etc., by, 101 *n.*
 Huchard, Véronique, 113
 Hudson, Thomas, portrait painter, 86
 Huet, Gabriel, Sieur de la Bassetière, and wife Marie (Panchemer), 344
 — Samuel, marriage with Anne Pilleau, 344, 347; marriage with Marie Le Royer, 344
Hugenotten in Deutschland, Die, by H. Erbe, review, 266-268
Huguenot ancestors of Her Majesty the Queen, by Anthony R. Wagner, 184, 244-247; references, 184, 284-285
Huguenot ancestors of Her Majesty the Queen, by C. A. Jeune, 369-374
Huguenot celebrations in South Africa, 1939, 387-392
Huguenot church of New York: a history of the French church of St. Esprit, by J. A. F. Maynard, review, 271-274
Huguenot London: Soho, St. James's, Piccadilly and St. George's, Hanover Square, by W. H. Manchée, 4, 6
 Huguenot regiments, influence of pensioners on Ireland, 171; manner of raising, 248, 249; special connexion with Ireland and effect on pensions, 252-253; pensioners, pressure upon, for West Indian service, 253; disbanded soldiers given passage to Holland, list, 263-265. *For conditions see headings under Army, English, and for individual regiments see Regiments by name, under Army, English; also Armies, foreign.*
Huguenot soldiers and their conditions of service in the English army, by W. H. Manchée, 248-265
Huguenot Societies and Charities, past, present and future, by E. C. Ouvry, 11-24
 Huguenot Society of London, accounts, (1937) 7-10, (1938) 185, 186-187, (1939) 286-287, 288-289, (1940) 403-406; annual reports, (1937-1938) 5-10, (1938-1939) 183-189, (1939-1940) 284-289, (1940-1941) 402-406; by-laws amended, 4; election of Fellows, 3-5, 181-182; election of Officers and Council, (1938-1939) 3-5, (1939-1940) 181-182, (1940-1941) 283-284, (1941-1942) 401-402; entrance fee, abolition, 4, 5; Fellowship, statistics,

- (1938) 5, (1939) 183, (1940) 284, (1941) 402; foundation, 11; greetings and invitations received and sent, (1937-1938) 7, 10, (1938-1939) 184-185, (1939-1940) 285, 389-391, (1940-1941) 402; life compositions, revised scale, etc., 5, 183, 185, 288; meetings, arrangements for dinners, place, etc., 22, 183; meetings, reports, (1937-1938) 3-5, 25, 26, (1938-1939) 181-182, (1939-1940) 283, (1940-1941) 401-402; Presidential badge of office, presentation, and plate, 183, 188-189; publications, 6, 184, 285, 403; representation at public gatherings, (1937-1938) 6-7, 175, (1938-1939) 184-185, (1939-1940) 285, 389-391; war conditions, effect, 284, 402, 403
- Huguenot Society of South Carolina, represented at S. African celebrations, 389
- Huguenots in England. *See under* Refugees and Alien immigrants.
- Huguenots in France, legalisation of Protestantism, 408
- Huguenots in South Africa*, by Manfred Nathan, review, 382-383
- Huguenots of South Africa*, Supplement to *Cape Times*, 382
- Hulebucker, Anne Marie, 105
- Hendrick, 105
- Madelaine (*née* Baits), 105
- Hullu (Huleu, Hulu), Anne de (Six), 112, 127
- Anthoine de, 103, 127
- Jaques de, 127
- Jean de, 103, 111, 112, 127, 128
- Jeanne de, 103
- Dr. Johannes de, *Registers of the Protestant Churches of Lille, Béthune and Mons*, by, 6, 98-139
- Marie Anne de (*née* de la Haye), 103
- Marie Catérine de, 105
- Humboldt, Friedrich and Charles, 267
- Hunsdon, Lord, 80
- Hunt, John, 359
- Hunting of the Romish Fox*, by W. Turner, 228
- Huntingdon, Henry Hastings, Earl of, death, 314 *and n.*, 315
- Huxley, T. H., on abuse of authority, 241
- Illustrious French Lovers, The*, by P. Aubin, 271
- Imbert, Mlle. *See* Bourdillon, Jean (1), marriages.
- Influence des Huguenots français en Irlande aux XVII et XVIII siècles*, by A. Carré, review, 170-172
- Inge, Mrs., 173
- Very Rev. Ralph William, 173
- Ingremond. *See* Engremont.
- innocent XI, Pope, attitude towards revocation of Edict of Nantes, 232, 394-398; letter to Louis XIV, 394-395; dispute with Gallican Church, 395; medal in commemoration of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, 397
- 'Inspirés.' *See* Camisard war, prophetic phenomena.
- Inventaire des Minutes Anciennes des Notaires du Mans*. *See* Le Mans, archives.
- Ireland, Huguenots in, conformity to Irish Church, 171-172; pensioned Huguenot officers, influence, 171, 252-253
- Isaac, Edward, 225
- Isle Bouchard (Touraine), 58
- Iverdun (Canton de Berne), 112
- JACOB, John, 265
- Jalabert, William, 265
- James I, King of England, patron of Mortlake tapestry works, 41-42; assistance to Geneva, 217-218; Huguenot physician, 304; health, notes of Turquet de Mayerne, 327-328, 336-337
- James II, King of England, formerly Duke of York, 82, 142, 156; grants to Savoy French Church, 17; views on French attack upon Orange, 269; relations with Sir W. Trumbull, 269, 270; orders burning of J. Claude's pamphlet, 396
- James (Janvier), Antoinette de, 366
- Derrick, 36, 41
- Jancourt, François de, journal, 79
- Jancourt, place name. *See* Jeancourt.
- Jandun, Duhan de, 267
- Jansenists, suppression of, 233-234
- Janvier. *See* James.
- Janvre de la Bouchetière, Col. Charles, 248
- Jaquelot, Marie, 118
- Marie (*née* Foulon), 118
- Nicolas, 118
- Jaquet, Pierre, 107

- Jeancourt (Jancourt) (dép. Aisne), 118, 120
 Jeanne d'Albret, Queen of Navarre, portrayal in *King Lear*, 208
 Jenkins, Lady Dorothy, 318
 Jennin, Jan Jaques, 131, 134
 Jentilly, Zacharie, and wife Marie Magdelaine (Olivier), 348
 Jermyn, Henry, Earl of St. Albans, ownership of site of Greek church, 142-143; marriage to Queen Henrietta Maria, 143 *n.*
 Jersey, Isle of, liturgy, 93
 Jersey Society, message from, 190
 Jesuits, relations with Savoy French Church, 17
 Jeune, Charles Henry, elected to Council, 182, 283, 401; edits *Actes* of Threadneedle Street church, 184, 285; article on Huguenot descent of H.M. the King by, 274; *The Huguenot ancestors of Her Majesty the Queen*, by, 369-374
 Joachymi, Albert, Dutch Ambassador, 313, 314, 333
 — Isabella (afterwards Vanderborgh), will, 320 *n.*, 331 *nn.* 11 and 12. *See also* Turquet de Mayerne, Sir Theodore, marriages.
 John V, King of Portugal, 377
 Johnson, Dr. Harold Jossé, death, 203
 — Sir L. Stanley, obituary, 26
 Johnston, Miss E., publication edited by, 6
 Jolivert, Francis, 265
 Jolly, —, instructor in shooting, 79
 Jones, E. Alfred, *Paul Crespín, Huguenot goldsmith*, by, 285, 375-380; catalogue of Courtauld collection of silver, by, 381
 — Edward, and wife Caroline Pilleau, 361
 Jonin, Thomas, 265
 Jordan, Charles-Etienne, literary work, 164; meeting with Abbé Prévost and Desmaiseaux, 164-165
 Jossé family, 203
 Joubert, Capt. F. A., Administrator Cape Colony, 389
 Joullain, Louise. *See* Vigneu, Jean (1).
 Jourdain, Rev. Francis Charles Robert, death, 300
 — family, 300
 Jowett, S. Anne, *trans.*, 426
 Joy, Marianne, 115
 Julien, Jacob, 117
 Julinne, Jan François, 131
 Junier, Madelaine, 118
 — Marie, 118
 Jurieu, Pierre, 292, 413

Kaapse Huguenote. See French refugees at the Cape.
 Kasius, H., 129
 Kelke, Roger, 225
 Kennedy, Major F. M. E., C.B., 290
 Kepler, —, introductions in dyeing trade, 41
 Keppel, Baron de, 114
 — regiment, 114
 Kerr, —, Churchwarden of St. James's, Piccadilly, 86
 Kethe, William, 210, 215; summary of his life, 219
 Kimmering, L'Adjutant, 406
 King, —, bookseller of Covent Garden, 91
 — William, minister, 171
King Lear, debt to French writers, 208
 Kirby Overton *recte* Kirkby-over-Carr, *q.v.*
 Kirkby-over-Carr (co. Yorks), rector. *See* Dubourdieu, Peter.
 Knollys, Sir Francis, and son (Henry), 225
 Knox, Eleazar, 221-222
 — John, account of Genevan church, 210; life and ministry in Geneva, 213, 221; appeal for unity to Protestant exiles, 215; summary of life, 219-222; ministry at Frankfort, 220, 225; estimate of character and influence, 222
 — Margery, 221
 — Nathaniel, 221-222
 Koch, W., *Geschichte der Französischen Kolonie Neuholdensleben*, by, review, 274-275

 LA BASSEE, Nicolas de, 124
 La Bassetière, Sieur de. *See* Huet, Gabriel.
 Labau, Guillaume, 107
 — Marie Guillemette (*née* le Blon), 107
 — Pierre François, 107
 L'Abé, Marianne, 117
 La Beccanne, Manassès de, 343
 La Bertaus, —, Huguenot soldier, 265
 — Louis, 264

- Labillièvre, Very Rev. Paul de, elected Fellow, 4
 La Bol, François de, 128
 Laborie, Antoine, 265
 La Bouchetière, Janvre de. *See* Janvre de la Bouchetière.
 Labourse (la Bourse) (départ. Pas-de-Calais), 114, 115, 120
 La Brévine, nr. Neufchatel, 113, 120
 La Brune, Jean de, minister, 101; letter to Council of State, 119, 138
 La Bruyère, Jean, view on revocation of Edict of Nantes, 232
 La Bruyère (départ. Nord), 120, 136, 138
 La Caillemotte, Dame de. *See* Fontaine, Madeleine de.
 — Pierre de. *See* Massuc de Ruvigny.
 La Capelle (départ. Aisne), 118, 120, 135
 La Case, —, Huguenot soldier, 265
 — John, 264
 Lacles (Cell, Lachelle, Lechelle) (départ. Nord), 120, 136, 137, 138
 La Chaslerie, farm, nr. Vitry, 66, 74
Lachrymae Musarum . . . upon the death of . . . Henry Lord Hastings, 314-315
 La Combe, Pierre, 264
 La Comble, —, Huguenot soldier, 265
 La Cour, Jean de, 131
 La Croix, J. de, 131
 — Jean de, 126, 134
 La Dague, —, Huguenot soldier, 265
 — Jacques, 264
 Ladalgne, Jacques, 265
 La Fargue, de, family, 300
 La Fite (Fitte), —, Huguenot soldier, 265 *bis*
 — Matthew, 264
 — Timothy, 264
 La Flèche, Jesuit College, 159
 La Follia, Jacob de, 36
 La Foltierre, Messrs. de, 71, 75
 Lafond (départ. Charente-Inf.), 197
 La Font, —, friend of H. de Noailles, 52
 La Fontaine (Lafontaine), Anne de. *See* Laujol, Antoine (2), of Amsterdam.
 — Henry Cart de, obituary, 26
 — Jean, view of revocation of Edict of Nantes, 232
 La Force, Duc et Maréchal de, 93, 333
 La Forge, Jean de, 133
 La Forest, —, Huguenot soldier, 265
 — Peter, 264
 La Forêt, de, territorial title of Girardot family, *q.v.*
 La Fortune, —, Huguenot soldier, 265
 — John, 264
 La Fosse, Sieur de. *See* Touzard, Julien.
 La France Protestante, publication, 408
 La Garenne, Mme. or Mlle., 70
 La Gaulairie, Sgr. de. *See* Dubourdieu, Mathieu.
 Lagraf, Mr., 116
 La Grave, — de, Huguenot soldier, 264
 — Daniel Bec de, 265
 La Greslerie (Gresserie), M. et Mme. de, 70, 71
 La Guierche (nr. Le Mans), 341
 La Haie, Agnes, 30
 — Florence, 30
 — Henry, 30
 — Isarel, 30
 — Peter de, 30
 La Hautais, — de, 69
 La Haye, Albertine de, 127
 — François de, 127
 — Jean de ve. de, 127, 131
 — Marianne de, 103, 127
 — Nicolas de, 127
 La Houllerie, Mr. de. *See* Gennes, — de.
 Laine, Mr., of Jermyn Street, 79
 La Lande, —, messenger to La Rochelle, 198
 — Brigadier, *See* Du Deffand de la Lande.
 — Sieur de. *See* Touzard, Gervais.
 L'Alleu (la Lœu), pays de (départ. Nord), 112, 119; Protestants at, 136 *and n.*
 Laloi (Laloy), François Pasque, 108
 — Jean, 108
 — Jean François (Jean), 103, 104, 105 *passim*, 108, 111, 112
 — Madelaine, 105
 — Marie Elisabeth, 105
 — Marie Jeanne (*née* Bouvain or Bouvin), 104, 105, 108, 111, 112
 — Marie Madelaine de, 105, 107, 109
 La Londe le Bas, Jean de, minister, 101
 Laloy. *See* Laloi.
 La Maisonfort, Seigneur de. *See* Beaujeu, Elysée de.
 La Martinière. Bruzen de, 161
 Lambert, Lieut. Peter de, 261
 Lambourne, James, 374 *ped.*
 — Sinetta, 374 *ped.*
 La Melonnière, General Isaac de, 250, 252, 254
 Lamerie, Paul de, 376

- La Mole, —, partisan of Marguerite de Valois, 50, 51, 55
- La Motte, Sieur de. *See* Pezé, Michel.
- Louise de, 118
- La Motte (S. Africa), Huguenot cemetery, 387-388
- La Motte Graindor, Lieut., 254
- Lancaster, Duchy of, aliens in, 28, 43, 45
- Lancher, Chateau d'Yvoy at, 52
- Landen, battle of, 84
- Landry, Abraham, 114 *ter*
- Marie Catherine (*née* Durasnel), 114 *ter*
- Langston, Sarah. *See* Pilleau, Arthur, marriages.
- Lannoy, battle of, 98
- La Noe, Pierre - René - Constant Plancher de. *See* Plancher de la Noe.
- La Noix, Claire (*née* le Mire), 115
- Jean de (1), 115
- Jean de (2), 115
- Marie Cathérine de, 115
- Pierre Philippe de, 115
- Lanoy, Gilles de, 116
- Lansdowne, Lord, Count of Roman Empire, 83
- La Pelardière, Sieur de. *See* Fréart, François.
- La Perrière (dép. Orne), 424
- La Platière. *See* Bourdillon, Gilbert.
- La Pole, Margaret de. *See* Brénieu, Cybaud de.
- Laporte, Gédéon, 293
- Pierre. *See* Roland.
- L'Ardé, Abraham, 118
- Susanne (*née* le Fevre), 118
- La Reu. *See* La Rue.
- La Rigaudière, Sieur de. *See* Mariette, Noel.
- La Rive, Madame, 66
- La Rivier, Adriana Anna de, 103
- Anna de, 103
- Emelie Joana de, 103
- François Alexandre de, 103
- Joseph, 103
- La Rivière, de, family, 25
- L'Armier, Martin, 138
- Larminet. *See* Lerminet.
- La Rochefoucauld de, family of, 419. *See also* Roye.
- La Rochelle (dép. Charente Inf.), city of: history and natural strength, 191, 193; archives, restoration from Ireland, 411; meeting of Soc. de l'histoire du Protestantisme français at, 413
- siege of: failure of Buckingham's relief expedition, 191-192; various besieging forts (Bongraine, Coureilles, St. Louis, etc.), 192, 193, 195-197 *passim*; encirclement by forts, 193, 195-196, 198; measures for closing sea entrance, 193-195, 197, 198, 199; La Gourbeille wind-mill, 195; Tasdon, fort for defence, 195, 196; diary of inhabitant, extracts, 195-201; Porte de Congnes, attacked, 196; treaty with English (1627), 196; fire-balls used, 197; abortive attempt by English fleet, 198; second English relief expedition, 198, 199; food prices, rationing, scarcity, 198-201; moles destroyed, 201; death rate, 199, 200, 201; profiteering in coffins, 200; negotiations and surrender, 200-201; terms after surrender, 201; reason of success of siege, 202
- La Rochelle, Notes on Siege of*, 1627-1628, by E. C. Ouvry, 190-202
- La Rogerie, Bourde de. *See* Bourde de la Rogerie.
- La Rose, —, Huguenot soldier, 265
- Alexander, 157
- Francis, 265
- L'Arpent, Sieur de. *See* Le Trippier, Abraham.
- l'Arpenteur, Baptiste, 264
- Lart, Charles Edmund, T. D., *Some letters from France*, 1585 and 1685 (Marguerite de Valois and P. Dubourdieu), by, 3, 6, 50-76; elected to Council, 182, 283, 401; *Some letters of Jacques Frotté de la Rimbleère*, by, 401, 402, 420-425
- family, history of their fiefs, 52-53 *n.*
- Lart d'Aubiach et de Birac, etc., Antoine de, and wife Renée (Costin de Bourzollès), 53 *n.*
- Gabriel de, and wife Anne (de Galard), 53 *n.*
- Jean de, 50, 51; capture and execution, 52, 53, 55; religion, 53 *n.*; estimates of character, 55
- Joseph de, 50, 52-53 *and n.*
- Madeleine de, 51, 52, 53
- Marie de (*née* de Noailles), 52, 53 *n.*
- Lart de Galard, Henrie Renée de. *See* Narbonne, Agesilas de.
- Marthe. *See* Du Bouzet, Jean.
- Lart de Rigoulières, de, family, 53 *n.*
- Lartigne, Anthony, 265

- La Rue (La Reu, Le Reu), Veuve de, 126
 — Dom Clément de, Benedictine, 160, 168, 169
 — Gilles de, 126
 — Marie de (*née* Freyepont), 109
 — Marie Marguérite de, 109
 — Michel de, 109
 La Ruine. *See* Mulit.
 La Sablière. *See* Rambouillet de la Sablière.
 La Safre. *See* Le Saffre.
 La Sale, Hypolite de, 126, 129
 Lasarée, —, instructor in arms, 79
 La Sarraz, George Louis de, minister, 101
 La Sarthe, dép., *Inventaire-Sommaire des Archives départementales. See* Le Mans, archives.
 La Sasserie, Sieur de. *See* Pezé, Michel.
 Lasco, John à, 228
 La Tiffardière. *See* Boisragon de la Tiffardière.
 La Touche, David, 170
 — Jean de, 353
 La Tour, Marie de. *See* La Tremoille, Henri de.
 Latre, Capitaine de, 116
 — Mme. de, 116
 — Judic Marie de, 116
 Latreille, Miss Violet, elected Fellow, 3
 La Tremoille, Henri de, Duc de la Tremoille, and wife Marie (de la Tour), 70 *n.*
 — Henri Charles de, Prince de Tarente, 70 *n.*
 Laubegeois, Marie, 117
 Laujol, Anne. *See* Laujol, Jacob.
 — Antoine (1), of Montpellier, and wife Jeanne (? Mary), 244 *and n.*, 246 *ped.*
 — Anthoine (2), of Amsterdam, and wife Anne (de la Fontaine), 245, 246 *ped.*
 — Anthoine (3), of Amsterdam, 246
 — Elizabeth (1). *See* Creswick, Joseph.
 — Elizabeth (2), d. of Anthoine Laujol, 245, 246 *ped.*
 — Jacob, and wife Anne (Laujol), 245, 246, 246 *ped.*; will, 245–246, 246 *ped.*
 — Jeanne (? Mary). *See* Laujol, Antoine (1).
 — Jeremiah (1), 244–245, 247; will, 244–245, 246 *ped.*, 369; wife Magdelaine, 245, 246 *ped.*
 — Jeremiah (2), 246 *ped.*
 Laujol, Magdelaine. *See* Gourdon, François.
 — Magdelaine Anne, 245, 246 *ped.*
 — Peter, and wife Susanna (Castaing), 245, 246 *ped.*; will, etc., 245
 — Philippa. *See* Pastre.
 Launay, Sieur de. *See* Allotte, Pierre.
 Laune, Gédéon de, apothecary, 306, 307 *n.*
 Laurent, John, 265
 Laussac, Anthony de, minister, 260
 La Valle, Philippe de, 131
 La Vallée, — de, Huguenot soldier, 264
 — Paul Bertin de. *See* Bertin de la Vallée.
 La Vazinière, Sieur de. *See* Venot, François.
 Laventie (Ventie) (dép. Pas-de-Calais), 103, 115, 120; Protestants at, 132, 136
 Lavernier, Marguérite, 139
 Lavet, Pierre, 265
 Lavis, Antoine, 118
 — Jean, 119
 — Marie, 119
 Lavisse, Prof., on revocation of Edict of Nantes, 232
 Layaarde, de, family, 203
 Leake, —, on cloth industry, 37
 — family, 41
 Léaucourt (nr. Lille), 119, 120
 Le Barbier, Jeanne. *See* Touzard, Henri.
 Le Bas, —, army agent, 260
 — Jean de la Londe. *See* La Londe le Bas.
 Le Bec (Becq), Gilles, and wife Marguerite (Foubert), 97
 — Pasquié de, 133
 — Pierre de, 135
 Le Bleu, François, 130, 131
 — Gabriel, 102, 130, 132
 Le Blon, Marie Guillemette, 107
 Le Bouc (Boucq), Jacques, 130
 — Jean François, 129, 134
 Le Bourg, traitor at La Rochelle, 198
 Le Brun, Veuve, 125
 — Philippe, 125
 — Simon, 127
 Lecane, John, 254–255
 Le Cerf, Louise, 119
 Le Ceves, Thomas, 131, 133
 Lechelle. *See* Lacelles.
 Le Clercq (Clerc), Denys, 139
 — Guilhaume, 126
 — Marie. *See* Fleury, Louis, mariages.

- Le Cointre, Jean, 127
 — Jean Pierre, 105
 — Louis, 110, 125
 — Marie Agnes (*née* Flamen), 106
 — Marie Catérine (1), 102, 106
 — Marie Catérine (2), 106
 — Michel, 106
 — Pierre, 105
 Le Coq, Michel, 114, 116
 — Pierre Joseph, 138
 Ledez, Anne, 112
 Lee, Mrs. Gladys Lucy, elected
 Fellow, 3
 Le Fanu, Thomas Philip, work on
 Foubert family, 77
 — William Richard, elected to
 Council, 5, 182
 Le Fevre, —, Huguenot soldier,
 265
 — Antoine, 264
 — Jacques (Lefèvre d'Etaples), 175
 — Susanne, 118
 Le Fort, —, riding master, 79
 — Jean, 118
 — Marie (*née* Carlier), 118
 Le Franq (Frank), Baltasar, 108, 112
 — Françoise. *See* Ampe, Françoise.
 — Simon, 128
 Legard, Mary. *See* Foubert, Henry,
 marriage.
 — Sir Robert, 84
 Legier, Gille, 131, 133
 Le Grand, Abraham, 105
 — Anthoine, 126
 — Barthélémy, of Frelinghien, 104,
 111, 126, 134
 — Barthélémy, of Quesnoy, 125
 — Elisabeth (*née* Perqué), 105
 — Gui, 132
 — Isaac, 104
 — Jaques, 125, 137
 — Jacques Floran, 105
 — Jeanne Marguérite, 126
 — Marie Angélique (*née* de Lobelle),
 104, 111
 — Marie Madelaine, 103
 — Marie Marguérite, 109
 — Philippe, 125, 132
 — Simon ve. de, 126, 134
 Le Grot, Charle, 106
 — Jeanne (*née* Norgue), 106
 — Marie Jeanne, 106
 Le Heup, Thomas, 245
 Leicester (co. Leic.), Wyggeston's
 Hospital, 223
 Leigh, Elizabeth. *See* Wriothsley,
 Thomas.
 — Francis, Lord Dunsmore, later
 Earl of Chichester, 374 *ped*
 Leisler, Jacob, 272-273
 Lejeune, Mlle., 117
 — Walran, 133
 Le Leu, Adrien, 131
 — Philippe, 130, 131
 Le Lievre, George, 124
 — Marie Claire (*née* du Buche), 107, 110
 — Marie Thérèse, 110
 — Simon, 110
 — Rev. Théodore, obituary, 25
 Le Locle (Hoche) (Switz.), 120
 Le Magoules. *See* Magoulais.
 Le Mahieu (Maheu), Catérine Thérèse,
 107
 — Jacques, 103, 125
 — Jeanne Monique, 103, 110
 — Louis, 108, 110
 — Marie Barbe (*née* Loir), 103, 110
 — Marie Catérine, 107
 — Marie Jacqueline, 103, 107, 112
 — Marie Jeanne, 109
 — Martin, 103, 110
 — Michel, 126
 — Pierre, of Frelinghien, 126
 — Pierre, of Quesnoy, 126
 Le Maire, Antoinette, 114
 Le Mans (dép. Sarthe), archives,
 sources for history of Pilleau
 family, 340-341
 — Bel-Air, church of, 339, 342, 344
 passim, 347, 349; registers, 340,
 342; ministers, *see* Pezé des
 Galinières, Pierre; Piozet,
 Charles.
 — cathedral, goldsmith work, 341,
 342
 — des Croisettes, home of Pilleau
 family, 342
 — goldsmiths of, 351 *n.*
 — history, and Huguenot connexions,
 338-339
 — Huguenot families at. *See*
 Blondeau, Bouchevreau, Pezé,
 Pilleau, Piozet.
 — parishes (Grand St. Pierre, Le
 Crucifix, St. Benoit, St. Nicolas,
 St. Ouen-des-Fosses du Mans),
 342, 343-345 *passim*, 348, 351,
 364, 365
 — refugees from, 339
 Le May, Anthoinette (*née* Ouvrie), 108
 — David, and wife (*née* Coffin), 94
 — Jean François, 108
 — Pierre, 108, 127
 Lemé (Delemey, Delmey) (dép. Aisne),
 117, 118, 120
 Le Mire, Claire, 115
 — Nicolas, 115
 Le Moine, —, Huguenot soldier,
 265
 — Clere, 265

- Le Moine, Hilaire, 265
 Le Moyne, —, 75
 — Jeanne. *See* Gennes, Jean de.
 — Rachel. *See* Dubourdieu, Samuel
 (1), marriages.
 Lendrieu, Pierre, 138
 Le Neuve Eglise, Michel, 105
 Leniel, Marie Adrienne, 107
 Le Noir, —, Huguenot soldier, 265
 — Moise, 265
 Le Nostre, Marguerite, 349
 Le Noy, Augustin, 132
 Lempier, Thomas, 133
 L'Epé, Marie Barbe, 112
 Le Prevost family, 203
 Le Renoir, Jeanne Barbe, 103
 Le Reu. *See* La Rue.
 Lermenerie, Sieur de. *See* Fenouillet,
 François.
 Lerminet (Larminet), Pierre, 127, 130,
 134
 Le Rocher, farm of L. Gaillard, 72,
 74
 Le Roux, D. J., of Cape Town, 387
 — Jacques (1), and wife Catherine
 (Houlbert), 351
 — Jacques (2), 351
 — Marie-Anne. *See* Pilleau, Julièn-
 René.
 — P. J. du Pié, Mayor of Paarl, 382,
 389
 — family, 300. *See also* Roux.
 Le Roy, Augustin, 103
 — Jean de, 126
 — Marie Catérine (1), 103
 — Marie Catérine (2), 103
 — Marie Madelaine (*née* le Grand),
 103
 — Mary, 157
 — Philip, 157
 — family, 203
 Le Royer, Marie. *See* Huet, Samuel.
 Le Roze, traitor at La Rochelle, 198
 Le Saffre, Anne Marie, 107
 — Antoinette (1), 126
 — Antoinette (2). *See below*, Marie
 Anthoinette.
 — Gérard, 126
 — Joseph, 111
 — Marianne Thérèse, 109
 — Marie Anthoinette (Anthoinette,
 Marianne Thoinette), 105, 106,
 111
 — Marie Elisabeth, 111
 — Monique Thérèse, 111
 Le Seurs, René, 344
Leslies of Tarbet, by F. L. Pielou, 176
 L'Espagnol, Antoine, 123
 — Jean Anthoine, 109
 — Marie Jeanne, 104
 L'Espagnol, Marie Joseph, 106
 — Pierre François, 111
 l'Espinas (Les Pinasse), —, Hugue-
 not soldier, 265
 — Pierre, 264, 265
Les Tragiques, by A. d'Aubigné, 181
 Lestrem (dép. Pas-de-Calais), 115
 passim, 120, 136 *n.*
 Le Sturgeon, Isaac, lecteur, 154
 Lesy, Floran, 104
 Le Trippier (Les Trippiers), Abraham,
 Sieur de l'Arpent, and wife
 Jeanne (Bouchevreau), 343 *n.*
 — Etienne, and wife Françoise
 (Bouchevreau), 343 and *n.*
 Leuse, Marguerite de, 104
 Leuze (Leuse) (dép. Aisne), 118, 120
 Levans, widow, 36
 Le Vayer, Charles, 342
 — René, 342
 Le Vecque, Marie Madelaine, 102, 111
 Levin. *See* Livin.
 Levoy, Jaques de, 126
 Leyden, Commission des Archives
 Wallonnes de, 411; minister, *see*
 Bresson, Maurice.
 Lezay, Church of, consistory minutes
 recovered, 411
 Lichfield, Bishop of. *See* Bentham,
 Thomas.
 Liddon, Canon, 146
 Liège, Mlle. Anne, 346
 — Etienne, and wife Anne Marie
 (Piozet), 346
 Liège (Belgium), 109, 113, 120
 Lierdemont. *See* Lirdemont.
 Lievin. *See* Livin.
 Lignerac. *See* Lygnerac, de.
 Ligny (dép. Nord), 117, 120
 Ligonier, Jean Louis de, Lord (Sir
 John Ligonier), 152; military
 career, 263
 Lilemarais, regiment de, 105, 116, 117
 Lille (dép. Nord), 120; archives, 274
 — Protestant church at, history,
 98–100, 122–123; ministers, *see*
 Bonvoust, Jean Louis; Bray,
 Guy de; Mousson, Daniel;
 registers, 6, 101, 102–113; names,
 128; report of J. Chion, 122–
 123; numbers, 135
 Lincelle (Lincel, Linselle), Catérine de,
 109
 — Charles de, 123
 — Elizabeth de, 105, 110
 — Jean Batiste de, 110
 — Jean François de, 108
 — Marie Marguerite (*née* Pasqué), 110
 — Pierre de, 110, 123
 Lincoln Diocese, wills, 386

- Lindsey, John, 1st Earl of, 305
 — Robert Bertie, Earl of, 192, 202
 Linen manufacture, in Belfast, 170
 Lion, — de, Huguenot soldier, 264
 — Louis de, 265
 Lirdemont (Lirdeman, Lirdemon),
 Anne (*née* de Corne), 106
 — Anne Marie, 106, 125
 — Jean Batiste, 106, 126, 130, 134
 — Yolant Catérine, 106
 Lisborne. *See* Charrier.
 Lisin, Jeanne, 116
 Lister, Sir Martin, 317
Literary Cards, The, by T. Foubert, 94
 Liverpool, Lord, art collection, 358
 Livin (Lievin, Levin), Pasquis, 126,
 130, 134
 Lobel (Lobelle), Marie Angélique de,
 104, 111
 — Paul de, 309
 Loberry, Henry, 36, 41
 Lochée (Lochie), Lewis (1), birth and
 naturalization, 90; military
 Academy, 89–91
 — Lewis (2), 90–91
 Loir (Loirre), Jacques, 103
 — Marie Barbe, 103, 110
 Loiseau, Jean, 118
 — Jeane, 118
 — Marie (*née* Fourdrain), 118
 Lombard, Claud, 265
 Lompret (Longprés) (dép. Nord), 106,
 120
 London, Bishop of. *See* Aylmer,
 John; Blomfield, Charles James;
 Compton, Henry; Creighton,
 Mandell.
 London, general: aliens in, *see*
 Alien immigrants; maps, Mor-
 den and Lea's (1682), 83; popu-
 lation in 1631, 32; water supply,
 work of aliens, 38
 — churches, chapels and parishes:
 All Hallows, 220, 222–223, 346;
 Baptist Chapel, Bloomsbury
 Street, 144; Baptist Chapel,
 Hog Lane, Spitalfields, 154 foot-
 note; French churches, *see*
 below, foreign churches; Greek
 Cathedral, 149; St. Anne,
 Soho, site of, 142–143, acqui-
 sition of Les Grecs, 145; St. Anne,
 Westminster, Huguenots in, 346;
 St. Bartholomew (? Smithfield),
 354 *n.*; St. Botolph Without,
 Bishopsgate, 346; St. Giles,
 Cripplegate, 226; St. James,
 Piccadilly, 86; St. Lawrence
 Pountney, 245, 246, 246 *ped.*,
 passim; St. Martin-in-the-Fields,
 connexions with T. de Mayerne,
 301, 313, 331 *n.*, 333, seizure of
 church of Les Grecs, 142–143,
 155–156, lease to Huguenots,
 143–144, sale of site, 144–145;
 St. Mary Abchurch, 246 *ped.*,
 passim; St. Mary Alderman-
 bury, 84; St. Mary's, Padding-
 ton, Huguenot tombs, 359 *n.*;
 St. Mary-the-Virgin, *see below*.
 Foreign churches: Les Grecs; St.
 Paul's Cathedral, eminent re-
 formers connected with, 223,
 226; St. Peter, Cornhill, 222;
 St. Peter-the-Poor, 152, 226;
 St. Stephen, Walbrook, Hugue-
 nots in parish, 346; Stopford
 Brooke's Chapel, 144
 London districts, places: Bloomsbury,
 Huguenot associations, 371–372;
 Carnaby Market, 81; Great and
 Little St. Bartholomew, 32;
 Kemps Field, land owned by St.
 Martin-in-the-Fields, 142; Lin-
 coln's Inn Fields, 372; Spital-
 fields, property of Threadneedle
 Street Church in, 13, early rise
 of silk trade, 35; Stratford-le-
 Bow, 45; Westminster, *see*
 Westminster.
 — foreign churches:
 Artillerie, proposed publication
 of registers, 6, 184, 285, 403
 Austin Friars Dutch Church
 (Temple of Jesus), founda-
 tion, 13; membership, 33
 Bloomsbury. *See below*, Savoy.
 Covent Garden, meeting, 16
 l'Eglise Neuve, 13
 Espoigne's Church, 320
 Greek Church. *See below*, Les
 Grecs.
 Hog Lane Chapel. *See below*,
 Les Grecs.
 Hungerford Market, minister.
 See Pezé des Galinières, Pierre.
 Italian Church, 33, 46, 47
 La Patente, legacy to, 157
 Le Carré, minister. *See* Pezé
 des Galinières, Pierre.
 Les Grecs (later St. Mary-the-
 Virgin), annexed to Savoy, 17–
 18; foundation and history,
 140–149, 155–156; inscrip-
 tion stone on building, 142,
 149; connexion with St.
 Martin-in-the-Fields, 142–143,
 144, 156–157; acquisition by
 Huguenots, 143–144; sites
 occupied, 144; buildings,

London foreign churches (*cont.*):

- alterations, etc., 144-145, 145-149; grave-yard, 146-147; schools, 147; burials, 149-150, 154; anciens, 152; registers, 154; legacy to, 157; ministers, *see* Chambers, J. C.; Covenant, Paul; Elkington, —; Laussac, Anthony de; Talfourd, W. W.
- l'Hôpital, 13
- membership, table, 45-47
- St. James, minister. *See* Rival, Pierre.
- St. Jean, Spitalfields, publication of registers, 6
- St. Martin-le-Grand, later Soho, 13, 14
- St. Martin Orgars, 244, 246 *ped.*, *passim*; union with Savoy, 18; legacy to, 246; minister, *see* Durand, David.
- Savoy, foundation, 16-17; annuity from Charles II, 17; enlarged by Letters Patent, 17; removal to Bloomsbury, 18; union with St. Martin Orgars, 18; closing and disposal of funds, 18-19, 144; liturgy, 93; ministers, *see* Dubourdieu, Isaac and Jean; Durel, John; Laussac, Anthony de; Majendie, Jean Jacques; Verdier, Louis.
- Soho Square (formerly Threadneedle Street), 418; history and government, 12-13; property and charities, trustees appointed, 13, 14; buildings and library, 15; poor funds, administration, 15-16; older churches replaced by, 144; schools, *see* Soho French School.
- Spring Gardens, 144; history, 18; lecteur, *see* Le Sturgeon, Isaac.
- Swiss Church, Endell Street, 7; pastor, *see* Visme, Rev. R. H. de.
- Threadneedle Street, publication of Actes, 6, 184, 285, 403; foundation and history, 13; opposition to foundation of Savoy Church, 16; legacies to, 157, 313 *n.*, 320; ministers, *see* Dcs Gallars, Nicolas; Piozet, Charles; *see also above*, Soho Square Church.
- Walloon Church. *See above*, Threadneedle Street.
- Wandsworth, legacy to, 157

London institutions, houses, buildings:

- Artillery Yard, 78; Bow, dye works, 41; Carlisle House, 88-89; Lindsey House (95-100 Cheyne Walk), 305 *and n.*; Newport House, 156 *n.*; London Bridge, waterworks, 38; Opera House buildings, 88-89; St. Olave's School, Southwark, 41
- Southampton House, 372; Walham Green Military Academy, 89-90
- liberties: St. Martin-le-Grand, 29; settlement of aliens in, 32, 33, 35, 36, 43, 44
- streets, squares, etc.: Angel Court, Throgmorton St., 354 *n.*; Beak Street, 83; Black Horse Yard, 80; Bloomsbury Street, 144; Boswell Court, 246 *ped.*; Brewer Street, 80, 81; Bridle Lane, 81; Cast'e Street, 94; Chandos (Chandois) Street, 353 *and n.*; Charing Cross Road, *see* Hog Lane; Cheyne Walk, 305 *n.* 7; Compton (Comtom) Street, 65; Crompton Street, 421; Crown Street, *see* Hog Lane; Crutched Friars, glass works, 39; Edward Street, 144; Elde Street, *see* Hog Lane; Feathers Court, 80; Foubert's Place, 78, 81, 86, 87, 89; Frith Street, 94, 156 *n.*; Gerrard Street, 81; Gracechurch Street, 346; Great Marlborough Street, 153; Greek Street, 142; Hemmings Row, 353, 354 *and n.*; Hog Lane, Soho, 141; Hog Lane, Spitalfields, 154 *n.*; Jermyn (St. Germaine) Street, 79; King Street, 80, 85, 87-88, 89, 94; Laurence Pountney Lane, 244, 245, 246, 246 *ped.*, *passim*; Little Queen Street, Westminster, 92; Lombard Street, 346; Major Foubert's Passage, *see above*, Foubert's Place; Newport Street, 346, 349; Old Bond Street, 89; Queen Street, 92; St. James's Street, 89; St. Martin's Lane, 305, 349, 350; Sherwood (Sherrard) Street, 80, 81; Southampton Row, 372; Spring Gardens, 85; Swallow Street, 80, 81, 83, 86, 89; Windmill Street, 80
- London, *Huguenot London*, St. James's, Piccadilly, and St. George's, Hanover Square, by W. H. Manchée, 6

- Londrière, Sieur de, 195
 Longeau (Longueau) (Switz.), 113, 120
 Longneau, Anthoine, 139
 — François, 138
 Long Pré, de, riding school, 78
 Longprés. *See* Lompret.
 Longua, Madame de, 56
 Loray, Peter, and wife Mary, 93, 94
 Lorin, Mr., 79
 — Magdalena. *See under* Foubert, Solomon.
 — Margaret, 79
 Lorin de Granmore, Pierre, 79
 Lorraine, Charles Henri de, 252
 Los, Marie Catérine de, 112
 Lostiau, Marie Catérine de, 111
 — Philippe Charles de, 127
 Lotige (Lotigie), Anthoine, 107, 125
 — Jean Batiste, 107
 — Marie Catérine (Le Mahieu), 107
 'Lotio nigra,' 326
 Loudrac, Barthelemi, 265
 Louis XIII, King of France, 191;
 at siege of La Rochelle, 198, 199,
 201
 Louis XIV, King of France, motives
 for revoking Edict of Nantes,
 232; letter from Pope Innocent
 XI, 394-395; support of Gal-
 lican Church against the Pope,
 395; letter to Barillon, 396;
 allegorical picture celebrating
 revocation of Edict of Nantes,
 397
 Louth (co. Linc.), 157
 Louvet, Marguérite, 108
 Louvil (Louvry) (départ. Nord), 106, 107,
 108, 110, 113, 121; Protestant
 congregation at, 122, 124
 Lucy, Sir Berkeley, 161
 Lunel, Seigneurs de. *See* Gaussen
 family.
 Lunn, Arnold, 206
 Lush, Alfred Herbert, obituary, 419
 Lutien (Lutin, Lutun), Barthélémi,
 107, 110, 125
 — Jean François, 130, 132
 — Simon, 125
 Luxembourg (Belgium), 101, 121
 Lygnérac, — de, 51, 52
 Lymaigne, la, place, 52
 Lynde, Matieu, 133
 Lyon-Bowes, afterwards Bowes-Lyon.
See Bowes-Lyon.
 Lyons (départ. Rhone), refugees from, 301
Macbeth, debt to French writers, 208
 Mackerell, John, 277-278
 Maçon, Antoine de, 301
 Maddox, Mary. *See* Franklin,
 Robert.
 — family, 362
 Maecht, Jean de, 42 n.
 — Philip de, 42 n.
 Magdeburg (Prussia), refugee at, 266
 Magnac (Magnuac) family, 204
 Magnet, Jean Nicolas, minister, 100,
 101
 Magniac, Maj. Oswald Cecil, 204
 Magnians, Jean Pierre, 265
 Magny, — de, of Soho, 421
 — family, 425
 Magoulais (Le Magoulès), Anne de,
 347
 — Joseph de, and wife Michelle
 (Pilleau), 347
 — Louise de, 347, 352 and n.
 — Michelle Henriette, 347
 Mahys, Michel, 134
 — Pierre, 135 bis
 Maillard, Elisabeth, 119
 — Michel, 119
 — Théodore, 414
 Mailli, Antoinette de (*née* le Maire),
 114
 — Michel de, 114, 115
 — Susanne de, 114
 Maine, province of, Protestantism in,
 338
 Maintenon, Françoise d'Aubigné,
 Marquise de, 232; pamphlet
 against, 59
 Majendie, Jean Jacques, minister,
 16
 Mal Coifé, Jean, 265
 Malan, Dr. D. F., 389
 — Senator Rt. Hon. F. S., 382, 387,
 389, 390
 Maleges, Peter, 265
 Malfaison, Jaques, 119
 — Nicolas, 119
 Malfule, Madelaine, 119
 Malfuson, Marianne (*née* l'Abé), 117
 — Noel, 117
 — family, 203
 Malherbe-Leliveld, Marie, translator,
 382
 Malingre's *Antiquities of the Town
 of Paris*, 78
 Malle, Catérine de, 130
 Mallevaud, Madame Henriette, elected
 Fellow, 4
 Maloran, Jacques, minister, 100, 101
 Manche, Nicolas, 124
 Manchée, William Henry, *Huguenot
 London*, by, 4, 6; *The Fouberts*

- and their *Royal Academy*, by, 77-97; *First and last chapters of the Church of Les Grecs, Charing Cross Road*, by, 140-158; elected to Council, 182, 283, 401; *Huguenot soldiers and their conditions of service in the English army*, by, 248-265
- Mandrot, John Peter, 357
- Manien, Pierre, 265
- Manners, John, 2nd Duke of Rutland, and wife Catherine (Russell), 371
- Mansell, —, glass maker, 39
- Manuary, Jacques, 157
- Marce, Marguërite, 118
- Marconay, Capitaine de, 114
- Marquette. *See* Marquette.
- Maresché, church of (dép. Sarthe), 342
- Margaret Rose, H.R.H. Princess, 246 *ped.*
- Margary, Arthur Clement, obituary, 203
- Margas, Jacob ('old Margash'), 376
- Samuel, 376, 377
- Margoullès (France), 52
- Marguerite de Valois, Queen of Navarre, parallel with Mary Queen of Scots, 50; flight from Agen, 50-55; attempt to fortify Agen, 51; dissolution of marriage, 55; letter to de Sarlan, 55;
- Marguerye, de, family, 203
- Mariage, Isaac, 119
- Mariette, François, 364
- Guillaume, 341
- Michel, 265
- Noel, Sieur de la Rigaudière, and wife Marie (Fréart), 364 *passim*, 365
- Marigny, de, territorial title of Girardot family, *q.v.*
- Marin, Isabelle (*née* Eymar), 117
- Jacques, 265
- Pierre, 117, 119
- Maringues (Auvergne), Bourdillon family at, 383-384
- Marion, Elie, character, 290, 298; his account of end of Camisards, 297; as 'prophet' in London, 298
- Marks, —, director of army supplies, 255-256
- Marlbrough, Dukes of, Huguenot descent, 374
- Marlet, —, of Mons, 116
- Jean, 116
- Marmi, Marie, 112
- Marmier, Jean, and wife Marie (Garlain), 108
- Marnix de Ste. Aldegonde, Philip, 175
- Marquette (Marquette) (dép. Nord), 106, 109, 111, 121, 122, 127
- Marquillies (Marquilly) (dép. Nord), 111, 112, 121
- Marquilly, Godfroy de, 104
- Marie Anne (Marianne) de (1) (*née* Buisine), 104
- Marie Anne (Marie, Marianne) de (2), 105, 111, 112
- Marie Anne de (3), 111
- Marie Annegélique de, 104
- Philippe François (Philippe) de, 105, 111, 112
- Pierre de, 105
- Pierre Philippe de, 105
- Marshall, Joseph Irwin, 12
- Marsy, Baptis, 132
- Robert, 132
- Martiau, Elizabeth. *See* Reade, Col. George.
- Nicholas, 247, 369
- Martignargues, battle of, 295
- Martigny (Switz.), 118, 121
- Martin, Capitaine, 406
- Catérine, 104
- Rev. Edith S., elected Fellow, 182.
- George Anthony, 356 *and n.*
- Jacques, 265
- Louis, 323 *n.*
- Marte, 104
- Nicolas, 104
- family, 25
- Martineau family, 300
- Martvis, Jean, 265
- Marx, Karl, 237, 238
- Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots, comparison with Marguerite de Valois, 50; property in Nérac, 53 *n.*
- Mas-Soubeyran, Le (Cévennes), 411
- Masse, Vencht, 133
- Massin, Matthieu, 124
- Masson, Jeanne. *See* Bourdillon, Jean (2).
- Massue, Daniel de, Seigneur de Ruvigny, 246 *ped.*, 369, 374 *ped.*; marriages, 246 *ped.*, 370, 374 *ped.*
- Henry de, premier Marquis de Ruvigny, 246 *ped.*, 247, 370; wife Marie (de Tallemont), 246 *ped.*; naturalization and settlement in England, 372-373
- Henry de, 2nd Marquis de Ruvigny, later Earl of Galway, 246 *ped.*, 247, 260, 261; foundation of Portarlinton by, 95, 96; advocates conformity for Irish

- refugees, 172; commission to, for raising regiment, 248; error regarding a pension, 262; *La conduite du Comte de Galloway en Espagne*, anonymous pamphlet, 162; career, 373-374; opposed estimates of character, 374
- (de Ruvigny) Pierre de (La Caille-motte), 374
- Rachel de, Countess of Southampton, double ancestress of Queen Elizabeth, 246 *ped.*, 247, 369-370, 372; portraits described, 370
- Matignon, — de, 51, 54
- Maton, Marie Michel, 113
- Michelle, 108
- Matrat, Jean Baptiste, 126
- Matthews, William, and wife Maria (Pilleau), 359 *passim*
- Matthieu, Henry, 265
- Michel, 265
- Matton (Canton de Berne), 112, 121
- Maulde (Maude) (dép. Nord), 121; Protestants at, 136, 137, 138
- Mauleverault, Michelle, 58, 61
- Maupertius. *See* Des Croisettes under Le Mans.
- Maxwell, Dr. W. B., on Genevan refugee church, 210
- Maxwell-Lyte, Sir Henry Churchill, F.S.A., obituary, 402, 419
- May, regiment Suisse de, 116 *bis*, 117
- Mayeur, Antoine, 115
- Mayeux, —, dancing master, 79
- Mayflower Society, 10
- Maynard, Rev. Dr. John A. F., elected Hon. Fellow, 4; *The Huguenot church of New York; a history of the church of St. Esprit*, by, review, 271-272; *American Huguenot*, edited by, 274
- Mayor, L. L., 273
- Mays, Jille, 130; Michel, 130
- Pierre, 130
- Mazarin, Jules, Cardinal, 42
- Mazel, Abraham, 294; character, 290, 298; escape from prison and death, 297-298
- Mazuel, James, 262
- Mémoires et aventures d'un homme de qualité*, by Prévost, 160, 161
- Mémoires de Dom Faure*, Benedictine, 167
- Men of the Midi*, by Alice Gaussen, review, 172-173
- Ménard, Dom Hervé, Benedictine, 167
- Menin (W. Flanders), Protestant church of, history, 99, 100, 125; ministers, 101; registers, 101; archives, 274
- Menner family, 300
- Mentz, Rev. J. F., 389
- Mentz-Tolley, Richard, obituary, 26
- Menu, Glaude, 133
- Mequeron, Joseph, 265
- Mercer, George, 262
- Merceron, Francis Henry, obituary, 419
- Mercet, Jeanne, 115
- Robin, 115
- Mercier, Dom Jacques, Benedictine, 167, 168
- Jean, 265
- Mercure Suisse*, 168, 271
- Merdat, Jeane, 118
- Merre, Carle van, 134
- Jacques van, 134
- Mesmon. *See* Nesmond.
- Mettayer, Lewis, 376
- Metz (Alsace), refugee from, 377
- Meulié (Mieulieu, Mulié, Mulieu), Marie Elisabeth, 108
- Marie Madelaine, 107
- Philippe, 108, 125
- Meunier, Glaude, 131
- Meuron. *See* Six, Jean.
- Meuse, Abraham, 352
- Mezidon (dép. Calvados), 425
- Michaelius, Jonas, minister in New York, 272
- Michau, Abraham, 265
- Midavoine, Jaques, 139
- Miche, 137
- Pierre, 139
- Middelburg (Holland), tapestry manufacture, 42 *n.*
- Middlesex, county of, aliens in, 28, 32, 35, 43-44
- Migault, Jean, proposed purchase of his house, 412
- Milan, Jean de, *Ecole de Salerne*, by, 323 *n.*
- Milan (Italy), 117, 121
- Millechamps, François, 127
- Mills, Bernard James, obituary, 203
- Mines Royal, Mineral and Battery Works, 40
- Minet, Miss Susan, 283, 401; elected Vice-President, 4; publications edited by, 6, 184, 285; connexion with Westminster French Protestant School, 19-20; elected President, 182, 189, 283, 401; tribute by Dr. Pannier, 188; presidential addresses (1940), 290-299, (1941) 407-416
- William, F.S.A., 15, 100, 188
- Miotti, —, glass worker, 39

- Mirabau, Germaine, 114
 — Isace, 114
 — Marguérite (*née* Chevallier), 114
 Miremont, Henry Armand de Bourbon, Marquis de, 250
 'Mirlitons,' 166 *and n.*
 Mitchel, Dr. A. F., on Genevan refugee church, 209
 Mivelat, Jean, 116
 — Marthe, 116
 Mockler, Edith Maud. *See* Pilleau, Henry Charles.
 — Col. William, 363
 Moffett, Thomas, 324
 Moivre, Abraham de, 161
 Moltke, Count, 267
 Molyneux of Maryborough, Richard, 2nd Viscount and wife Frances (Seymour), 374 *ped.*
 Molyns (Mullings, Mullins), John, 225
 Moncal, André de, 163
 — Joseph de, 163
 — Marc Antoine de, Prévost's novel upon, 162; wife Magdelaine (de Bayze), 162, 163; career and family, 162-163; sources for biography, 163 *n.*; his son, 164
 — Pierre de. *See under* Avessens.
 Monche, Veuve, 124
 Mongynot, —, de medecin, 421
 Monk, General George, 80
 Monluc, Blaise de, 53 *n.*
 Monnet (Monet), Anne, 103
 — Augustin, 124
 — Marianne, 106
 — Marie Thérèse, 124
 — Nicolas, 110
 Monnet, nr. Le Mans, 342
 Monod, George, 406
 — Jean, 415
 Mons (W. Flanders), 121
 — Protestant church of, ministers, 100; history, 101 *n.*; registers, 101-102, 116-119
Mons dans le passé et dans le présent, by E. Hubbard, 101 *n.*
Monsieur Paul, by L. Rauzier-Fontayne, translated by S. A. Jowett, review, 426
 Montagu, Walter, Admiral at La Rochelle, 192, 200, 202
 Montaigu, Pierre, 265
 Montausier, Charles de Sainte-Maur, duc de, 415
 Montbéliard, principauté de, 409
 Montigny, Captain, 254
 Montpellier (Mompasse) (dép. Hérault), 244 *and n.*, 246 *ped.*; ministers at, 57, 414
 Montpouillon (Montpeillon) Armond de Coumond, Marquis de, 332 *ped.*, 333, 334
 Montrevel, Maréchal de, 296, 297
 Mont-Saint-Jean (dép. Sarthe), 367
 Moren, Matthieu, 265
 Morgan, Mr., 377
 Morgue, Fulcrand, and wife Jane (Reau), 158
 — James, 158
 Morin, —, instructor in arms, 79
 Morlaix (dép. Finisterre), 65
 Morris, Peter, water engineer, 38 *and n.*
 Morse, William Adams, and wife Caroline (Pilleau), 361
 Mortlake (co. Surrey), tapestry works, 41-42 *and n.*
 Motteux, Pierre, 270
 Mottier, Abraham, 103
 — Jean Gorge, 103
 — Mariannaz, 103
 Moubray, Abraham, 96
 — Marie, 96
 Moucheron, Charlotte de, afterwards de Gaillard, 58-59; letters of, 61-63
 Mougou (Poitou), house of Jean Migault at, 412
 Moule, Pierre, 265
 Moulin, — de, Huguenot soldier, 264
 Mounet, George, 124
 — Nicolas, 124
 Mounier, Jaques, 138
 — Martin, 139
 Mourillon, Veuve, 125
 — Jacques, 126
 — Pierre, 125
 Mousson, Daniel, minister, 100
 Moutet, Anthony, 265
 Mouveaux (dép. Nord), 105, 106, 107, 109, 113, 121
 Moynat, Chretien, 265
 Mulié, Mulieu. *See* Meulié.
 Mulit, Jean Pierre, *dît* La Ruine, 252
 Muller, Adrienne, 116
 — Laurent, 116
 Mullings, Mullins. *See* Molyns.
Musée des Protestants Célèbres, 408
 Musée du Désert, foundation, 409, 411-412
 Mussidan (dép. Dordogne), 56
 Mynott. *See* Hatherill-Mynott.
- NAGES, battle of, 295, 296
 Namur (Belgium), 121; minister at, 100; registers, 101
 Napoleon I, Emperor of the French, grant of toleration to Protestants, 408

- Narbonne, Agesilas de, and wife
Henrie R. de Lart de Galard, 53
- Narbonne-Fimarçon, family, 53 *n.*
- Nassau-Delemburg, 116
- Nassau-Muntzenberg, Anne Elizabeth of, 70
- Nathan, Manfred, *Huguenots in South Africa*, by, 382-383
- Neck, Gerard van, and wife —
Dutry (*née* Renew), 152
- Needham, Francis, 375
- Neff, Félix, proposed purchase of his house, 412
- Nérac (départ. Lot-et-Garonne), 51, 413; property of Lart de Birac family in, 53 *n.*
- Nesmond (Mesmon), riding master, 78
- Neuchâtel (Switz.), archives, information on Prévost, 166; Huguenot monument unveiled, 177
- Neuhaldensleben (Prussia), French refugee settlement, 274-275
- Neuilly-St.-Front (départ. Aisne), 118, 121
- Neville, Elizabeth, 53 *n.*
- New Book of spiritual physic for divers diseases of the nobility and gentlemen of England*, by W. Turner, 227-228
- 'New Conquests,' meaning, 99-100. *See also* Flanders, French.
- New River Company, 38
- New York, Huguenot Church (St. Esprit), 4; 250th anniversary of foundation, 7; history and sites, 271-273; connexion with Dutch congregation, 272; present position, 273; ministers, *see* Albert, Pierre; Daillé, Pierre; Daller, Jacob; Maynard, Rev. Dr. John A. F.; Michaelius, J.; Tetard, Jean P.; Verren, Antoine E.; Wittmeyer, Alfred Victor.
- Huguenot museum, 274
- Newburgh, Charles, 2nd Earl of, 83
- Newington (co. Surrey), 358
- Nicolas, Anne, 346
- Anthoine, and wife Jeanne (Piozet), 346, 347
- Jean, 173
- Lewis, Brig.-General, 173-174
- Marie, 346
- family, history, 173
- Nicolet, C., Pasteur at Copenhagen, 285, 393
- Nieppe (départ. Nord), 102, 113, 121, 131; list of Protestants, 132-133; number of Protestants, 136
- Nîmes (départ. Gard), 296
- Niomans, Jacob, 103
- Susanne, 103
- Nivelles (départ. Nord), 121, 136, 137
- Noailles, Madame de, 54
- Antoine de, 50
- Henri de, 50; letter to his mother, 52-53
- Marie de. *See* Lart d'Aubiac et de Birac, Marie de
- Noel, Edward, 1st Earl of Gainsborough, and wife Elizabeth (Wriothsley), 246 *ped.*, 371
- Elizabeth. *See* Bentinck, William Henry.
- Wriothsley Baptist, 2nd Earl of Gainsborough, and wife Katherine (Greville), 246 *ped.*, 371
- family, 246 *ped.*, 247
- Noguer, Jean, and wife Marie, 150, 151
- Marie. *See* Girardot (de Chancourt *alias* Buissières), André (2).
- Noirier, Antoine, 123
- Noras, Gertrude, 117
- Norès, Jehan, 343
- Norfolk, Henry, 6th Duke of, 83
- Norgue, Jeanne, 106
- Northampton (co. Northants), St. Andrew's Hospital, 26
- Northumberland, George Fitzroy, Duke of, 79, 83
- Norwich (co. Norfolk) Cathedral, connexions with famous reformers, 224
- Walloon (Dutch) congregation, notes on some members, 277-278; minister, *see* Elison, Theophilus.
- Notredam, Pierre, 138
- Novierede, Arnaud, 265
- Nowell, Alexander, 225
- Noyon (départ. Oise), maison de Calvin, history, 412
- Nuzet (Languedoc), 57
- Obedience to Superior Powers*, by C. Goodman, 224
- Ober. *See* Aubers.
- Ocart, Isaac, 130
- Occupations, professions, trades, general:
transport, numbers of aliens engaged in, 35; 'company,' uncertainty of meaning, 36; trades influenced by alien immigrants, 35-42; women aliens earning, 36; lists of trades and statistics, 47-49; Germany, trades introduced by Huguenots, 267

Occupations (*cont.*):

separate trades:

armourer, 40; artificial teeth maker, 349, 353; artisan, 128; book-seller (*libraire*), 128; brewers, 36, rivalry between English and aliens, 40-41; butcher, 36; cloth merchant, 128 *bis*; clothing trade, *see below*, textile trade; doctor, 277, 421; drainage, 38; dyeing, 41; engineering (harbours, etc.), 38, 116, 117; fermier, 124 *bis*; glass making, 39; goldsmiths, silversmiths, 94, 338-368 *passim*, 349 *n.* 7; grain merchant, 128; harbour construction, 38; ivory turner, 128; jewellers, 40, 42, 358; maître des postes, 347; merchant, 35, 128 *bis*, 244, 277, 343, 347 *n.*, 367; mining and metal work, 40; notary, 365; paper-making, 42; perfumer, 346; periwig maker, 348 *n.*; praticien, 344; printer, 128; receveur de douane, 103; retail trade, 31; sackcloth weaver, 30; silk manufacture, *see that heading*; silversmiths, *see above*, goldsmiths and silversmiths; soldier, 102, 104 *bis*, 105 *bis*, 114 *passim*, 116-117 *passim*; sugar-makers, 267; surgeon, 365, 367; tapestry-weaving, 41; textile trade, 30, 41, 96, 128 *bis*, 'new draperies,' 35, 37; toyman, 246 *n.*; vivandier, 116 *bis*; voilier, 68; watch and clock makers, 128, 354 *n.*; weaver, 96; wood merchant, 128. *See also lists under Occupations, general.*

Ochar, Antoine, 130

Oechsner de Conninck, Rev. André, 389

Ogere, Jean, 265

Ogier, Louisa Perina. *See Courtauld, Samuel (1).*

— Mary. *See Perigal, François (2).*

— family, 419

O'Keeffe, Eileen Georgina. *See Pilleau, Gerald Arthur.*

— Major-Gen. Sir Menus, 361

Okeford Superior (co. Dorset), minister at, 219

Olbreuzé, Seigneur d'. *See Desmier, Alexandre.*

Oléron, Ile d' (départ. Charente-Inf.), 192; refugees from, 381

Olivier, Daniel, 348

— François, and wife Marie (Pilleau), 348 *passim* and *n.*, 349 and *n.*

— Marie, 355 *passim*

— Marie Magdelaine. *See Jentilly, Zacharie.*

Oostburg (Dutch Flanders), minister at, 101

Opera medica, account of de Mayerne's cases, 326 *n.*

Orange, Principality of, spoliation by French, 269

Orlac (France), 52, 53

Orleans, Gaston Jean Baptiste, Duc d', 196

Ormonde, James Butler, 1st Duke of, promise of toleration to Calvinist refugees, 172

Osborne, Dorothy, letter on Mayerne family, 315-316

Osburn, Annie Eleanora, later Dumas, 417

Oselle (Osell), Carle, 133

— Jaques, 130

Osmond, Jean, Sieur de Vabre, 79

Ossory, Bishop of. *See Bale, John.*

Osterwald, Jean Frédéric, Pasteur at Neuchâtel, 166, 168; help to Estève (Prévost), 168

Ouplinne. *See Houplines.*

Ouvry (Ouvrie, Ouvris), Anthoinette, 108

— Ernest Carrington, F.S.A., 3-4, 181-182, 184; elected President, 4; Presidential Addresses, 11-24, 190-202; connexion with Westminster French Protestant School, 19; elected Vice-President, 182, 283, 401; retirement from Presidency, 183; presents presidential badge, 183

— Francis, 265

— Louis, 377

— Norman Delamain, elected to Council, 283-284, 401

— Mrs. Norman D., 195

— family, 382

Overbury, Sir Thomas, connexion with Turquet de Mayerne, 308-309

Oxford, Earl of. *See Harley, Edward, and Harley, Robert.*

Oxford University, associations with prominent reformers, Bentham (Magdalen), 210; Cole (Corpus), 210; Bodley, Thomas (Merton), 218; Pulein (New College), 222; Sampson, 222, 223; Traheron

- (Exeter), 227; Whitehead, 228; Whittingham (Brasenose and All Souls), 223; Turquet de Mayerne, 304
- Bodleian Library, founding, 218
- Foubert's Academy, proposed connexion, 85
- Queen's College, grant to French refugees of Southampton, 22
- Oÿes, les, 60
- PAARL (S. Africa), 382, 387; celebrations at old Huguenot church, 388; Huguenot museum opened, 389, 391
- Pache, Abraham, 116
- Ami Jaques, 116
- Elisabeth, 116
- François, 116 *bis*
- Henri, 116
- Jean, 116
- Painte, François, 127
- Jean, 127
- Palissy, Bernard, 412, 413
- Pallot, —, Huguenot soldier, 265
- Panchemer, Marie. *See* Huet, Gabriel.
- Pancier, Anthoine, 104
- Pannier, Dr. Jacques, President de la Société de l'histoire du Protestantisme Français, 175; speech at English annual meeting, 1939, 185–189; election as President of French Society, 285; exchange of messages (1941), 410; foundation of 'Maison de Calvin' by, 412
- Pantin, Marie Catérine, 107
- Simon, the elder, goldsmith, 376, 381
- family, 382
- Parentreuse, terre de, nr. Chatillon (départ. Aisne), 105
- Paris, Bibliothèque de l'Oratoire, 411; St. Germain-dès-Prés, 159; Temple de l'Oratoire, pastors, 415
- Parker, Owen Fortrie, 403, 405; elected to Council, 5, 401; elected Hon. Auditor, 401
- Parmentier, Jacques, 133
- Capt. Lieut. Michael, 257
- Parquet (Parqué), Catérine (*née* Fognar), 113
- Jean, 113
- Henry, 109
- Jacques, 109
- Marie (*née* Saumon), 109
- Pascheson (Pusscheson), Joanna (Jamehen), 277
- Pasqué, Marie Marguérite, 110
- Pasquis, —, of Armentières, 130
- Pastre, James, 246 *ped.*
- Philippa (Laujol), 245
- Patenôtre, Marie. *See* Foubert, Philippe.
- Patry, Raoul, President of French Huguenot Society, 409–410
- Paul Crespin, Huguenot Goldsmith, by E. Alfred Jones, 375–380
- Pauret, John, 265
- Pavière, Capt. F. Leslie, A.C.A., Hon. Treasurer, 9, 10, 187, 287; elected Treasurer, 4, 182, 283, 401
- Peccat, Mme., 114
- Major, 114
- Pierre, 114
- Péchels, de, family, 25
- Péguy, Charles, 188
- Peirson, Colonel, 87
- Peletier, Charles, 119
- Jeane, 118
- Pembroke, Henry Herbert, 10th Earl of, 88
- Pena, Jean Jacques, 116
- Pennsylvania, Huguenots in, 271
- Pepin, Abel, 265
- Pepper, Robert, 277
- Pepys, Samuel, 366 *n.*, 370
- Percival, Roger (1), 177
- Roger (2), 177
- Peret, Estienne, 265
- Perigal, Arthur (1), and wife Louisa (Pilleau), 359–360, 361
- Arthur (2), 360
- Claude, 355
- François (1), and wife Susanne (Chartier), 354, 355, 356 *and n.*, 358, 360
- François (2), and wife Mary (Ogier), 360
- Frederick, 354, 358 *n.*, 359 *n.*
- Henry, and wife Louisa (Brady), 361
- Louisa Ann, portrait described, 368; *see also* Pilleau, Henry (2).
- Mlle. Susanne, 355
- Pernay, Marie de, 118
- Pernezé, nr. Vitry, 70
- Perold, Dr. A. I., 382
- Perqué, Elisabeth, 105
- Perrier, Anthony, 265
- Claude, 107
- Marie Madelaine, 107
- Peter (the Great), Emperor of Russia, throne of Huguenot work, 377
- Petillon, Jean (Jan), 130, 132
- Petin, Jeanne, 123
- Marie Catérine, 109, 113

- Petit, —, Huguenot officer, 251
 — Antoin, 131
 — Charles, 124
 — Jan François, 131
 — Marie Catérine, 114
 — Peter, 265
 — Pierre, 131
 Petitot, Jean, 370; relations with Sir T. Mayerne, 330-331 *and n.*
 — Joseph, 323
 Pezé, Demoiselle (de Beauvais), 345
 — Ambrois, Sieur du Breil, 366
 — Elizabeth (E.) (1). *See* Baudouin, Claude.
 — Elizabeth (2), 364
 — Jean, of Bellême, and wife Marie Anne (Chedieu), 367
 — Jeanne (1). *See* Touzard, Gervais.
 — Jeanne (2). *See* Fenouillet, Jean.
 — Jeanne (3), 349, 364, 366
 — Louise. *See* Folchier, François.
 — Madeleine, later Pilleau, 339, 353; death, 350; descent, 364; relationship to Pezé des Galinières, 366; *see also* Pilleau, Alexis (3), marriage contract.
 — Marie, 349, 363, 366
 — Marin (1), Sieur de Beauvais, and wife Jeanne (Fréart), 364, 365 *passim*
 — Marin (2), and wife Marie (Bourceau), 348, 363, 365
 — M[arin] (3), 349, 363, 364, 365
 — Michel (1), Sieur de la Sasserie, and wife Jeanne (Grassin), 364, 366 *passim*
 — Michel (2), Sieur de la Motte, 366
 — Paul, Sieur de Beauvais, 343, 364, 365, 366
 — René, 367
 — family, 339, 363-367; *see also* Courtavel de Pezé.
 Pezé des Galinières (Gallesnières), —, 367
 — Louise, 366
 — Madeleine, 366 *and n.*, 367
 — Marie, 366-367
 — Pierre, minister, 339, 345 *n.*, 349, 352, 353, 364; history, 366 *and n.*; place of origin, 367
 Pezé-le-Robert, canton de Sillé, 367
Pharmacopœia, first English, authors, and annotated copies, 307 *and n.*, 326
 Philpeau, Estienne, 125
 Philpot, Joseph Henry, M.D., death, 300
 Physicians, College of. *See* Royal College of Physicians.
 Piauset, Jeanne, 108, 110
 Picavet (Picavai), François, 103, 126
 — Marc, 103, 107, 112
 — Marie Jacqueline (*née* Le Mahieu), 107, 112
 — Marie Françoise, 103
 — Marte, 107
 Pickering, William, armourer, 40
Pictoria Sculptoria, by Turquet de Mayerne, 323 *and n.*
 Piélou, F. L., *Leslies of Tarbet*, and *A Family Record*, by, 176-177
 — family. *See* Pilot.
 Pierre, Jean, 103
 — Jeanne Elizabeth, 103
 Pilisse, Jeanne, 103
 Pilkington, James, Bishop of Durham, 210
 Pillardiere, M. de. *See* La Greslerie.
 Pilleau (Pillau, Pillaut, Pillio), Alexis (1), 341
 — Alexis (2), 340, 341, 342 *and n.*, 344 *passim*; wife Anne (Vigneu), 341, 342, 343, 344 *passim*; history, 341-342
 — Alexis (3), 339, 342, 343, 344, 347, 355; birth, 347; marriage contract, 340, 348-349, 363-364, 365; son remaining in France, 341; settlement in England, 349-350 *and n.*; will, 350, 352; children, 352, 353, 357
 — Alexis (4), son of Pezé, 355
 — Alexis Pezé (1), 339, 348, 350, 365 *n.*; descent and early history, 341, 353; trade mark and card, 353; specimens of work at Cambridge, 353 *n.*; name, correct form, 353 *n.*; marriage and family, 354-355, 360; will, 355-356; relationship to Hous-saye family, 357
 — Alexis Pezé (2), 355
 — Alexis Pierre (Peter), 352
 — Alice Caroline. *See* Clay, John William.
 — Anne, 342 *passim*, 343; *see also* Huet, Samuel.
 — Arthur, marriages and children, 360
 — Arthur Langston, and wife Constance Geraldine (Clay), 360, 368
 — Arthur William, 362
 — Caroline Jane, portrait described, 368; *see also* Morse, William A., and Jones, Edward.
 — Catherine, 344, 347
 — Charles, 343-344, 347, 349 *and n.*
 — David Menus Gerald, 361
 — Edith Ellen, 361
 — Edward Martin, 360

- Pilleau, Eliza, 361
 — Ellen, 361
 — Ellen Eliza, 368
 — Fanny, 361
 — Frances Sophia, 355, 361
 — François, son of Pezé, 355
 — Franklin Henry, 361, 368
 — Frederick Startin, 362
 — Gerald Arthur, and wife Eileen Georgina (O'Keeffe), 360, 361
 — Gladys Mary, 362
 — Henrietta (1811), 359 *passim*
 — Henriette (1740), 348
 — Henriette Marguerite, 355
 — Henry (1), 358 *and n.*, 359 *and n.*, 360; wife Frances Ubank (Franklin), 359 *n.*, 360; descendants killed (1914-1918), 368; portrait, 360, 367
 — Henry (2), 358, 360, 361-362; autobiography, 358, 362; marriages and children, 362-363
 — Henry Charles, and wife Edith Maud (Mockler), 363, 368
 — Henry George, and wife Caroline Fitzroy (Addison), 362, 363
 — Isaac, 354, 355 *passim*, 356, 358-359; will, 356 *n.*; wife Jane (Crespin), 358 *and n.*-359 *and n.*
 — J., 349
 — Jacques, 342 *n.*, 343-344 *passim*, 347, 349; wife Marthe (*recte* Madeleine) Cabaret, 343 *and n.*, 349 *and n.*
 — Jean (1), goldsmith of Le Mans, and wife Esther Touzard, 342, 349 *and n.*
 — Jean (2), 340, 342 *n.*, 343, 344 *passim*, 347-348 *passim*; wife Marie (Blondeau), 347 *and n.*, 348
 — Jean (John) (3), 350-352; wife Françoise Renée (Beaudoux), 351
 — Jean (4), 355
 — Jean Pezé, 355
 — Joseph, 348, 349 *and n.*
 — Judith, 343 *n.*, 344, 349 *and n.*
 — Julia. *See* Pulling.
 — Julien-René, and wife Marie-Anne (Le Roux), 351
 — Laurence William, 368
 — Louis, 344, 349 *and n.*
 — Louisa. *See* Perigal, Arthur.
 — Louisa Fanny. *See* Hill, John Henry.
 — Madeleine Louise, 352
 — Maria (Marie Ann). *See* Mathews.
 — Marie (1). *See* under Piozet, Charles.
 — Marie (2). *See* Olivier, François.
- Pilleau, Mary, daughter of Isaac, 359 *passim*, *and n.*
 — Michelle, 352 *n.*; *see also* Magoulais, Joseph de.
 — Olive Mary, 362
 — Peter. *See* above, Alexis Pierre.
 — Renata (Renée), 350, 352
 — Renatus (René) (1), 350, 352, 355
 — René (2), 351
 — René-Julien, 351
 — Susanna, daughter of Isaac, 359 *passim*
 — Susanne (Susannah), daughter of Pezé, 354, 355, 356 *and n.*; life, 357 *and n.*-358; portrait, 358, 367
 — William, 361
 — family, 285; records in archives of Le Mans, 339-341; property of les Croisettes, 342; arms, 358 *n.*; list of portraits, 367-368
- Pilliere (Pillieu). *See* Pilot.
 Pillio. *See* Pilleau.
 Pilot (Pilliere, Pillieu), Aloys Joseph (Baron von Pilot-Brynneck), 176-177
 — John Benjamin, 177
 — (Pillot), Lieut. Josué, 176
 — Josué, M.D., and wife Esther Judith (de Chizadour de Bette), 177
 — (Pielou, Pielow, Pilliere, Pillieu, Pillot, Pilow) family, Seigneurs de Chenecy, 176-177
- Pinchon, Isaac, 104
 — Jean Batiste, 104
 — Marie Jeanne (*née* Six), 104, 112
 — Pierre, 104, 112
- Pinear, Rev. H. J., 388
- Pinot des Fontaines, Madeleine. *See* Massue, Daniel de.
- Pinoy, Antoine, 137
- Pinson, Pierre, 125
- Pinte, Anne (*née* Asbroucq), 109
 — Jacques (1), 105, 128
 — Jacques (2), 105
 — Jacques François, 109
 — Jean, 109 *bis*, 128
 — Marie (*née* Caquans), 105
- Piozet (Piozet), Adrian, and wife Jeanne, 347
 — Anne (1). *See* Bonenfant, Jacques.
 — Anne (2). *See* Garnault, Pierre.
 — Anne Maric. *See* below, Marie Anne.
 — Charles (1), minister, 339, 344-346, 347, 349, 357, 366; wife Marie (Pilleau), 342, 343, 344, 345, 349, 364; misnamed Pierre by Haag,

- 345 *n.*; denization in London, 345 *and n.*; family, 345; wife Elizabeth (Druet), 344, 346
- Piozet, Charles (2), and wife Susanne, 345, 346
- Charles (3), 346
- Elizabeth, 345, 346 *passim*, 353
- Isaac (1), minister, and wife Anne (Calvert), 344, 347
- Isaac (2), 345
- Jeanne. *See* Nicolas, Anthoine.
- Marie Anne (Anne Marie, Mari-
anne), *later* Liège, 345, 346 *passim*
- Paul, Sieur des Vigneaux, 345
- Pierre, *rectius* Charles. *See* Piozet,
Charles (1).
- Reeve William, 346
- Suzanne (1), 345. *See also* Ber-
nard, Daniel.
- Suzanne (2), 346
- Pitton, Paul, 265
- Plaintes des Protestants*, by J. Claude,
public burning, 396
- Planchais, Adam (1), 343 *n.*
- Adam (2), 343 *n.*
- Jacquine, 343 *n.*
- Jehan, 343 *n.*
- Jehanne. *See* Bouchevreau, Louis.
- Plancher de la Noe, Pierre-René-
Constant, and wife Renée-Char-
lotte (Chevalier), 351
- Planque, Brigadier, 298
- Plantan, Claude. *See* Bourdillon,
Jean (1), marriages.
- Plaquette, Marie Catérine, 107
- Plateau, Marie Clerq (Claire), 108
- Pluvinel, Monsieur, riding school, 78
- Poët-Celard, Marquis de, 416
- Raymond de Blain, Seigneur
de, 415-416
- Poies de Bon (Bon), —, Huguenot
soldier, 264, 265
- Pierre de, 264
- Poissonnier, André, 103, 106, 111, 125
- Barthélémi, 115
- Grégoire, 106, 130, 134
- Jean, 125
- Jean Batiste, 105
- Luther, 105, 130, 134
- Marguérite (*née* Tancray), 106
- Marguérite (*née* Tempre), 111
- Marianne, 125
- Marianne Thérèse, 103
- Marianne Thoinette, 111
- Marie, 106
- Marie (*née* Behague), 105
- Marie Anne Antoinette, 106, 111
- Marie Catérine (1), 105, 111
- Marie Catérine (2), 106
- Marie Thérèse, 103
- Pollet, Anne Thoinette, 111
- Pons, Jean, 375
- Pont-à-Vendin (Pont-à-Vand) (départ.
Pas-de-Calais), 103, 121
- Pontleroy, college, 61, 74
- Pope Innocent XI and the revocation
of the Edict of Nantes*, by Prof.
D. L. Savory, 394-398
- Poque, Jacob, 265
- Port Royal, suppression of, 233-234
- Portal, Lieut. John, 257
- Sir William, account of St. Julian's
Church, Southampton, 20-21
- Portalès, Charles, 299
- Portarlington (Queen's Co.), founda-
tion, its purpose, 95, 253; pro-
jects for introducing weaving in-
dustry, 96; character of refugee
society, 171; Jean Nicolas,
settler, 173
- Porteous, Robert, and wife Mildred
(Smith), 247
- Portland, Dukes of, Huguenot
descent, 374; *see also under*
Bentinck and Cavendish Ben-
tinck.
- Portmore, Lord, 261
- Potier, Jacques François, 106
- Louis, 106
- Marguérite (*née* Du Flau), 106
- family, 419
- Potrin-court, riding master, 78
- Potte, Jean, 133
- Potter family, tapestry workers, 42 *n.*
- Pour et Contre, Le*, literary journal,
160, 165
- Powell, Ashley, elected Fellow, 3
- Pralin, Espérance, 104 *bis*
- Prayer Book, Anglican (1549), 220;
(1552), Frankfort church, dis-
ensions over use, 211, 220-221;
French version, by Dr. Durel, 17,
93
- Profond, de, territorial title of
Girardot family, *q.v.*
- Premesques (Premecq) (départ. Nord),
105, 121, 127
- Prentzlau (Brandenburg), minister at,
164
- Pressensé, Edmond de, 414
- Preuilly (Touraine), minister at, 58,
61; Huguenots at, 344, 347
- Prévost (Prévot), François-Antoine,
Abbé (d'Exiles), reputed Pro-
testantism, 159, 160, 166, 168;
career and character, 159-160,
161; visits to London, 160-161,
169; relations with C. E. Jordan,
165; conjectured identity with
Estève at Neuchâtel, 165-169;

- writing, facsimiles, 167, 169;
connexion with *Mercure Suisse*,
168; *Voyages et découvertes de*
l'Abbé Prévost, by C. E. Engel,
review, 270-271
- Jean Batiste, 116
- Marie Anne, 113
- Marie Barbe, 109
- Prien, Anthoine, 133
- Prin, Marie Catérine, 104
- Pringier, Elène, 114
- Privet, Mr. Gouverneur du Prince
Guillaume (1637), 61
- Proisy (Prioiis) (dép. Aisne), 117, 118,
121
- Protestant Friends of the Abbé Prévost*,
by Claire Elaine Engel, 159-169
- Pruvot, Marie Anne, 109
- Prye, Deonice, 30
- Psalter, English metrical version,
209, 210, 219; presentation to
Queen Elizabeth, 215
- Puaux, Frank, legitimisation of an-
cestors' marriage, 408; 3rd
President of French Huguenot
Society, 409
- Pujolas, Jean, minister, 161
- Pullein (Poullain, Poullaine, Pul-
layne), John, Archdeacon of Col-
chester, 213, 215; summary of
his life, 222
- Pulling, Frederick Leopold, and wife
Julia (Pilleau), 361
- Purcivall, Thomas, glass-worker, 39-
40
- Pusscheson. *See* Pascheson.
- QUÉRI. *See* Esquéhéries.
- Quenemont, par. de Sisoin (dép.
Nord), 112, 121
- Quenet (Congnette), Agnesse, 108,
113
- Quenouault, Francis David, 377
- Marguerite, 355
- family, 382
- Quenoy, Jean, 138
- Quesnoy-sur-Deule (Quesnoi) (dép.
Nord), 102, 103 *passim*, 104, 106,
107 *passim*, 108 *bis*, 109, 110
passim, 111 *bis*, 112, 113 *bis*,
121, 122, 125
- RABAUT, Dupuis, 426
- Paul, biography reviewed, 426
- Pommier, minister, 426
- St. Etienne, 426
- Rabaut-Pommier, Monsieur, 411
- Radament (de Voestbattel), Christian,
109
- Radcliffe, Ralph Delmé. *See* Delmé-
Radcliffe.
- Radinghem (dép. Nord), 102, 104,
112, 113, 121
- Radnor, William Pleydell-Bouverie,
1st Earl of, 152
- William Pleydell-Bouverie, 7th
Earl of, 12
- Rajard, Jean, 265
- Rambaut (Rambaud), Dr. Daniel
Frederick, obituary, 26
- family, 26
- Rambouillet, Mlle. de, 415
- Rambouillet de la Sablière, family,
203
- Ramillies, battle of, 99
- Ranaucour. *See* Renaucour.
- Ranbeaux, Jean, 265
- Rances (Switz.), 103, 121
- Rancien family, 203
- Ransy, ve. de' Hantoine, 130
- Rapin, Paul, 256
- Solomon, 256-257
- Rasnel, de. *See* Durasnel.
- Rauzier-Fontayne, Lucie, *Monsieur*
Paul, by, review, 426
- Ravanel, Laurent, Camisard, 297
- Ravenel, family, 300
- Ravy, Elie, 265
- Ré, Île de, 192, 195
- Reade, Col. George, and wife Eliza-
beth (Martiau), 247
- Mildred. *See* Warner, Col. Augus-
tine.
- Reading, Capt. Jenkin, and wife
Anne (*née* Creswick, formerly
Hewitt), 246 *ped.*
- Réalmont (dép. Tarn), 163
- Reau, Mr., 151
- Girardot, 158
- Jane. *See* Morgue, Fulcrand.
- John, 158
- Margaret, 158
- Michel, 158
- Recours, François, 110, 113
- Lidie, 110
- Marianne (*née* Hochard), 110, 113
- Redmoyn, Th., 277
- Rees, Mr., Baptist minister, 149
- Reffier. *See* Riffier.
- Refugees in England, effect on
numbers of St. Bartholomew
massacre, 31; hostility towards,
31; Prévost's criticism, 271;
settlements in England, list, 21;
rights of descendants to French
nationality, 414. *See also* Alien
immigrants.

- Registers of the Protestant churches of Lille, 1708-1713, Béthune, 1711-1712, and Mons, 1713-1715*, by Dr. J. de Hullu, 98-139
- Reid, Charles, 1st President of French Huguenot Society, 408, 413
- Relle, Louise. *See* Aumont, Louise.
- Remery, Anthoine, 126
- Guilhaume, 127
- Remy, Jaques, 123
- Renaucourt (Ranaucour), Marie Barbe de, 110, 113
- Marie Joseph de, 110
- Rendlesham, Frederick Archibald Charles, 6th Baron, death, 203
- Renew, Hilary, and daughter, 152
- Renier, Anne (*née* du Pied), 107
- Anne Marguérite, 107
- Jean, 107
- Renold, Marie, 108
- Rerard, Jeanne, 111
- Reube, Claies, 133
- Nicolas, 130
- Reubelin, Marguérite, 126
- Ribot (Rybot), —, of Le Mans, 349
- Demoiselle, 345
- François (1), and wife Mary, 344, 349 *n.*
- François (2), 349 *and n.*
- Ribouleau, Isaac, 377
- family, 382
- Richard, Jaques, 265
- Richaussée, Peter Vazer, 86
- Richebourg (Risbourg) (départ. Pas-de-Calais), 115 *bis*, 121
- Richelieu, Armand Jean du Plessis, *Cardinal*, general policy, bearing upon Protestants, 191; at siege of La Rochelle, 198, 201
- Richmond and Lennox, Frances Stuart, Duchess of, 314 *and n.*
- Ludovic, Duke of, 314 *n.*
- Ricotier, Pierre, minister, 101
- Riding schools (Academies), French, history, 78-79
- Riez (départ. Basses-Alpes), church of, history of registers, 411
- Riffier (Reffier), Col. Lewis de, 259
- Rimblière (Rimbellière), property of Frotté family, 420
- Risbourg. *See* Richebourg.
- Rival, Pierre, minister, pension as Army Chaplain, 260
- Rivers, Earl, 369
- Rivierus, —, Court physician, 302
- Robanet, Pierre, 252
- Roberts, Sir George, Bart., elected Fellow, 181
- Robertson, Sir Charles Grant, *Edict of Nantes and freedom in the world of to-day*, by, 182, 184; text, 231-243; criticism, 394-398
- Robillard de Champagné family, 419
- Robique, Marie Françoise, 117
- Robjent, Frederick Pring, obituary, 26
- (Robiant) family, 26
- Rocheffort, Seigneur de. *See* Stafford, Sir William.
- Rochester, Bishop of. *See* Scory, John.
- Rochester, Lawrence Hyde, Earl of, 253
- Rocquefort's riding school, 78-79
- Rodier, John, 265
- Roget, Amédée, 205
- François, 205
- Prof. François Frédéric, obituary, 204-207
- Jean (1), 204
- Jean (2), 204
- Jean (3), 204
- Jean (4), 205
- Philippe, 205
- Samuel Romilly, elected Hon. Sec., 4, 182, 283, 401
- family, history, 204
- Rohan, Mme. de, 199
- Benjamin de, Admiral, Duc de Soubise, 195, 199, 314
- Henri, Duc de, rising against Richelieu in Languedoc, 192, 303
- Rohar, Jan, 129
- Rolai, Nicolas de, 105
- Roland, Pierre Laporte *dit*, death, 297; home of, purchase by French Huguenot Society, 411-412
- Rolliers, Jaques, 277
- Mary. *See* Croppe, John (1).
- Rome, celebrations of revocation of Edict of Nantes, 395, 396-397
- Romieu, Jean de, minister, 101
- Romilly, Sir Samuel, 173
- Samuel Henry, death, 300
- family, 300
- Romoles, church of, history of registers, 411
- Romon, Martin, 135
- Rongy (prov. Hainaut), 121; Protestants at, 136, 137, 138
- Roques, Seigneur de. *See* Secondat, Jean de.
- Rormestrande, Awdryan de, 36
- Rosemont, Mlle. de, 71
- Rosey, Isaac, 265
- Rossignol, Abraham, 119

- Rossum, baron de. *See* Godert, Jean.
 — Maurus Ludviek de, 104
 — Oriana Regina de. *See under*
 Godert, Jean
 Rosult (dép. Nord), 121, 136, 137
 Rothlisberger, Paulo, sculptor, 177
 Rottier, James, 265
 Rou, Jacques, 265
 Roubay, Jean de, 124
 Roulet, Jean, 265
 Roulland, Jossie, 265
 Roumieu, Raymond Louis, obituary,
 25
 — Reginald St. Aubyn, 25
 Rousé. *See* Rouzé.
 Rousseau, Prof. I. J., 387
 — Jean, of Le Mans, 350-351
 — Jean Jacques, 207, 234
 Roussel (Rousselle), Alphonse, 111
 — Guillaume, 125
 — Jean Baptiste (1), 108, 126
 — Jean Baptiste (2), 108
 — Marie Elizabeth (*née* Barbet), 108
 — Simon, 265
 Roustan, F., 350
 Rouviere, Isaac, 265
 Roux, David, 265; *see also* Le Roux.
 Rouzé, Anthoine François, 110
 — Christien, 127
 — Marie Anne Thérèse, 113
 — Marie Anthoinette, 110
 — Marie Madelaine, 108
 Royal College of Physicians, 307
 Royal Society, visitors of Foubert's
 Academy, 82; Huguenot mem-
 bers, 161
 Roye de la Rochefoucauld, Frederick
 William de, Earl of Lifford, 176
 Rubens, Peter Paul, 317, 331
 Rublan, Catérine, 110
 Ruffi, Elie, 113
 — Véronique (*née* Huchard), 113
 Rumber, Woolfgang, 307 *n.*
 Rumegies (Rumgy) (dép. Nord), 121,
 136, 137, 138
 Russell, Catherine. *See* Manners,
 John, 2nd Duke of Rutland.
 — Francis, 4th Earl of Bedford, 372
 — Rachel. *See* Cavendish, William,
 2nd Duke of Devonshire.
 — William, Lord ('the Patriot'),
 371, 372, 374 *ped.*; wife, *see*
 Wriothsley, Lady Rachel.
 — William, 5th Earl and 1st Duke of
 Bedford, 371, 372 *passim*, 374
 ped.
 — Wriothsley, 2nd Duke of Bedford,
 371
 Rutland, Duke of. *See* Manners,
 John.
 Rutland, Dukes of, Huguenot descent,
 374
 Rutland, county of, wills, 386
 Ruvigny. *See* Massue.
 Ruynat, Anthoine, 265
 — Daniel, 265
 Rye (co. Sussex), seizure of fishing
 boats by French, 269
 Rye House Plot, 372
- SABINE, Major-Gen., 257
 Saille, Poliecarpe de, 134
 Saily (Saylly) (dép. Nord), 121;
 Protestants, names, 132, num-
 ber, 136
 Saily-la-Bourse (dép. Nord), 114, 121
 Saingier, Toussain, 132
 St. Aignan (dép. Loire-et-Cher), 367
 St. Albans, Lord. *See* Jermyn, Henry.
 St. Amand (Auvergne), 53
 St. Amand-les-Eaux (dép. Nord),
 Protestant church, founding, 99;
 ministers, 100, 101; registers,
 101; letter requesting a pasteur,
 136-137; numbers, 137; names,
 138
 St. Asaph, Bishop of. *See* Drum-
 mond, Robert Hay.
 St. Bartholomew, massacre of, effect
 on number of refugees, 31
 St. Bonnet, — de, Huguenot
 soldier, 264
 — Claud de, 265
 St. Bonnet de Toiras. *See* Toiras.
 St.-Cirque (Auvergne), 52
 St.-Cosme, — de, murder, 293
 St. Florent (dép. Gard), 296
 St. Genis family, 204
 St. Jean-de-Creulon, curé of, 414
 St. Julien de Malaeare, — de, 71
 St. Lo (dép. Manche), minister at, 58,
 65
 St. Maur, Benedictine monastery,
 archives, 159, 167
 Ste.-Maur, Charles de. *See* Montau-
 sier, due de.
 St. Ouen-des-Fossés du Mans (dép.
 Sarthe), 342
 St. Sauveur, —, Huguenot officer,
 251
 St.-Sulpice (Switz.), 114, 121
 St. Thomas, Mr. de, 65
 St. Vincent du Mans (dép. Sarthe),
 curé at, 347
 St. Vitour (France), 52, 53
 Salomé (Sallomme), Jean Baptiste,
 131, 132
 Salomé (dép. Nord), 105, 114, 121
 Samain, Marie Agnesse, 107

- Sameur, Marianne, 104
 Samos, Bishop of. *See* Georgeirenes, Joseph.
 Sampson, Thomas, Dean of Durham, 210, 225; work on Geneva Bible, 216, 224; summary of life, 222-223
 Samuel, Thomas, 265
 Sancerre (Sansaire) (départ. Cher), 113, 121
 Sandys, Edwin, Archbishop of York, 225
 Sansaire. *See* Sancerre.
 Sanson de Cahanel family, 300
 Santes (départ. Nord), 105 *bis*, 109, 112, 121, 127
 Sarlan, — de, maître d'hôtel of Catherine de Medici, 54, 55
 Sateler, Jacob, 105
 Saubergue, Arthur de, death, 300
 — de, family, 300
 Saulty (Sauti) (départ. Pas-de-Calais), 114, 115, 121
 Saumarez, de, family, 92
 Saumon, Marie, 109
 Saumur (départ. Maine-et-Loire), Huguenots at, 343
 Saunier, Simon, 265
 Saure, Françoise (*née* Vautrevor), 105
 — Jean Pierre, 105
 — Tibau, 105
 Sauset, Peter, 265
 Sauti. *See* Saulty.
 Sautier, Louis, 265
 Sauvage, Mr., of Lille, 103
 Savile, Margaret, Lady, 318 *n.*
 Savory, Prof. David Lloyd, 6-7, 184, 285; address at Lille on Irish refugees, 175; *Pope Innocent XI and the revocation of the Edict of Nantes*, by, 394-398
 Savoy, Carlo Emanuele I, Duke of, 217
 — Prince Eugène of, 117
 — Vittorio Amedeo II, Duke of, 259
 Sawyer, Sir Robert, 17
 Saylly. *See* Saily.
 Schelling, Carl, L.D.S., death, 300
 Schickler, Fernand de, *Baron*, 2nd President of French Huguenot Society, 409
 Schmidt's (Swiss) regiment, 101
 Schmitz, Mr., 71
 Schomberg, Armand Frédéric, 1st Duke of, 57, 84; military career, 249, 250
 —, Henri de, Marshal, 192
 Scory, John, Bishop of Rochester, 210
 Scotland, Church of, Book of Common Order, 209
 Scott, Henry Warren, 374 *ped.*
 — Sir William, 374 *ped.*
 Scouloudi, Miss Irene, M.Sc., 3, 283, 284; *Alien Immigration into and alien communities in London, 1558-1640*, by, 6, 27-49; *Sir Theodore Turquet de Mayerne, Royal Physician and Writer, 1573-1655*, by, 301-337
 Scroggs, Mr., 85
 Seburne, Christopher, deacon at Geneva, 213
 Secondat, Jean de, Sgr. de Roques, 53 *n.*
 Seddon, Mr., 87
 Semery, —, Jesuit, sermon on revocation of Edict of Nantes, 396
 Senil, Corneille, 114, 115
 — Marie Brigide (*née* du Moulin), 114
 Serain (Serin) (départ. Aisne), 118, 121
 Sergeant, Jean, 137, 138
 Serres, Quarter-Master Elias, 257
 Setin, Anthoine, 124
 — Jaques, 124
 — Jean, 124
 — Marguerite, 124
 — Marie Jeanne, 124
 Settrington (co. York), minister at, 228, 229
 Seustre, David, 265
 Sevien, Jean, 265
 Sévigné, Marie de Rabutin Chantel, Marquise de, 232
 Sevin, Frederick William de, obituary, 25
 — de, family, 25
 Seville, Anne Elisabeth, 106
 Seymour, Edward, 1st Duke of Somerset, 226
 — Lady Frances. *See* Arcy, Conyers d'; Molyneux of Maryborough, Richard; Wriothesley, Thomas.
 — Georgiana Augusta Frederica. *See* Cavendish - Bentinck, William Charles Augustus.
 — William, 2nd Duke of Somerset, 374 *ped.*
Shakespeare and the Huguenot Cause in France, by P. Allen, 181, 184, 208
 Signette, Jean George, 103
 Silberrad, Jean, 358 *n.*
 Silk manufacture, numbers of workers (1591-1635), 35; establishment in Dublin, 170; smugglers, correction, 176
Silver wrought by the Courtauld family, review, 381-382
 Silvestre, —, 161

- Simon, —, minister at Lille, 104
passim, 108
 — Anne (*née* Bereau), 104
 — Catérine, 109 *bis*
 Simond, Pierre, minister, 100
 Simondium (S. Africa), 387; site of
 first Huguenot church, 389
 Simonin, Judith. *See* Bourdillon,
 Jacques.
 Singy, Toussaint, 131
 Sinouillet, Pierre, 265
 Sisoin. *See* Cysoing.
 Six, Anne, 112, 127
 — Anne Lidie, 109
 — Anne Thoinette (*née* Destailleurs),
 109
 — Jean, 109, 127
 — Jean (*dit* Meuron), 127
 — Jeanne, 125
 — Marie Jeanne, 112
*Sixteenth-century English-speaking
 refugee churches at Geneva and
 Frankfurt*, by H. J. Cowell, 181,
 184, 209–230
Ski runs in the high Alps, by F. F.
 Roget, 206
 Skipton (co. York), 157
 Sloane, Sir Hans, 161, 166, 167, 169
 Smith, Frances Dora. *See* Bowes-
 Lyon, Claude.
 — George Brick, researches on Nicolas
 family, 173–174
 — John, of Purton, Va., and wife
 Mary (Warner), 247
 — Mildred. *See* Porteous, Robert.
 — Oswald, 246 *ped.*
 Société de l'histoire du Protestantisme
 Français, annual meetings at
 Lille, 1938 and 1939, 6–7, 175,
 285; message to annual meeting
 in London, 189; President's
 death, 279; representation at
 S. African celebrations, 389;
 A. G. Browning on its influence,
 407; founding, and first officials,
 408–409; Presidents, 408–410;
 library, foundation and contents,
 409, 411; provincial annexes and
 meetings, 411–412, 413; Bulletin,
 comments on contents, 413–416
*Société de l'histoire du Protestantisme
 Français, Notes on the foundation
 and history of*, by S. Minet, 407–
 416
 Société d'histoire du Protestantisme
 Belge, 175
 Société d'Histoire et d'Archéologie de
 Genève, centenary of founding,
 7
 Société d'histoire Vaudoise, 184
 Society of St. Onge and Angoumois, 20
 Sogni, David Daniel, 117
 Soho French school, history and regu-
 lations, 13–15; buildings, 15;
 future prospects, 23
 Soli, nr. Mons, 118, 121
 Soligni, Jacques, 117
Some letters from France, 1585–1685,
 by C. E. Lart, 50–76
 Somersset, Dukes of. *See* Seymour,
 Edward and William.
 Somervelt, Anna Catérina van, 108
 — Joana van, 103
*Sommaire description de la France,
 Allemagne, Italie et Espagne, etc.,*
 by Turquet de Mayerne, 329–330
 Sonnet, Pierre, 265
 Sorell-Cameron, Lt.-Col. George Cecil
 Minette, elected Fellow, 3
 Sortain, Jacques, 427
 Soubise, Duc de. *See* Rohan, Benja-
 min de.
 Sourbier, Jacques, 265
 Sourdeau, Pierre, 139
 Souris, Catérine (*née* Destombes), 106
 — Jacques Philippe, 106
 — Peter, 265
 — Sara, 106
 South Africa, minister at Cape of
 Good Hope, 100; French
 Protestant settlers, aid from
 Governor Simon van der Stel,
 383; Huguenot families, register
 instituted, 392
 — 250th Anniversary of arrival of
 Huguenots, 185, 190, 285; cele-
 brations, 382–383, 387–392; com-
 memorative stamps, 391 *and plate*
 South Carolina, Huguenots in, 271
 Southampton, Countess of. *See*
 Massue, Rachel de.
 — Earl of. *See* Wriothesley, Thomas.
 Southampton (Hants), God's House.
See below, St. Julian's Church.
 — Protestant refugees, settlement
 and petition for church, 21–22
 — St. Julian's Church (God's House),
 buildings described, 21; grant
 to French refugees, 21–22;
 French registers, 22; present
 position, 23
 Soyay, de, territorial title of Girardot
 family, *q.v.*
 Spain, Turquet de Mayerne's history
 of, 301
 Spanish Succession, War of, effect on
 Protestants of French Flanders,
 99
 Spillman, John, jeweller and paper-
 maker, 40, 42

- Splet, Gertrude (*née* Noras), 117
 — Lainard, 117
 — Marie Marguérîte, 117
 — Simond, 117
 Staël, Mme. de, 173
 Staes, Jacob, 133
 Stafford, John, 223
 — Sir William, seigneur de Rochefort, 212, 223
 Stamp (Stample). *See* Stemple.
 Stappel (Steppel), Major, 116
 — Mr., 117
 — Charlotte Dorotée, 116
 — Eugène Louis François, 117
 Staunton, John, deacon at Geneva, 213
 Staut, van der. *See* Stot, van der.
 Steenwerck (Steenwerque) (département Nord), 121, 131, 136
 Steinkirk, battle of, 84
 Stel, Simon van der, Governor of Cape Colony, 383, 388
 — Willem Adriaan van der, 383
 Stellenbosch (S. Africa), 387
 Stemple (Stamp, Stample), Marguerite, 151, 158
 — Marguerite Magdelene, 158
 — Peter, 158
 — Mrs. Priscilla, 152, 157
 Steu, Anthoine, 107, 110
 Stock, Bishop, 171
 Stot (Staut), Margreta van der, 277
 Strasbourg, English refugee congregation, 215, 223, 226, 227; visits of prominent reformers, 223, 226, 227; French refugee congregation, 229
 Strathmore, Earls of. *See* Bowes-Lyon.
 Strupart, Mareques, 133
 Sturler, Regiment de, 100, 102, 116 *passim*
 Suel, Lewis, 265
 Sully, Maximilien de Bethune, Duc de, 369-370
 Surrey, county, returns of aliens for, 28, 29, 32, 43, 44
 Sussex, Lady, 326-327
 Swift, Jonathan, *Dean*, estimate of Ruvigny, 374
 Sydney, Sir Philip, 40
 — Sir William, 40
 Symons, Hugh Southwell, and wife Ellen Eliza (Pilleau), 360, 368
 — Major Hubert, 360, 368
- TAILLEUR, Arnould, 129
 Taissonnière, Mlle., 116
 Talfourd, Rev. W. W., 146
- Tallemand, Marie. *See* Massue, Henri de, premier Marquis de Ruvigny.
 — Pierre de, 246 *ped.*
 Tancray, Marguérîte, 106
 Tanqueray, Ann, 377
 — David, 377
 Tarente, Prince de. *See* La Tremoille, Henri Charle de.
 Targon, Pompée, 197
 Tavernier, Jean Baptiste, 313 *n.*
 — Pierre Franchois, 137
 Tavistock, Marquis of. *See* Russell, William, 1st Duke of Bedford.
 Taylor, Miss S. May, elected Fellow, 181
 Teillagory, —, riding master, 88
 Teiras. *See* Toiras.
 Telier, Jean, 265
 Teller, Helena (*née* Coq), 105
 — Henri, 105
 — Jean Henry, 105
 Templeuve (prov. Hainault), 104, 105, 106, 113, 121
 Templeuve-en-Pevele (département Nord), 106-113 *passim*, 121; Protestants at, with list, 122, 123
 Tempre, Marguérîte, 111
 Tennyson, Joseph, 277
 Terchant (France), 58
 Tesse, Joseph, 107
 — Marie Madelaine (*née* Mulieu), 107
 — Rachel, 107
 Teste, Jean, 130
 Tetard, Jean Pierre, minister, 273
Théâtre sacré des Cévennes, 299
 Thellusson family, 203
 Thete, Jean, 132
They Built a Nation, film, 383
 Thiery (Thieri), Jean, 117, 119
 — Marie (*née* Gosset), 117
 — de, family, 39
 Thisac, de, family, 39
 Thomson, Sir St. Clair, 331-332
 Thorney Abbey (co. Camb.), French colony, 372
 Thoury, Louise. *See* Dubourdieu, Samuel (1), marriages.
 — family, 58
Thousand Ancestors, A, by L. H. and B. G. Bouwens, review, 384-385
 Thrift, —, builder, 156 *and n.*
 Tilleul, Antoine de, 127
 Tillieux (Toulieu), Eleanore. *See* Girardot, Paul (2), of Westminster.
 Tillieux, de, territorial title of Girardot family, *q.v.*
 Tilloy, Anne Marguerite (*née* Durasnel), 114

- Tilloy, Pierre, 114, 115
 Tinnar, François, 265
 Tinné, Hermann William, obituary, 25
 Titchfield (co. Hants), 369, 371
 Titecatte, Catérine (*née* du Mortier), 113
 — Pierre, 113
 Toiras, Jean de St. Bonnet de, 192
 Tolley. *See* Mentz-Tolley.
 Tomkins, —, water colour painter, 89
 Tomlin, Edward, obituary, 203
 Topf, Jacob, armourer, 40
 Tortelier, H., descendant of Dubourdieu family, 59
 Totalitarianism, views of the state embodied in, 237-240; conception of liberty under, 240-241
 Toulieu. *See* Tillieux.
 Tournai (prov. Hainault), 121; Protestant church of, history, 99, 100; ministers, 101; registers, 101; persecutions, 122
 Touzard, Esther. *See* Pilleau, Jean (1).
 — Françoise. *See* Venot, François.
 — Gervais, Sieur de La Lande, and wife Jeanne (Pezé), 364, 365 *passim*
 — Henri, and wife Jeanne (Le Barbier), 342
 — Julien, Sieur de La Fosse, 342
 Trades of refugees. *See* Occupations.
Tragiques, Les, by d'Aubigné, affinities with *King Lear*, 208
 Traheron, Bartholomew, Dean of Chichester, 225; summary of life, 227
 Treinneau, Pierre, 134
 Tremament, Dominico Angelo Malevolte, 88-89
 — Henry, 89
 — Henry Angelo, 89
 Trepaud, Col. John, 262
 Trumbull, Sir William, disagreement with Louis XIV, 268; rescue of Huguenot servants, 269
Trumbull, Sir William, in Paris, 1685-1686, by Ruth Clark, review, 268-270
 Tryon, John, obituary, 419
 Tucus, Nicolas, 139
 Tudor, Henry, 363
 — Mary. *See* Pilleau, Henry (2).
 'Tuftmoceadowe,' name of material, 37
 Turenne, Henri de la Tour d'Auvergne, Maréchal de, 70 n., 80, 373
 Turner, William, Dean of Wells, *New book of spiritual physic for divers diseases of the nobility and gentlemen of England*, by, 227-228; summary of life, 227; botanical work, 228; wife Anne (Auder), 228
 Turner, Miss Winifred, 15; elected to Council, 182, 284, 401; edits *Aufrère papers*, 184, 285, 403
 Turnery, Susan (1), 94
 — Susan (2), 94
 Turquand family, 300
 Turquet de Mayerne, Adriana, 305
 n. 7, 312 n. 4, 313 n. 7, 313-314, 320 n., 332 *ped.*, 333 *nn.* 22, 24
 — Albert, 314, 332 *ped.*, 333 n. 19
 — Catherine, 332 *ped.*
 — Dorothee Theodore (Dorothy), 313 n., 322, 332 *ped.*, 333 *nn.* 13 and 14
 — Elizabeth (afterwards Marquise de Cugnac), 313-314; will, 313 n. 7, 333 n. 17; death of her fiancée, 314-316; marriage, 313 n. 7, 315-316; death, 333 n. 24
 — Henry (d'Aubonne), 312-313, 321-322, 332 *ped.*; death, 313 *and n.*, 333 *nn.* 6 and 7
 — James, 312-313, 320, 332 *ped.*
 — Louis (1), and wife — Maçon, 301; list of literary works, 301 *and n.*
 — Louis (2), 332 *ped.*, 333 n. 21
 — Sir Theodore, funeral oration quoted, 301; family and education, 301, 302-303; character and attainments, 301, 314, 316, 322, 323, 325; practice and controversies in Paris, 303-304, 331; opinions on his medical skill, 303-304, 318 *and n.*, 320; journeys abroad from England, 304 n.; settlement and appointments in England, 304-305 *and n.*, 308; joint founder of Apothecaries Company, 306-307, 326; work on *Pharmacopœia*, 307, 326; French appointments, supposed sale, 308 *and n.*; connexion with Overbury case, and other law suits, 308-309; joint founder of Distillers' Company, 309-311, 326; death, 311; marriages and children, 311-314, 332 *ped.*, 333; Swiss estate, 312 *and n.*; will, 313, 320, 334; allusions in *Lachrymæ Musarum*, 315 *and n.*; relations with Charles I and his queen, 316-317; portraits, 317, 321 *and n.*; financial position, remission of taxes, etc., 318-321; relations with Parliamentary party, 319; *Pictoria Sculptoria*, by, 323; recipes and prescriptions, 324-325, 326, 331;

- notes on James I, 327-328;
literary works, 328-329; *Som-
maire description de la France*,
etc., by, 329; an enamel in-
vented by, 330; epitaph, 331;
handwriting, facs., 334; list of
publications, 334-337; MSS.
copies of works, 337
- Turquet de Mayerne, family, origin
and name, 301; pedigree, 332
- Turquet de Mayerne, Sir Theodore,*
Royal Physician and writer, 1573-
1655, by I. Scouloudi, 301-337
- Turvey, R. M., illustrator, 426
- Tyrecoger (Queen's Co.), Huguenots
at, 176
- Tytsia, Marianne, 103
- USEZ (dép. Gard), minister at, 364
- Usson (Auvergne), 51, 54, 55
- Utrecht (Holland), 104, 121
- Utrecht, Peace of, effect on Pro-
testants of French Flanders,
99-100
- VABRE, Sieur de. *See* Osmond, Jean.
- Vaccination, Huguenot pioneer in, 426
- Vaille, Jacob, 109
- Marguérite (*née* Froman), 109
- Valençon, Mme. de, 116
- Valentin, —, Huguenot soldier, 265
- Vallée-aux-Bleds (La Val-au-Blé)
(dép. Aise), 117, 118, 121
- Vallon, Isaac, 94; Mary, 94
- Valque, Jean François, 125
- Pierre, 125
- Van, vanden, vander. *For names
with these prefixes, unless written
as one word, see under word
following prefix.*
- Vanderborgh, Francis, 313, 333 n. 10
- Isabella. *See* Joachymi
- Vanderite, John, 265
- Vannau, —, cadet dans le regi-
ment de May, 116
- Varembourg, Jacques François, 115
- Vauban, Sebastien le Prestre de, 413
- Vaudemont, Prince, 252
- Vaughan, Francis, Lord, 371, 374
ped.; wife Rachel, *see* Wriothses-
ley, Lady Rachel.
- Vaussore, a son of Rousseau*, by F. F.
Roget, 207
- Vautrever, Françoise, 105
- Vaux, Elizabeth de (*née* Hendressie),
111
- Isaac de, 111
- Vaynes, de, family, 203
- Velar, Bartélémy, 130
- Velar, Jean, 130
- Venier, Girolamo, Venetian Am-
bassador to Paris, 394
- Venot, François, Sieur de La Vazinière,
and wife Françoise (Touzard), 342
- Ventie. *See* Laventie.
- Venvene, Jean, 117
- Verdier, Louis, minister of Savoy, 19
- Verdun, David, 112
- Marie Barbe (*née* l'Epé), 112
- 'Vergne,' meaning, 199
- Verlinghem (dép. Nord), 104, 105,
106, 107, 108, 111, 121; Pro-
testants at, with list, 122, 126
- Vermenoux, de, territorial title of
Girardot family, *q.v.*
- Vermigli, Pietro, letter from J. Foxe,
225
- Vermuyden, Sir Cornelius, 38
- Vernay, Agnesse de (*née* Quenet or
Congnette), 108, 113
- Henry de, 108, 110, 113
- Marie Thérèse de, 108
- Vernegeol, Mr., of Le Mans, 340 n.
- Verney, Mary, 319 and n.
- Vernier, Marie, 110
- Verren, Antoine François, 273
- Verzelini, Giacomo, glass worker, 39
- Vessou, prov. Franche Comté, 112
- Vetter, Theodor, *Relations between
England and Zurich during the
Reformation*, by, 226
- Viante, Elisabeth, 110
- Viçouze, Baron de, 116, 117
- Viçouze, regiment de, 114
- Vicre, Jean de, 129
- Pierre de, 129
- Victoria Institute, 206
- Vidault, Captain, 198
- Viellot, Marc, 265
- Viénot, John, 4th President of French
Huguenot Society, 409
- Vieville, Louise. *See* Aumont,
Louise d'
- Pierre, 118
- Vigneau, Lieut., 254
- Vigneu (Vigneux), Anne. *See* Pilleau,
Alexis (2).
- Jean (Jehan) (1), and wife Louise
(Joullain), 342-343
- Jean (2), minister, and wife Judic
(Bouchevreau), 339, 342-343, 365
- Jehanne, 343
- Vilabon, Susane, 103
- Villain, François, 312 n.
- Villars, Claude Louis Hector, Duc de,
Maréchal, 295, 296
- Villeneuve, Jean, minister, 100, 102
- Villiers, S. de, 389
- Vincq, Gaspar, 126

- Vingre, Jean de, 135
 — Pierre de, 135
 Violaines (Violène) (départ. Pas-de-Calais), 114 *bis*, 115, 121
 Virginia (U.S.A.), Huguenot settlers, 247
Vision of Piers Plowman, reprint (1550), 226
 Visme, Rev. René Hoffmann de, memorial service, 7; obituary, 25
 Vismes, de, family, 25, 203
 Vitré (départ. Ile-et-Vilaine), Dubourdieu family at, 58, 61, 62, 69
 Vivens, —, field preacher, 291
 Viviers, Stephen, 265
 Voestbattel, Radamant de. *See* Radamont.
 Voisin, Jean, 57
 — Marguerite. *See* Dubourdieu, Jean (1).
 Vorieux, Jean, 118
 — Jeane (*née* Loiseau), 118
 Vorkom (Workom), Florentina van. *See* Godet, Charle.
 Vos, Tomas de, 109
 Voulgares, Daniel. *See* Bulgaris.
 Vourpaix, nr. Mons, 118, 121
Voyage littéraire, fait en 1733 en France, etc., by C. E. Jordan, 164, 165
Voyages et découvertes de l'Abbé Prévost, by C. E. Engel, review, 270-271
 Vroe (Vrou), — de, 130
 — Veuve de Jan, 130, 132
 — Jacques de, of Bailleul, 133
 — Jacque de, of Niepe, 133
 — Jean de, 130, 132
 — Mathieu de, 132
 Vuylcoop, baron de. *See* Godert, Jean.
- WADDINGTON, Charles, 2nd Hon. President of Soc. de l'histoire du Protestantisme Français, 410
 Wade, Canon Nugent, 145
 Wagner, Anthony Richard, F.S.A., elected to Council, 5, 182, 401; *Huguenot ancestry of H.M. the Queen*, by, 184, 244-247, 284-285
 — Orlando Henry, elected to Council, 5, 284, 401
 Wainwright, John, 87
 Wake, Sir Isaac, 219
 Walck (Walke), Louis, 108
 — Louis Henri, 104
 — Marguérite (*née* de Leuse), 104
 — Marguérite (*née* Louvet), 108
 — Marie Marte, 104
 — Sara, 108
 Waldenses, proposed historical museum, 412
 Walsh, Charlotte Jane Sarah. *See* Grimstead, Joseph Valentine.
 — Frederick, 246
 Walwyn (Walwin), John, 278
 Wambrechies (Wambrechi), (départ. Nord), 107, 108, 109, 112, 113, 121, 122, 126
 Ward, Cecil William La Roche, elected Fellow, 3
 Warner, Col. Augustine, and wife Mildred (Reade), 247
 — Mary. *See* Smith, John, of Purton, Va.
 — Mildred. *See* Washington, Laurence.
 Warrand, Miss M. K. G., elected Fellow, 181
 Wartel, Angélique, 106, 110
 — Anthoine François, 108
 — Gérard, 109
 — Jean Batiste, 105
 — Jean Philippe, 106, 110
 — Judique, 108
 — Marie Anne, 109
 — Michel, 107
 — Michelle (*née* Crombé), 109
 Washington, George, 247; correspondence with L. Nicolas, 173-174
 — Laurence, and wife Mildred (Warner), 247
 Wasquehal (départ. Nord), 107, 121
 Wastel, Barthélémy, 124
 — François, 124
 — Gérard, 124
 — Jean Baptiste, 123
 — Martin, 124
 Watson, —, contractor to army in Spain, 256
 Wattel, Marie Jeanne, 107
 Wavrin (Wavrain) (départ. Nord), 104, 121
 Weald of Kent, mining by Dutchmen, 40
 Weavers' Company, effect of aliens on its activities, 35, 37
 Webling, Vassel, brewer, 41
 Weiss, Nathanaël, Secretary, Société de l'histoire du Protestantisme français, 410-411
 Welbeck Abbey, letters to John Achard at, 375, 377-380; silverplate at, 376
 Wellesley, Anne. *See* Cavendish-Bentinck, William Charles.
 Wells (co. Somerset), connexion with prominent reformers, 219
 Werstain, Gaspar, minister at Helmingham, 151

- Wesel (Prussia), English refugee church at, 227
- Westminster, numbers of aliens in, 32, 33, 43, 44; Military Yard, 78, 81; Military Company, disbanding, 81
- Westminster French Protestant School, history, 19-20
- Westminster French Protestant School Foundation, present position, 23
- Westmoreland, Countess, 314
- Weullar, Nicolas, 129
- Wevill family, 173
- Whitehead, David, 225; summary of life, 228
- Whitehouse, Duncan, elected Fellow, 4; death, 300
- Whittingham, William, minister at Geneva, 213, 214, 215, 221; work on Genevan New Testament, 216; summary of life, 223-224
- Wiburne, Percival, summary of life, 224
- Wicart (Wycaert), Esteine, 133
- Pierre, 133
- Wigan (co. Lanes.), recruiting riot at, 258
- Wigborough (co. Essex). *See* Great Wigborough.
- Wilhelmina, Queen of Netherlands, address of sympathy to, 402
- Wilkins, Mr. and Mrs., 269
- Willaert (Wiellart), —, of Bailleul, 134
- Antoine, 133
- Bartolomé, 133
- Jean, 133
- Pierre, 133
- Willaume, David, 377
- William III, King of England, grant to Foubert's Academy, 82, 85; grant of land for Portarlington settlement, 95; portrait by West, 88; arrival in Dublin after the Boyne, 171
- William of Nassau, Prince of Orange (the Silent), and wife Charlotte (de Bourbon), 244
- Williams, William, elder at Geneva, 213, 214, 215; printing press with Bodley in Geneva, 218
- Willis, Francis, deacon at Geneva, 213
- Peter, deacon at Geneva, 213
- Wills and their whereabouts*, by B. G. Bouwens, review, 385-386
- Wilson, Miss E. L., death, 300
- Windebank, Sir Francis, Secretary of State, 304
- Windsor Castle, silver-plate at, 376
- Wisdom, Robert, Archdeacon of Ely, summary of life, 228-229
- Wishart, George, 219
- Withers, Francis, deacon at Geneva, 213, 215
- Witt-Guizot, Col. François de, Pres. of Soc. de l'histoire du Protestantisme Français, 175, 189, 409-410; obituary, 279
- Wittmeyer, Alfred Victor, minister, 273
- Woffington, Peg, 88
- Wolf, Marie, 117
- Wood, Thomas, elder at Geneva, 213
- Worcester (S. Africa), Huguenot memorials at, 389
- Workom. *See* Vorkom.
- Worme, Jean Baptiste de, 129, 134
- John de, 277
- Magdalen. *See* Croppe, John (1).
- Worms (Germany), English refugee church, 215
- Wriothesley, Elizabeth. *See* Noel, Edward, Earl of Gainsborough.
- Lady Rachel, 370, 371, 372; marriages, 371, 372, 373, 374 *ped.*
- Thomas, 4th Earl of Southampton, 246 *ped.*, 247, 369, 370-371, 374 *ped.*; marriages, 369, 371, 374 *ped.*; property in London, 371-372
- William, 247
- Wycaert. *See* Wicart.
- Wyk, Rev. A. J. van, 388
- YATES, Charles Fisher, elected Fellow, 181
- Yolant, Antoine, 130, 132
- Jan Frans, of Erquinghem, 132
- Jean François, of Saily, 132
- Philippe, 132
- Ypres (Iperen) (Belgium), 125, 136; ministers at, 100; refugees from, 277
- Protestant church at, ministers, 100; registers, 101; numbers, 136
- Yvoy, Chateau d', 52
- ZEPPELIN, Count, 267
- Zurich, 227; book on refugees, by T. Vetter, 226

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY.

Copies of the Society's Publications, as under, may be obtained on application to the Assistant Secretary. They are privately printed, and sold to Fellows of the Society only.

OCTAVO.

Proceedings.	£	s.	d.	Proceedings.	£	s.	d.
Vols. I.-III.				Vol. XI., No. 1 . . .	0	7	6
(No copies remaining)				" " 2 . . .	0	7	6
Vol. IV., No. 1				" " 3 . . .	0	7	6
(No copy remaining)				Vol. XII., " 1 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. IV., No. 2 . . .	0	7	6	" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	4	0	" " 3 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. V., " 1 . . .	0	7	6	" " 4 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2 . . .	0	4	0	" " 5 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	5	0	" " 6 . . .	0	5	0
" " 4 . . .	0	5	0	Vol. XIII., " 1 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. VI., " 1				" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
(No copy remaining)				" " 3 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. VI., No. 2 . . .	0	3	0	" " 4 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	7	6	" " 5 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. VII., " 1 . . .	0	7	6	" " 6 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2 . . .	0	3	0	Vol. XIV., " 1 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	3	0	" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. VIII., " 1 . . .	0	3	0	" " 3 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2 . . .	0	3	0	" " 4 . . .	0	9	0
" " 3 . . .	0	3	0	Vol. XV., " 1 . . .	0	5	0
" " 4 . . .	0	7	6	" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
Vol. IX., " 1 . . .	0	7	6	" " 3 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2 . . .	0	7	6	" " 4 . . .	0	5	0
" " 3 . . .	0	15	0	Vol. XVI., " 1 . . .	0	8	0
Vol. X., " 1 . . .	0	7	6	" " 2 . . .	0	5	0
" " 2				" " 3 . . .	0	5	0
(No copy remaining)				The Huguenot War			
Vol. X., No. 3 . . .	0	7	6	Record, 1914-1919.			
				Reprinted from Pro-			
				ceedings, Vol. XII. . .	0	1	6

QUARTO.

Vol. I.—The Walloons and their Church at Norwich, their History and Register, 1565-1832. 1 vol. in 2 parts.			
(No copy remaining.)			
Vol. II.—Les Actes des Colloques des Églises Françaises et des Synodes des Églises Étrangères réfugiées en Angleterre, 1581-1654 . . .	0	9	0
Vol. III.—Register of the Protestant Church at Guisnes, 1668-1685 . . .	1	11	6
Vol. IV.—Registre de l'Église Wallonne de Southampton . . .	0	16	0
Vol. V.—Registre de l'Église de Cantorbéry. Part I. . .	1	11	6
Vol. V., Part II. . .	1	11	6
Vol. V., Part III. and Index . . .	1	11	6
Vol. VI.—Despatches of Michele Suriano and Marc' Antonio Barbaro, Venetian Ambassadors at the Court of France, 1560-1563 . . .	1	11	6
Vol. VII.—Registers of the French Conformed Churches of St. Patrick and St. Mary, Dublin . . .	1	11	6
Vol. VIII.—Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization for Aliens in England, 1509-1603 . . .	1	11	6
Vol. IX.—Register of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London. Vol. I. . .	1	11	6
Vol. X.—Lists of Aliens Resident in London, Henry VIII to James I. Parts I., II., and III. . . each	1	11	6
Vol. X., Index . . .	0	16	0

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY.

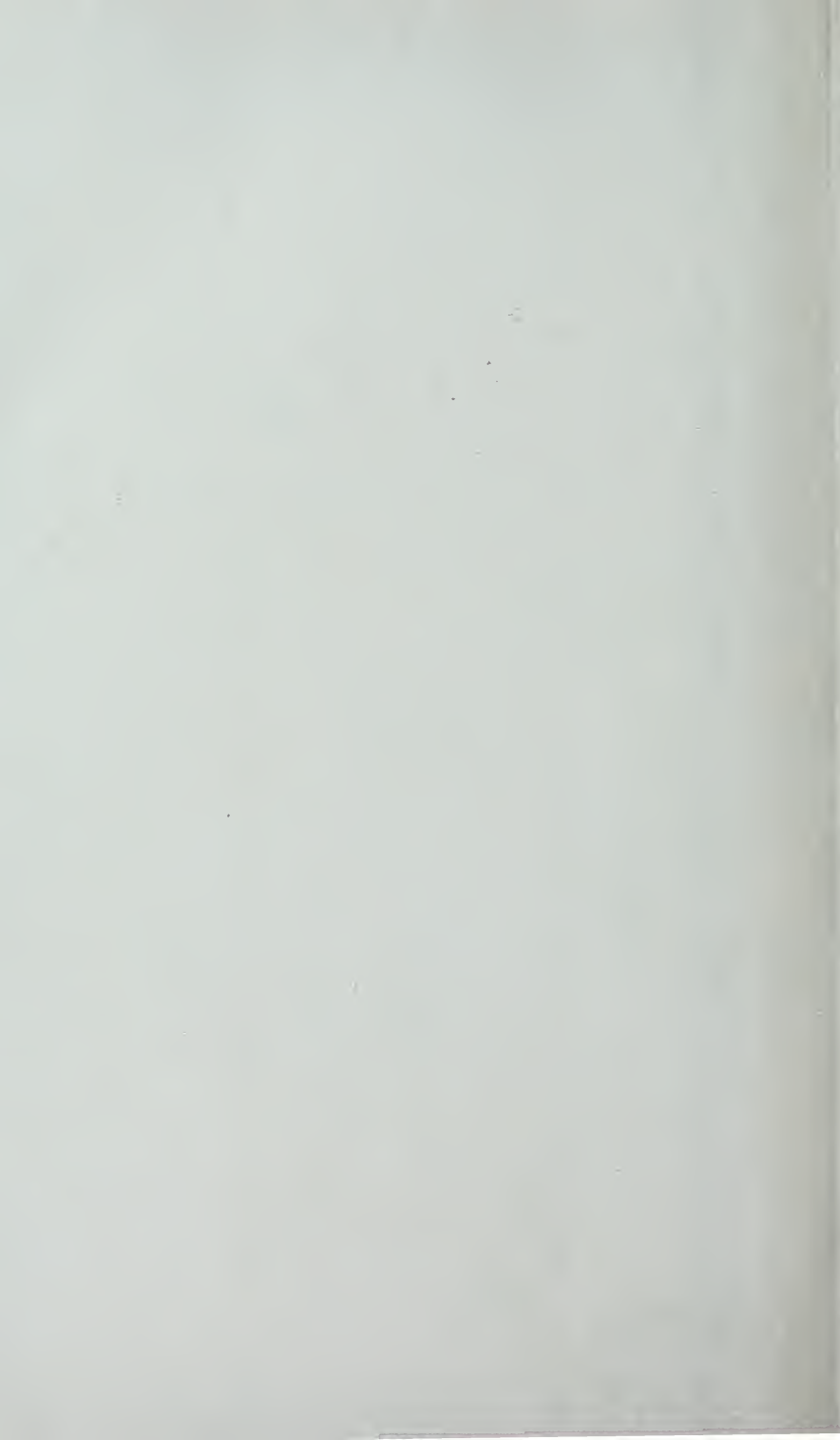
	£	s.	d.
Vol. XI.—Register of the French Church of <i>La Patente</i> , Spitalfields, London. (<i>No copy remaining.</i>)			
Vol. XII.—Register of the Dutch Church, Colchester	0	16	0
Vol. XIII.—Register of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London. Vol. II.	1	11	6
Vol. XIV.—Registers of the French Nonconformist Churches, Dublin	1	1	0
Vol. XV.—History of the Walloon and Huguenot Church at Canterbury. (<i>No copy remaining.</i>)			
Vol. XVI.—Register of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London. Vol. III.	1	11	6
Vol. XVII.—Register of the French Church, Thorney	0	16	0
Vol. XVIII.—Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization for Aliens in England and Ireland, 1603-1700	1	11	6
Vol. XIX.—Register of the French Church, Portarlington, Ireland	1	1	0
Vol. XX.—Registers of the French Churches, Bristol, Plymouth, Stonehouse, and Thorpe-le-Soken	1	1	0
Vol. XXI.—Le Livre des Tesmoignages de l'Église de Threadneedle Street, 1669-1789	1	11	6
Vol. XXII.—Le Livre des Conversions et des Reconnoissances faites à l'Église Française de la Savoye, 1684-1702	0	10	6
Vol. XXIII.—Register of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London. Vol. IV.	1	11	6
Vol. XXIV.—Lists of Naturalizations of Foreign Protestants in the American Colonies under Stat. 13 Geo. II	1	1	0
Vol. XXV.—Registers of the French Church of Le Carré and Berwick Street, London	0	10	6
Vol. XXVI.—Registers of the French Churches of the Savoy, Spring Gardens and Les Grecs, London	1	1	0
Vol. XXVII.—Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization for Aliens in England and Ireland, 1701-1800	1	1	0
Vol. XXVIII.—Registers of the French Churches of the Chapel Royal, St. James, and Swallow Street, London	0	7	6
Vol. XXIX.—Registers of the French Churches of the Tabernacle, Glasshouse Street and Leicester Fields, London	1	1	0
Vol. XXX.—Register of the French Church of Riders' Court, London	0	7	6
Vol. XXXI.—Register of the French Church of Hungerford Market, later Castle Street, London	0	10	6
Vol. XXXII.—Registers of the French Churches of Le Petit Charenton, West Street, Pearl Street, and Crispin Street, London	0	15	0
Vol. XXXIII.—Extracts from the Court Books of the Weavers' Company of London	0	15	0
Vol. XXXIV.—Mémoires Inédites d'Abraham Mazel et d'Elie Marion sur la Guerre des Cévennes	1	1	0
Vol. XXXV.—A Supplement to Dr. W. A. Shaw's Letters of Denization and Acts of Naturalization	0	7	6
Vol. XXXVI.—Register of the Walloon Church of Cadzand in Holland	0	7	6
Vol. XXXVII.—Register of the Church of St. Martin Orgars with its History and that of the Swallow Street Church	0	7	6
Vol. XXXVIII.—Actes du Consistoire de l'Eglise Française de Threadneedle Street, Londres, Vol. I, 1560-1565	0	15	0
Vol. XXXIX.—Register of the French Church of Saint Jean, Spitalfields	0	15	0
Vol. XL.—Aufrère Letters and Papers	1	10	0

IN PREPARATION.

Register of the Artillery Church, London.

'Actes' of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London, Vol. II.

The Asst. Secretary is occasionally able to supply copies of the works out of print.



UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA



3 1262 05914 7073

BOUND

APR 2 1947

N. Y. H. S.

STORAGE

FLARE

284.506
H897p
V. 16
1997/41

LAD

FLARE



31262059147073